SPIRIT REALM

BOOK 11

Ni Cang Tian

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Spirit Realm

(灵域)

by

Ni Cang Tian

(逆蒼天)

Synopsis

Thirty thousand years ago, the Heaven Fighting Race who called themselves “Gods” invaded the Spirit Realm. Hundreds of races rose up in resistance, but ultimately suffered a crushing defeat. The Human Race was the first to concede, and the rest of the Hundred Races soon followed in succession.

During the subsequent ten thousand years, all of the races were enslaved by the Heaven Fighting Race. They were cruelly treated, and lived beneath the shadow of terror.

The Heaven Fighting Race’s march of conquest did not stop there. With the Spirit Realm as the starting point, they invaded other secret dimensions, and spread war to all corners of existence. After greatly exhausting their combat strength, they were finally defeated by the Hundred Races who took advantage of this opportunity. With no other choice, they fled to the starry skies outside the realm.

Thirty thousand years later, in an era where the Heaven Fighting Race has already faded to become ancient legend, an amnesiac youth possessing the Heaven Fighting Race’s bloodline is being fostered in an insignificant household. Whilst struggling to live on, he silently awaits the day of the bloodline’s awakening.

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Alyschu&Co @ Wuxiaworld

Translation Edit by alyschu, OverTheRanbow, thepolarwife, ColdMeteor, Dabuyu, Craxuan, wyhcwe, doom @ Wuxiaworld

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ Hasseno Blog

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 1001: Come With Me!

Inside the secret realm, no one other than Qin Lie and Cang Ye of the Darkness Family was still alive.

“The God Race, the Darkness Family, Cang Ye…” Qin Lie hid his shock.

Ever since he learned that the reason the races had entered the chaotic streams of space in attempt to find the path the God Race had escaped with many years ago and to obtain the God Race’s hidden treasures for themselves, he had a feeling that he might run into one of them.

Despite having mentally prepared himself, he still couldn’t help but be shocked when he learned that Cang Ye belonged to the God Race.

It had been twenty thousand years since the God Race had departed from Spirit Realm. No traces of their activity had been found in Spirit Realm during this long period of time.

The God Race had also vanished from the realms surrounding Spirit Realm. They never returned from outer space.

All powerful races thought that the God Race would never return.

After twenty thousand years, even the era when the God Race dominated Spirit Realm had become a distant legend.

Today, after the humans had slowly stabilized their rule over Spirit Realm, the human younglings weren’t even familiar with the God Race anymore. They all thought that the God Race was not as powerful as the legends would suggest.

This was especially true after Qin Lie performed poorly and became the joke of the Central World despite the God Race’s blood that run inside his veins.

His existence fooled everyone into thinking that the God Race wasn't all that scary and that the legends were exaggerated.

The humans were conquering the surrounding realms non-stop and grew stronger and stronger as they clashed against many powerful races. They had grown so arrogant that they no longer saw the so-called powerful ancient races as a real threat, including the God Race.

Only the longest surviving families who once fought against the God Race in the distant past would know just how scary their enemy truly was.

Even Qin Lie was just starting to realize how powerful the God Race was after his bloodline had awakened.

For example, this woman who called herself Cang Ye of the Darkness Family had activated her bloodline and summoned a tide of darkness that flooded over more than half of the secret realm and devoured all the light within it. This one deadly and merciless attack alone had killed every living person within the secret realm except him and the caster herself. From this, Qin Lie knew that he wasn't wrong about them.

—The God Race was still the most powerful race in the world!

"If the Blaze Family's bloodline didn't run in your veins, your True Soul would've been crushed by my bloodline's power of darkness just like them," Cang Ye said calmly.

Her eyes behind the sinister mask turned deep and mysterious. It was as if they contained an infinite number of secrets.

"Who in the world are you? Who gave you your bloodline? Also, which human family do you belong to?"

"I have some questions of my own." Qin Lie frowned deeply as he tried to keep the tidal wave of emotions in he was experiencing in check. "Doesn't the God Race have a record of my identity? Are you aware that a... woman in the Blaze Family had once copulated

with a human surnamed Qin and gave birth to a child?”

Thanks to the various clues he picked up along the way, he was now certain that he belonged to the Qin Family. Qin Shan was his grandfather, and Qin Hao was his father.

But he still didn’t know who his mother was.

The only thing he was certain of was that his mother was a Blaze Family member because of the Blaze Family bloodline inside his veins.

He thought that the God Race would have a record of his identity.

He thought that he could find out his and his mother’s identity through the God Race.

“To my knowledge, we have not interacted with any races on this side after we had left Spirit Realm.” Cang Ye’s eyes were deep. “There are no such record of the copulation between a Blaze Family member and a human either. Your existence… may have been a simple accident.”

“An accident.” Qin Lie’s mind turned blank.

“Back then, not all God Race clansmen had evacuated from Spirit Realm. A few of us had hidden themselves in some hidden realms nearby.” Cang Ye mused out loud. “Perhaps your father had accidentally entered one of this hidden realms and encountered a woman of the Blaze Family. You were born as a result.”

She stared strangely at Qin Lie. “How could you not know who your mother is? Hadn’t your parents told you about the secrets of your origin at all?”

Qin Lie didn’t answer. His face was dark.

“What in the world happened to you?” Cang Ye asked again.

“It’s nothing. Anyway… I don’t know anything about my past.” Qin Lie answered stiffly.

He didn’t want to tell anyone about the fact that he was born in

the same body as another soul. That was why he couldn't provide her with a logical explanation.

"Neither of us knows about the secrets of your origin, but... if you come with me to the God Race's gathering spot, the Blaze Family should be able to find out who your mother was by inspecting your blood." Cang Ye paused for a moment before adding, "Why don't you come with me?"

"I refuse!" Qin Lie turned her down immediately.

Had Cang Ye known about his existence, it would mean that the God Race had a secret agreement with the Qin Family. His birth would've been approved and accepted by the God Race.

But Cang Ye didn't know about him. What's even worse, she said that his birth was an accident. This meant that his existence wasn't acknowledged by the God Race.

What would happen if he went to the God Race?

Would he be treated as a human guinea pig?

The God Race had always been proud and conceited, not to mention that the human race was the main force that drove them away. Who knows if the God Race would vent their wrath on him because he was half human?

"That is not up to you to decide." Cang Ye's eyes darkened as she snorted coldly. "You must come with me since you possess the God Race's bloodline. We must know who your mother is before we decide how to deal with you!"

Qin Lie abruptly turned pale.

Infinite darkness surged towards him and flooded him yet again.

Cang Ye obviously realized that he wasn't going to cooperate with her, and she didn't have much time to convince him because the temporary spatial passageway was about to collapse. That was why she didn't want to waste her breath any longer.

She planned to take Qin Lie forcefully with her back to the God Race's gathering spot. She would then let her people inspect his bloodline and determine his true identity.

Inside the pitch black darkness, his five senses and soul perception were disappearing yet again.

The strange loneliness that made him feel like he was the only person left in the entire world filled his heart once more. It made him feel both desperate and helpless.

He knew that Cang Ye had used her bloodline powers.

Unlike last time, Cang Ye's bloodline power of darkness was targeted at him on purpose. Terrifying streams of energy wrapped around him like cotton even as infinite darkness flooded over him.

"I won't go with you!" Qin Lie abruptly yelled.

He did his best to activate his latent ability, transformation.

His black hair turned as red as blood in an instant. His eyes burned like pools of lava as mysterious blaze divine characters rose out of his skin and sparkled brightly.

Even the infinite darkness was unable to sweep away the blaze entirely after his bloodline had erupted.

Even more blaze divine characters gushed out of his body as the darkness attempted to devour the flames.

"Aaaaahhhhh!"

Qin Lie roared and activated the next latent ability of his bloodline, ignition. Like an erupting volcano, light and fire burst out of his body like fierce rivers.

The cottons of darkness that had enveloped around him earlier exploded due to the eruption.

"Recovery, ignition, transformation. You have all the rare latent abilities at rank six bloodline." Inside the darkness, Cang Ye muttered to herself in obvious astonishment. "Not even my

younger cousin was able to awaken such rare and useful latent abilities at rank six. It looks like your mother is no ordinary person."

While unleashing everything he had inside his bloodline, Qin Lie also created many dazzling Thunder Lightning Balls with Heavenly Thunder Eradication.

The dim lighting was enough for Qin Lie to determine Cang Ye's location and throw the thunder balls at her. The Thunder Lightning Balls had erupted upon contact.

In an instant, the thick fog of darkness instantly dispelled the electrical sparks.

"You're at rank six bloodline, but you also have a human body that can accomodate world spirit energy. You're now at the middle stage of the Fragmentation Realm, and you wield many different types of spirit arts. Not bad at all," Cang Ye said in an assessing tone.

Thunder balls, icicles, Blood Weeping Ghost Claws, and all kinds of other spirit arts were channeled and fired madly at Cang Ye.

But Cang Ye ignored them all and walked slowly and steadily towards Qin Lie. Her eyes were mocking him.

"My bloodline's latent ability is called Dark Prison. It can merge with any realms and form an independent space of darkness of its own."

"Inside this darkness, I am the ruler of the world. My laws of darkness can bend any power or spirit art to their knees."

"You cannot harm me inside this Dark Prison unless you escape from here."

Cang Ye stopped in front of Qin Lie as she said this.

Many black chains spread out like demonic flowers as she extended a hand towards him. They wrapped around Qin Lie and

held him tightly.

Chapter 1002: Breaker!

Tied up by a bunch of chains inside the space of darkness, Qin Lie was dragged towards the spatial passageway Cang Ye was mentioning earlier.

The Dark Prison Cang Ye formed with her bloodline was a world of pure darkness where the only law that existed was that of darkness.

It was nearly impossible to escape this space of darkness or harm her.

“Your bloodline is currently at rank six. If it was one rank higher, then you may be able to create the ‘Flame Realm’ with your bloodline. I wouldn’t be able to entrap you with Dark Prison as easily as I am doing right now.”

Cang Ye said coolly and slowly as she walked through the darkness.

“Unfortunately for you, your bloodline is only at rank six. My darkness bloodline is already at rank seven. So it’s absolutely impossible for you to escape my Dark Prison before your bloodline reaches rank seven, and before you learn a bit of the essence of the law imprinted inside your bloodline.”

She walked at the front while the black chains dragged Qin Lie behind her.

Cang Ye was the only dim source of light in this space. Everything else was boundless darkness.

He had triggered Heavenly Thunder Eradication, Blood Spirit Art, Frost Arts, the Records of Geocentric Magnetism, and even his bloodline power.

He flung all sorts of energies such as thunderous light, bloody beams and frost blades at the chains of darkness.

However, his powers were immediately interrupted by the darkness power contained inside the black chains the moment they were formed.

No matter what he did, he wasn't able to break free of the black chains or the infinite space of darkness.

A series of thoughts flashed through his mind. He was trying to find a way out of this as quickly as he could.

"The space of darkness, the Dark Prison; she suggested that they are formed through a bit of law of darkness inside her bloodline. The law…"

"The spirit diagrams are a direct expression of the world's laws. The movement of the galaxy, the veins of the earth and even the network of the human body are all spirit diagrams."

"During the earliest of times, all ancient spirit diagrams were derived from the laws of the world itself."

"Mastering a spirit diagram is the equivalent of seeing through some of the mysteries of the world's laws and understanding the true essence of power."

"The diagrams are a network of power and power itself!"

"…"

Qin Shan's incessant mumbling back when he was cultivating Heavenly Thunder Eradication at Herb Mountain suddenly surfaced to his consciousness with incredible clarity.

"The ancient spirit diagrams! They are the direct expression of the laws!"

A bolt of lightning flashed through his eyes.

In that instant, a middle grade ancient spirit diagram called "Breaker" surfaced from the depths of his memories.

"Blaze divine blood!"

His clothes burned up completely as he became fully naked inside the darkness.

A thought formed in his mind as lifeblood essences leaked out of his skin and swam all over him like blood red ink under the guidance of his soul consciousness.

No long after, with his lifeblood essences as the ink, a compound spirit diagram made up of multiple basic spirit diagrams such as Amplification, Spirit Gathering, Spirit Storage and one “Breaker” middle grade spirit diagram at its core was drawn across his skin.

The instant the compound spirit diagram was formed, he unleashed all the power contained inside his lifeblood essences and caused the ancient spirit diagram to burn bright with flames.

Countless blaze divine characters leaped out of the tendrils of bloody threads that looked like the world’s network itself.

After his bloodline power was passed through the Spirit Gathering and Spirit Storage spirit diagrams and amplified again and again, it flowed fiercely into the ancient spirit diagram “Breaker” at the center.

Suddenly, a strange ripple that could tear worlds and detonate space itself burst out of his body.

The pitch black space of darkness was forcefully torn apart by what seemed like bloody claws of fire.

The blanket of pitch black darkness that had enveloped the world suddenly became torn apart.

The black chains that kept him shackled instantly broke into many pieces as well.

Light returned to the world as the world of darkness disintegrated.

The secret realm and the world itself returned to normal, and the natural laws began to function once more.

Qin Lie completely recovered his senses.

When he paid attention to Cang Ye again, he suddenly discovered that she was actually quite far ahead of him. She was walking towards a spatial passageway made of intersecting colors of light.

Cang Ye abruptly turned her head backwards as astonishment rose from the depths of her cold eyes for the first time.

“How were you able to break through my Dark Prison?” She stared deeply at Qin Lie as her sharp gaze swam across Qin Lie’s naked body like trailing blades.

When Qin Lie looked down on his body, he discovered that the compound ancient spirit diagram he inscribed with his bloodline power had vanished from his skin after that miraculous burst of energy.

Right now, nothing out of the ordinary could be seen on his naked body.

“Crack crack crack!”

It was at this moment the spatial passageway next to Cang Ye suddenly began to spin quickly, accompanied by strange noises.

A trace of impatience colored Cang Ye’s pupils. She seemed to realize that she didn’t have much time left. She tried to activate her darkness powers once more.

Startled, Qin Lie wordlessly unleashed his lifeblood essences once more.

He easily redrew the ancient spirit diagram he had drawn earlier across his body with his lifeblood essences once more.

The twisting lines of bloodline joined together to form an ancient, mysterious and complicated diagram that seemed to contain some sort of absolute truth of the world across his body once more.

The moment the ancient diagram was formed, Qin Lie

immediately burned his blood essences and created that strange ripple of energy again.

Cang Ye stared at him in astonishment. Her astonishment turned into shock when she probed around with her soul consciousness.

“Give me a drop of your refined blood. I will leave right away after you do so,” she suddenly said.

“That’s all you need?” Qin Lie looked astonished.

“Yes! I need just one drop of your refined blood!” Cang Ye’s impatience grew more and more obvious. “You want to know who your mother is too, right? One drop of your refined blood may very well be enough for the Blaze Family to determine who you really are! If we are fated to meet again, I will tell you who your mother truly is then!”

Qin Lie’s face looked dark and uncertain.

“This temporary spatial passageway is about to collapse!” Cang Ye yelled.

A moment later, Qin Lie rejected her request coldly. “I will find out who my mother is through other means.”

“Ungrateful fool!” As Cang Ye’s eyes turned harsh, she suddenly crouched as if she was about to pounce him.

Qin Lie snorted and activated his bloodline powers, forcefully disrupting the space around this area.

The infinite darkness Cang Ye created suddenly shattered again before it managed to reach Qin Lie.

“Big sis! There’s no time!” A young man’s voice suddenly came through the spatial passageway. “Come back quickly!”

“I’m not letting you escape the next time we meet!” Cang Ye glared at him fiercely before she was forced to fly through the spatial passageway.

The trembling spatial passageway abruptly shattered into light

bits of many colors after she went through.

Qin Lie stared at the spot Cang Ye disappeared into and waited for a moment after the spatial passage was destroyed. When he was finally sure that she wouldn't be returning, Qin Lie abruptly sat down on his rump.

He had nearly used up all of his lifeblood essences to inscribe the ancient spirit diagrams.

The depletion of his bloodline powers made him feel incredibly exhausted. He felt like he could collapse at any moment.

"I can't believe my blood can be used to inscribe an ancient spirit diagram directly and unleash such level of power! And to think that 'Breaker' diagram actually can crush that space of darkness! Are the ancient spirit diagrams truly derived from the laws of the world?"

Qin Lie's eyes were shining brightly even though he was limp on the ground. He felt like he had just uncovered a treasure trove.

According to Cang Ye, the only way he could resist her Dark Prison was to raise his bloodline to rank seven and use the bit of power of the law in his bloodline to form the Flame Realm.

Earlier, he was shocked to find that everyone of his power and spirit art were unable to function as intended when created inside the Dark Prison.

He shouldn't have been able to resist Cang Ye at all.

However, when he inscribed the Breaker diagram using his lifeblood essences, his bloodline power was able to shatter the Dark Prison immediately.

He struggled free as a result.

The reason for Cang Ye's failure to bring him back to God Race's location was all thanks to the mysterious power of the ancient spirit diagram, Breaker.

Dark Prison was created using a bit of the law contained inside her darkness bloodline, so did that mean that the ancient spirit diagram he inscribed with his blood was able to break through her Dark Prison because it contained the essence of the laws of power?

Did that mean that every ancient spirit diagram inside the Soul Suppressing Orb contained absolute truths of the world that he wasn’t equipped to understand for now?

Chapter 1003: Breakthrough!

After Cang Ye left the secret realm, Qin Lie was the only one left in this place.

He drew out the rich flesh and blood energy inside the Demon Sealing Tombstone and used it to restore his strength and refine his lifeblood essences.

“Whoosh whoosh whoosh!”

Wisps of bloody, fiendish energy gushed out of the Demon Sealing Tombstone and flooded over him instantly.

He felt like a giant sponge as his pores drank in the rich energy greedily into his body.

He could clearly feel that the speed at which he absorbed the refined flesh and blood energy was twice as fast as before!

When he heard his two hearts thumping inside his chest, he abruptly came to realization.

The second heart he created had enabled him to absorb the refined flesh and blood energy even faster than before. It had also improved his recovery ability.

“It is said that the hearts of all powerful ancient races are the core of their life and the fountain of their power. I guess it is true.”

Inside the secret realm, he focused on absorbing the Demon Sealing Tombstone’s refined flesh and blood energy.

The feeling of exhaustion gradually departed his body. He quickly regained his spirit once more.

Not long after, he utilized the tremendous flesh and blood energy to refine his lifeblood essences.

An unknown amount of time later, his eyes abruptly lit up with astonishment.

He discovered that he was able to refine more his lifeblood essences than before after his second heart was formed.

In the past, his upper limit was two hundred and fifty lifeblood essences. He couldn't refine even one more beyond that number.

But this time, after he successfully reached the middle stage of the Fragmentation Realm and made a new heart for himself, the number of lifeblood essences he could refine had increased once more.

The lifeblood essences floated around him like translucent blood diamonds the moment they were refined.

Two hundred fifty one, two hundred fifty two, two hundred fifty three...

In the end, a total of five hundred lifeblood essences were formed.

A tremendous amount of bloodline energy was leaking out of these lifeblood essences. Everyone of them were sparkling with mysterious characters, and a wisp of his soul imprint could be noticed in each of them.

"I can refine up to twice the total number of lifeblood essences I could before!"

He inhaled deeply with an excited look on his face. He knew that his second heart had improved his combat strength in every way.

A while later, after he had fully recovered, Qin Lie finally stood up from the ground.

He looked towards the sky first.

After the other Graveyard of Gods had exploded, the sky of this secret realm looked like it was made of broken crystals.

When he looked at the sky, he discovered that the broken crystalline bits even reflected his image like a mirror.

"What a strange realm." He muttered before inspecting the secret

realm he was in to see if there were any other hidden secrets.

He first looked at the corpses around him.

These people's souls had completely dissipated, and their eyes were wide open like they had been subjected to deep fear and despair before they died.

They were all killed by the power of darkness created from Cang Ye's darkness bloodline.

"Ji Qi's Heavengold Mirror is a little interesting..."

After rubbing his chin and thinking for a moment, he searched through Ji Qi's corpse first.

Although Ji Qi was still standing, there was no life in his body at all. He was holding a bronze mirror in his hands though.

The bronze mirror was none other than the Heavengold Mirror.

He first took away the Heavengold Mirror before claiming the spatial rings on the other corpses.

At the other side, in the chaotic streams of space.

Zhuang Jing, Naji, and a dozen or so martial practitioners of other races were all gathered at the entrance of the spatial passageway.

At first, these people wanted to enter the spatial passageway. But after they noticed that Zhuang Jing and Naji were simply standing by at the entrance and doing nothing, they decided against going inside.

They all seemed to be waiting for something with serious looks on their faces.

After Cang Ye had left the secret realm through a temporary spatial passage, the secret realm entrance in their area suddenly glowed with rainbow light.

Zhuang Jing's eyes abruptly lit up.

It looked extremely similar to the time when Qin Lie entered the spatial passage. Although she didn't know what was going on, she had a feeling that she could find Qin Lie if she were to head in.

Naji of the Asura Race suddenly chuckled in a low tone as she thought this.

He actually became the first person to charge through the spatial passage.

Zhuang Jing quickly reacted after the initial surprise. She too passed through the spatial entrance right behind Naji.

When the clansmen saw that Naji and Zhuang Jing had made a move, they too started and followed right behind them.

After they went into the secret realm, they immediately noticed that there were corpses on the ground all over the place. There were giant dragons, ancient beasts, as well as Asura, Wood and Sea Race corpses. None of them were intact.

They had all been killed by Cang Ye.

With a serious look on his face, Naji suddenly took out the Dark Soul Beast's skull and scanned around with a secret art.

Black flames flickered inside the Dark Soul Beast's skull. Not long after, Naji seemed to have determined a path and flew straight towards Qin Lie's location.

Zhuang Jing did her best to follow him after seeing him running away the moment she came in.

Not long after, she arrived at Qin Lie's location behind Naji.

Dozens of human corpses littered Qin Lie's surroundings. Right now, Qin Lie was crouching and pulling off the spatial rings of these corpses.

Naji abruptly stopped in his tracks as deep wariness surfaced to his eyes. "Did you kill all of them?"

Zhuang Jing couldn't help but cover her mouth and scream a

little.

Ji Qi, Xi Hongze, Ao Jing, Ye Yilan, and many other Human experts were already dead since a while ago.

Many of the clansmen of ancient races had been decapitated as well. Not a trace of the soul could be found in the corpses that were still intact either.

Meanwhile, amid the corpses, Qin Lie was pulling off their spatial rings one after another.

Naturally, she thought that Qin Lie had slaughtered all of these people too.

This shocked her greatly.

Qin Lie actually let out a secret sigh of relief when he saw Zhuang Jing and Naji. Before this, he was wondering how he should leave this secret realm. Now that these two had shown up, he knew that the spatial entrance of this secret realm was still present.

As long as that spatial entrance was still active, he didn't need to leave in too much a hurry.

"Where did you guys come from?" he asked.

"What?" Naji frowned. "We came in the same way you did, of course. Or are you saying that the entrance you came in from is different from ours?"

Qin Lie turned to look at Zhuang Jing.

Smiling bitterly, Zhuang Jing pointed behind her and said, "There is a spatial entrance not far away from here."

Qin Lie nodded. "Let's get out of here."

"Get out?" Zhuang Jing stood there blankly.

"Mn. Let's head out now," Qin Lie said calmly.

He had roamed around the area a little, but he didn't find the prismatic crystals he saw while he was inside the secret realm on

the sky earlier. Instead, he discovered many illusions that could confuse the mind and draw out a person's blood thirst.

It didn't take much to figure out that the prismatic crystals he saw in this secret realm before the Graveyard of Gods had exploded was just an illusion.

Before Cang Ye had even entered this place, the races had already been fooled into murdering one another over the God Race's "precious treasures" they thought existed.

It was only after the Graveyard of Gods had exploded that this secret realm gradually returned to normal.

In his opinion, this secret realm was a total trap from the beginning.

This trap contained a lot of strange formations that confused a person's mind. All people who entered this place would be lost in the illusions and compelled to kill one another.

Even if Cang Ye hadn't shown up, he believed that these people would've killed each other anyway.

This secret realm had no real value at all. It was only a front to conceal the Graveyard of Gods nearby and a way to evaluate the races' current strength after twenty thousand years had passed. It gave them data they could use when they prepared to return to Spirit Realm.

After the refined spirit energy inside the seven great forbidden lands of the Graveyard of Gods was absorbed by him and the Spirits of Void and Chaos, and after the three human progenitors were taken away by the Soul Suppressing Orb, the Graveyard of Gods had exploded.

This secret realm seemed to have lost its purpose.

"Have you gotten what you wanted from this place?" Naji asked with greedy eyes.

Qin Lie looked at him once before nodding. “You can say that.”

Naji’s eyes grew even greedier. “What is it?”

Qin Lie chuckled once and said, “I’m sorry, but I can’t tell you that.”

While saying this, he moved towards the direction Zhuang Jing had mentioned and added, “If I’m not mistaken, this secret realm… is not going to exist for much longer.”

“What do you mean?” Naji’s expression abruptly darkened.

“This secret realm is going to self-destruct very soon,” Qin Lie said.

The moment he said this, Zhuang Jing abruptly turned pale and abandoned her desire to explore this secret realm properly. She hurriedly caught up to Qin Lie.

Naji was about to retort when he felt a turbulent energy running beneath his feet.

He too turned pale as he hurriedly ran towards the entrance of the spatial passageway. He dared not stay here for even a moment longer.

Both Qin Lie and Zhuang Jing were already running towards the entrance with all their might.

Chapter 1004: Return Trip

As the ground shook and rumbled, enormous gullies appeared and split the earth.

Deep in the firmament, seven-colored light flashed and cut the sky like blades.

The secret realm was collapsing, causing everyone that had just entered to pale.

Qin Lie and Zhuang Jing flashed past those people like a ray of light.

"That woman just entered yet she’s in such a hurry to leave. Something must be happening here!"

Along the way, the clansmen of different races suddenly reacted..

While they were still in a daze, Naji of the Asura Race flashed past them.

"The secret realm is about to collapse!" someone shouted.

Everyone who had entered the secret realm was startled.

They hurriedly fled towards the passageway’s entrance.

At the front, Qin Lie led by Zhuang Jing finally saw the passageway where the lights intersected.

Without any hesitation, he plunged in and fled from the secret realm that was on the verge of collapse.

Zhuang Jing, Naji, and experts of other races followed..

"Who are you? You are not one of those that came in later!"

Clansman of the Wood Race stared at Qin Lie, harsh expression on his face.

Clansmen of a dozen different races also noticed Qin Lie, their expressions becoming grave.

"What did you obtain in the secret realm?"

"Are you the reason for the death of all those who had entered?"

"Why did the secret realm suddenly collapse?"

They questioned Qin Lie.

Even Naji had a strange expression. He seemed to be pondering inside whether he should attack Qin Lie.

In the secret realm, the corpses of the different races had intimidated Naji.

He increasingly felt that Qin Lie's strength was unfathomable. He wasn't confident he could win against Qin Lie so he hesitated.

Leaving behind the secret realm about to explode, Qin Lie's expression relaxed. He smiled slightly and said, "The deaths of those people have nothing to do with me. They were influenced by the illusions in the secret realm, they fought and killed each other to death. When I entered, they had all died. I only just... took some spatial rings from their bodies."

"Spatial rings?" Wood Race clansman turned cold and shouted, "Return what you took from the our clansmen to us!"

"Return the Sea Race's spatial rings to us!"

"Those things belong to us!"

The remaining races also shouted.

Qin Lie laughed and glanced at Naji. He said, "I also took a few spatial rings from the Asura Race, do you want to get them back?"

Naji's eyes flashed. Then he laughed dryly and said, "My path differs from Lando’s. I have no interest in their spatial rings."

He decided not to offend Qin Lie.

"It’s good that they don’t interest you." Qin Lie smiled and looked at the other dozen people. He said, "You all want those spatial rings back?"

The foreign races' clansmen nodded.

"Alright." Qin Lie's eyes turned cold.

Threads of extremely cold energy surged out of his body. They formed glowing ice blades in the chaotic streams of space.

With a simple thought, he sent the sharp ice blades giving off blinding light in all directions.

The surging cold energy was capable of freezing the blood and True Soul.

As the ice blade spun with Qin Lie as the center, an icy world that looked like Forbidden Land of Ice of Graveyard of Gods appeared.

In the surrounding space.

The bodies of the foreign races gave off strange cracking sounds as they slowly froze to ice.

Qin Lie's eyes were cold as he released the surging frost energy hidden in his frost natal palaces.

The dozen foreign raceas' clansmen turned into ice statues as the ice energy spread.

No one had survived!

"The inheritance of the Ice Emperor! This is the frost power of the Ice Emperor!" Zhuang Jing couldn't help but scream. "You, you don't just cultivate the inheritance of the Thunder Emperor, you also have mastered the spirit art of the Ice Emperor! Heavens!"

Of the three emperors, she had felt the inheritance of the Thunder and Ice Emperors from Qin Lie's body.

This caused her to be even more shocked at Qin Lie's identity.

"Master. Are you... the successor to the three emperors?" Zhuang Jing asked with side eyes.

"Ice Emperor..." Naji's expression changed slightly as well.

The three emperors of the human race were also famed among

the foreign races. As a warrior of the Asura Race, he had heard the elders speak of the power of the three emperors.

Qin Lie was a master of the Thunder Emperor's inheritance power. This already shocked him. Hearing Zhuang Jing say that Qin Lie also cultivated the power of the Ice Emperor, Naji became even more astounded.

"How did you get over here?" Qin Lie did not answer. He looked at Zhuang Jing and inquired. "I want to return to Spirit Realm, can I use the path you took?"

"The path I took?" Zhuang Jing was dazed.

"I need to borrow the spatial passageway you came from," Qin Lie said.

"This... may not work." Zhuang Jing grimaced and said, "I came through Lunar Temple's spatial passageway. This entrance had been created by experts of the human Gold rank forces. This place is unusual, and doesn’t allow those above the Fragmentation Realm to enter. All the Soul Altar seniors are standing guard at the entrance."

"All the humans have died. Once you and I leave this place, we will be stopped by the human forces at the entrance and questioned."

"My status... naturally has no problems. But you?"

Zhuang Jing looked deeply at Qin Lie and said, "Master, how did you come in?"

Qin Lie's expression was dark. He said, "I had been plotted against by the Heaven Ghoul Race and accidentally pulled into the chaotic streams of space. I don’t know how to return to Spirit Realm."

"Heaven Ghoul Race?" Zhuang Jing was astounded. "Weren't they extinct? After the God Race came to Spirit Realm, they started to clean out the ghoul races. They should have been exterminated

to the last."

Qin Lie did not want to waste words on the three ghoul races. He said, "In other words, the strongest of the Gold rank forces in Central World stand guard outside the entrance?"

"The eight great Gold rank forces, and sub rank one Gold rank forces such as Lunar Temple and Blue Flame Manor all have Soul Altar experts waiting there," Zhuang Jing said confidently.

Qin Lie frowned.

It was by pure accident that he came to the chaotic streams of space. As a result, he had obtained the remains of three progenitors, another five of his Spirits of Void and Chaos began their evolution, he had reached the middle stage of the Fragmentation Realm and formed his second heart.

He obtained many wondrous items in the chaotic streams of space. He had also learned more about his own identity. At this time, he wanted to return to Spirit Realm as fast as possible.

Unfortunately, he did not have a safe passageway out of this place, and he did not want to be questioned repeatedly by the strong of the Central World.

He was afraid that those people would reveal his true identity.

Just as he was vexed by this, Naji of the Asura Race suddenly said, "You don't know a way back to Spirit Realm?"

"Do you?" Qin Lie asked impatiently.

Naji was silent for a moment and said, "I cannot return to Asura World. However... I can go to another domain. Asura clansmen also live there. This place has a spatial passageway connected to Spirit Realm. However, it doesn't connect to Central World, but an extremely remote place far away. That place... seems to be called something like ‘Land of Chaos.’"

"Land of Chaos?!" Qin Lie shook.

Naji nodded. "The land I am going to belongs to a branch of the Asura Race. They are close with a Silver rank forces in the Land of Chaos called Terminator Sect. But the void passageway there can only reach the Land of Chaos, and not the Central World. Would this help you?"

"Land of Chaos?" Zhuang Jing frowned and said, "That place is extremely far from Central World. In the eyes of the human Gold rank forces of Central World, that is an uncivilized place. It doesn't even have a teleportation formation connected to Central World. If we go there, I don't know how long it would take to return to Central World."

She had always thought that Qin Lie was also from the Central World. She thought the place that Qin Lie wanted to return to was Spirit Realm's Central World.

"You can really take me back to the Land of Chaos?" Qin Lie took a deep breath and said, "Didn't you say that you were a traitor to the Asura Race? That realm connected to the Land of Chaos will allow you to borrow their spatial passageway?"

"I am a traitor of the Asura Race, but that place... is my homeland. Over there, people will be willing to help me," Naji said.

Qin Lie thought for a moment and nodded. He said, "Tell me what price I need to pay."

"Price..." Naji's eyes flashed. He laughed and said, "I have not thought of it. When I do, let's talk."

"Alright." Qin Lie nodded.

"Come with me." Naji led the way.

Chapter 1005: Suluo Realm

In the chaotic streams of space, at a place where light flashed and spatial cracks were everywhere.

Naji held the skull of the Dark Soul Beast, his expression serious as he carefully moved forward.

Two wisps of black ghost fire flashed in the eye holes of the Dark Soul Beast's skull, and released waves of strange soul fluctuations.

Naji used the soul soul fluctuations to find this place.

Between the spatial rifts, a secret realm entrance made out of black light appeared. The wind coming out of it felt like cries of wailing ghosts.

"Here." Stopping in front of those spatial rifts, Naji took a deep breath and said emotionally, "Ever since I was chosen five centuries ago to go to the Divine Hall in Asura World to cultivate, I've never returned."

The Asura Race was unlike the human race. Even if they did not cultivate any power or spirit art, ordinary Asura clansmen would have a lifespan of one millennia or so.

After they cultivated using the world spirit energy and used spirit arts to channel spirit energy through their bodies, their lifespan would be extended.

Naji appeared young, but he was more than six hundred years old. He had spent five centuries in Asura World.

Right now, because he stole the skull of the Dark Soul Beast, he was labelled a traitor by the Asura Race. He could not return to Asura World, so he thought to return to his homeland.

"Will you come with me, or return to Spirit Realm alone?" Qin Lie turned his head and asked Zhuang Jing. "Even if I will return to Spirit Realm, I will not go to Central World in the short term."

"I will go wherever you go," Zhuang Jing said with a smile.

"Alright." Qin Lie nodded and said, "After returning to Spirit Realm, I will arrange for you to go to Boluo Realm."

"Boluo Realm?" Zhuang Jing was shocked.

Without another word, Qin Lie motioned to Naji. "Can we pass?"

Naji thought for a moment and then suddenly said, "I will go with you to Spirit Realm."

"Oh?" Qin Lie narrowed his eyes.

Naji spread his hands, his expression one of helplessness. "There is nothing I can do. I've become a traitor to the Asura Race, I will be pursued by all of the Asura Race. I'm only returning home as a way of passing through. I wouldn’t linger there for long... lest I bring calamity to my homeland."

Pausing, he said, "In the vast universe, Spirit Realm is the center of the domains, and has passageways connected to the major domains. After reaching Spirit Realm, the Asura Race will have a hard time finding me. I will be able to plan for the future."

"What mystery does this Dark Soul Beast skull hold?" Qin Lie frowned.

"My apologies. I cannot tell you about the secrets of the Asura Race." Naji shook his head.

Then he started moving, carefully passing through the spatial rifts, carefully passing through the spatial cracks.

He hesitated slightly at the spatial passageway, ultimately jumping in.

Qin Lie rubbed his chin, thought for a while, and then flew over.

Zhuang Jing followed closely.

The three disappeared.

Suluo Realm, a small world.

Among the worlds of the Asura Race, it was a very inconspicuous little world.

Since ancient times, the Asura clansmen living there had been at unfriendly terms with the Asura Race's nobility. They had been unable to enter the Divine Hall of the Asura Race to activate their bloodline power and enter their Chaos Blood Realm to find cultivation methods suitable for their bloodline.

But one day, martial practitioners of the nine Silver rank forces of the Land of Chaos found secret realm entrance during a trial and entered Suluo Realm.

A relationship formed between Suluo Realm and the Land of Chaos.

Suluo Realm was only a small world among Asura World's many worlds. Just an irrelevant, minor world.

The Land of Chaos, in the eyes of the human Gold rank forces of Central World, was just uncivilized backwater place for barbarians.

Suluo Realm and the Land of Chaos were evenly matched. A great and bloody war had been waged for many years.

Suluo Realm knew they could not manage to take over the Land of Chaos so they formed an agreement with Terminator Sect, building a business relationship.

After that, Suluo Realm gradually started to prosper due to the resources of Terminator Sect.

However, the Asura clansmen in Suluo Realm concealed this matter. They did not report this to the nobility of Asura World.

They enjoyed the benefits from trades with Terminator Sect by themselves.

They lied to Terminator Sect and other Silver rank forces and claimed that they were Asura World.

One was so that they could borrow the reputation of Asura Race to intimidate these humans, so that they would not dare to gather their forces to invade Suluo Realm.

The other was that they did not want to reveal Suluo Realm. They did not want this matter to be leaked to the other Asura clansmen if the humans could not keep their mouths shut.

Due to this, for a very long time, even Terminator Sect thought that Suluo Realm was Asura World.

Later, as the relationship deepened and the two sides communicated, Terminator Sect gradually realized that Suluo Realm was just a corner of Asura World.

Terminator Sect also received great benefits through the spirit material trades with Suluo Realm. They were happy to conceal this on behalf of the Asura Race branch of Suluo Realm.

The two sides also secretly signed a treaty.

If one day, the Asura Race nobility targeted the Asura clansmen of Suluo Realm and they could not survive there, they could come to Terminator Sect for shelter.

Similarly, if Terminator Sect lost against Black Voodoo Cult and the other Silver rank forces in the Land of Chaos, they could go to Suluo Realm.

The two sides were not of the same race, but their relationship was close and they cooperated well.

That day, Lei Yan of Terminator Sect was with some Terminator Sect martial practitioners at Suluo Realm.

Lei Yan and Hester of the Asura Race were discussing the details of another trade.

Suddenly, a young Asura clansman flew hurriedly into the enormous black hall.

“What is it?" Hester snorted and scolded, "Do you not see I am

seeing honored guests?"

"Lord, Na... Young Master Naji has returned," the Asura clansman shouted.

Hester shook, his expression changing dramatically. He shouted, "Where is he?"

"He is at that ancient passageway where the spatial rifts intersect!" the messenger immediately answered.

Hester took a deep breath and suddenly said, "Spread my orders, have all members of our race near that place retreat, and do not let people see him! Also, have the person in charge there take Naji to the teleportation formation connected to this place!"

"Understood!" the Asura clansman hurriedly started to act.

"Brother Lei, I have other matters to attend to today and cannot keep you company. Please stay a few more days, and give me time to take care of my matters," Hester apologized sincerely.

Lei Yan waved his hand and said with a smile, "No problem, I have a lot of time, I will wait for you."

"Thank you." Hester bowed and hurriedly flew away. He went towards the teleportation formation here.

In an area twisted by spatial power just like the one on Prism Continent, Qin Lie and Zhuang Jing walked out and appeared in a mountain valley filled with plants up to their waist.

Above their heads were spatial cracks shaped like spiderwebs. At their intersection was a wild and turbulent spatial passageway entrance.

"This is Suluo Realm?" Qin Lie asked.

"Yes, this is Suluo Realm. My home." Naji had a hint of a smile. "There is no sun in Suluo Realm, nor a moon. The daytime is forever a gray color, but stars will fill the sky during the night in an enchanting display."

Raising his head, Qin Lie looked at the gray sky and knew that this should be daytime.

"Na, Naji! Young Master Naji!" An old Asura clansman came out of a cave from a valley nearby. His turbid eyes flashed with tears. "Young Master Naji has truly returned?"

“Grandpa Josh! You are Grandpa Josh!" Naji said joyfully.

"We learned from Asura World that you fled towards the chaotic streams of space and we just knew that Young Master would come through the ancient passageway between Suluo Realm and the chaotic streams of space. We expected that Young Master will come!" The old Asura clansman called Josh said excitedly, "I will inform Lord Hester immediately!"

"Hester..." The corners of Qin Lie's mouth went up.

In the past on Flaming Sun Island, Lei Yan and Hester had come together and Hester had once shown great interest in the Spirits of Void and Chaos.

He had a deep impression of Hester.

"You can use the teleportation formation to send us over. We will not stay long in Suluo Realm for long to... avoid bringing trouble to everyone," Naji said.

"I will arrange it right away," Josh said.

Half an hour later.

Josh led Naji, Qin Lie and Zhuang Jing, into a teleportation formation in an ancient cave.

A black ball of light covered the trio.

When the black light dissipated, Qin Lie appeared in a secret granite room. Hester of the Asura Race was waiting impatiently beside the teleportation formation.

When they appeared, Hester locked onto Naji and shouted, "Boy, you finally returned!"

"Uncle Hester." Naji's head was down. He said, "I may have caused great trouble for Suluo Realm."

"You really got the skull of the Dark Soul Beast?" Hester's eyes were bright.

Naji grinned. He took out that skull and said, "I've reclaimed what was originally ours!"

Hester's eyes were burning as he nodded and said, "Yes. This was ours!"

"I cannot stay long in Suluo Realm. Otherwise, I will truly bring great trouble for Suluo Realm. Uncle Hester, you control the secret realm entrance connected to Spirit Realm's Land of Chaos. Send me to Spirit Realm," Naji asked.

"You will not see your father? And your sister?" Hester stilled.

Naji shook his head. "The earlier I go, the better for Suluo Realm. In Suluo Realm, there are also those who are not on our side. If news of my arrival spread, our branch will face a calamity."

"These five hundred years made you grow up and mature. You know what is important and how to look at the bigger picture." Hester had a look of praise in his eyes. Then he looked at Qin Lie and Zhuang Jing, asking in shock, "Who are they?"

Before Naji could answer, Hester's expression shook in surprise. He stared at Qin Lie and said, "You are slightly familiar, have we... met somewhere before?"

It had been several years since he had met Qin Lie at the Flaming Sun Island. The two had only met once.

A few years later, Qin Lie's appearance and aura had changed greatly. Therefore, Hester didn't recognize him and only felt he was familiar.

"We met on Flaming Sun Island, you wanted my Spirits of Void and Chaos back then." Qin Lie smiled.

Hester paled, pointed at Qin Lie and said, "You're the island master of Flaming Sun Island?"

Qin Lie nodded.

"How, how are you here? Everyone thinks you are dead. Because of you, another war has started in the Land of Chaos against the eastern barbarians, yet you are still alive!” Hester shouted.

Chapter 1006: Coming to an Agreement

Hester screamed with a look of obvious astonishment. He almost couldn't believe his own eyes.

"They all think I'm dead?" Qin Lie frowned.

"Flaming Sun Island, Blood Fiend Sect, Heavenly Sword Mountain and even Terminator Sect are fighting against the eastern barbarians right now. The war isn't just fought on the Land of Chaos either. It has spread to the eastern barbarian's clans and involved a great number of Horned Demon clansmen and Dark Shadow clansmen as well."

Hester said in a heavy tone, "Right now, the fierce war ensuing between the Land of Chaos and the eastern barbarians is showing no signs of stopping anytime soon."

"Do you know him, Uncle Hester?" Naji exclaimed in surprise.

"I do." Hester nodded before asking, "How did you come to know him, Young Master Naji?"

"I met him at the chaotic streams of space..." Naji said.

Hester was stunned for a second before he stared at Qin Lie deeply. "You actually survived being ambushed by the Heaven Ghoul Race and dragged into the chaotic streams of space?"

"I was lucky to survive, yes." Qin Lie smiled.

"What is the relationship between you two?" Hester asked again.

"I guess you can call us... collaborators," Naji said.

Hester pondered for a moment before saying suddenly, "Lei Yan of Terminator Sect is here right now!"

Qin Lie's eyes lit up. "Can you arrange for me to meet him?"

The fact that Lei Yan was in the Suluo Realm greatly increased his chances of returning to the Land of Chaos. Hester should be

aware that he shared a friendly relationship with the Terminator Sect since he was the person in charge of communicating with them.

“I need to speak with Naji in private first.” Hester frowned.

He hadn’t figured out the true relationship between Qin Lie and Naji just yet, and he didn’t know how much Qin Lie knew of the Asura Race’s great turmoil. He was worried that he would expose Naji’s existence, so he acted very cautiously.

“Alright.” Qin Lie nodded.

After that, Hester sent Qin Lie and Naji into a different secret rooms while he and Naji conversed privately with each other.

“You are from the Land of Chaos?”

Zhuang Jing’s eyes was full of astonishment. It was obvious she couldn’t quite believe her ears.

Qin Lie was at the Fragmentation Realm, but not only was he able to stand his ground when fighting against the Gold rank forces’ martial practitioners of the Central World, he even held the absolute advantage.

Zhuang Jing had always thought that Qin Lie came from an extraordinary place.

Secretly, she thought that he was a direct disciple of one of the Three Emperors.

To her, the Land of Chaos... was a barbaric and inferior land. After all, it didn’t even possess a sub rank one Gold rank force. A place like this was nothing to her at all.

That was why she found it very hard to believe that Qin Lie had come from a small place like that.

“I do hail from the Land of Chaos,” Qin Lie answered.

“Your strength... is superior to even the disciples of the great families at the Central World.” Zhuang Jing asked while thinking

to herself, “Is that place really capable of cultivating someone like you?”

Qin Lie fell silent.

Zhuang Jing would undoubtedly follow him back to the Land of Chaos and be sent to Boluo Realm. It was only a matter of time before she figured out his real identity.

He began wondering if Zhuang Jing was truly loyal to him.

If she wasn’t, then he had no need to bring her back to the Land of Chaos… Maybe he should just kill her and get rid of her now?

His pupils slowly turned cold as he considered the possibility.

Zhuang Jing sensed the change in his gaze acutely and felt cold from the bottom of her heart. She suddenly said, “Master, there’s no way I can go back to Lunar Temple. All my subordinates were slaughtered by you, so there’s no way Lunar Temple will accept a loser like me. Plus, you had left a restriction inside my True Soul, and you can kill me with a single thought. There’s no way I could betray you.”

Qin Lie stared at her intensely. It was only after a long time had passed that he finally nodded.

Zhuang Jing secretly sighed in relief inside her head.

Not long after, Naji and Hester entered the room together. They seemed to have come to a conclusion after discussing in private for a moment.

“Leave us for now.” Qin Lie glanced at Zhuang Jing.

She obediently left the room.

“We would like you to sell us three hundred Blazing Profound Bombs. We will buy them at the normal price,” Hester spoke frankly. “Just assume that it’s the toll for passing through Suluo Realm.”

“Is that all?” Qin Lie smiled slightly.

Hester inhaled deeply before answering, “Suluo Realm might be destroyed by the nobility of the Asura Race. If we have three hundred Blazing Profound Bombs in hand, we may be able to hold out for a little while longer.”

“What in the world happened to the Asura Race?” Qin Lie asked curiously.

“It has nothing to do with you!” Hester and Naji yelled in unison.

Qin Lie rubbed his nose embarrassedly before saying, “Never mind, forget I ever asked. It shouldn’t be a problem if you buy the three hundred Blazing Profound Bombs at the normal price.”

“We also wish to buy some spirit materials from you too. Here’s the list.” Hester passed over a paper written in the language of Spirit Realm. Most of the spirit materials written in the list could actually be acquired from the Giant Race, Black Jail Race, and Ancient Beast Race of Boluo Realm.

Qin Lie hid his surprise when he read the list.

“These materials are already quite rare in Spirit Realm, and the Land of Chaos even more so. Even Lei Yan can’t help us when we tried to buy these spirit materials from him,” Hester said helplessly. “According to Lei Yan, your Flaming Sun Island may be the only place in the entire Land of Chaos that possesses these rare Heaven Grade spirit materials, such as the Soaring Dragon Wood and Jade Soul Liquid. Lei Yan tried to negotiate a purchase order with Miss Song of Flaming Sun Island on our behalf, but Miss Song said that Flaming Sun Island are preserving these spirit materials for their own use and will not be selling them for now. Our request to you is our last resort.”

Qin Lie finally understood what was going on.

Song Tingyu had kept the most precious spirit materials they acquired from Boluo Realm for themselves.

She had a reason for doing so. Although Flaming Sun Island’s

artificers weren't good enough to use those spirit materials right now, it was only a matter of time before they grew strong enough to meet the requirements. These spirit materials were so rare that it was difficult to buy them even in the Central World.

That was why she had stored these precious spirit materials for future use.

It was only natural that Hester couldn't purchase them.

"Are they useful to you?" Qin Lie asked in astonishment.

"Very! And we need them urgently!" Hester said.

Nodding, Qin Lie said, "Once I return to Flaming Sun Island, I'll order my men to share some of these spirit materials with you."

Hester grew excited. "Don't worry, we'll give you the most precious spirit materials of Suluo Realm in return. I guarantee you won't walk away with a deficit!"

"Do you have any other demands?" Qin Lie frowned.

"No, that's all." Hester got up excitedly and said, "I'll arrange for you and Lei Yan to meet right away."

Qin Lie nodded.

"Come with me!" Hester led the way immediately.

A few minutes later, Qin Lie saw Lei Yan and a few Terminator Sect disciples loitering about idly inside Hester's great hall.

"Qin Lie!" Lei Yan abruptly jumped to his feet as he roared out the young man's name. His features were riddled with astonishment. "Why are you in Suluo Realm? Wait, before that, I can't believe you're still alive!"

"I didn't think I'll meet you in Suluo Realm either." Qin Lie also smiled in return.

"Brother Lei, I'll come with you to the Land of Chaos! Qin Lie had promised me to share us some of the spirit materials we

desperately need right now!" Hester exclaimed excitedly.

Lei Yan's face darkened as he stared angrily at Hester. "Was it you, the Asura Race who pulled strings behind our backs and imprisoned Qin Lie?"

Hester immediately cried out. "I only met Qin Lie just now!"

"It's not related to the Asura Race." Qin Lie shook his head with a dark expression on his face. "The eastern barbarians had colluded with the Heaven Ghoul Race and plotted against me. They are the ones who caused me to get sucked into the chaotic streams of space. If it wasn't for the Spirits of Void and Chaos, the Heaven Ghoul Race might actually have succeeded in their attempt!"

He secretly made up his mind to eradicate the Heaven Ghoul Race once and for all when he got back to the Land of Chaos.

As long as they were still alive, they would only cause him more troubles in the future.

"Are you sure it has nothing to do with the Asura Race?" Lei Yan asked again.

"No, not at all." Qin Lie confirmed this.

Lei Yan relaxed a little. "That's good then."

"So... should we head to the secret realm entrance right now?" Hester inquired their opinions.

Qin Lie and Lei Yan nodded in unison.

"Is the Forefather still in seclusion?" Qin Lie asked suddenly.

Lei Yan nodded before saying gloomily, "No one knows when he'll come out. I'm worried that..."

"Don't worry, in the Land of Chaos the Forefather is the one with the greatest potential to reach the Void Realm," Qin Lie said.

"I thought so too, but I can't help but feel worried since he's cooped up inside for such a long time already." Lei Yan sighed.

They chatted with each other until Hester led them to the secret realm entrance.

“Please summon that woman over.” Qin Lie made a request to Hester.

The reason he hadn’t brought Zhuang Jing with him earlier was to prevent her from figuring out his identity too soon.

It was only after he communicated with Lei Yan and Hester that he asked for her.

“I shall make the arrangements right away,” Hester said candidly.

Chapter 1007: Returning to Chaos

Terminator Sect.

In the middle of a giant mountain in the northern part of Thunder God Roar Valley, there was a dark cave. Qin Lie, Lei Yan and the others came out of a secret realm entrance hidden there.

“This secret realm entrance has actually been built by the Asura Race of Suluo Realm. Terminator Sect doesn’t have a master artificer who can create secret realm entrances yet.” Lei Yan stared deeply at Qin Lie before chuckling. “So, how did the Flaming Sun Island’s secret realm entrance come to be?”

He was more or less aware of the fact that Flaming Sun Island was connected to Boluo Realm.

One had to possess a secret realm entrance or an ancient spatial passage if they wished to connect with another realm. That was why Lei Yan was very curious about the creator behind Flaming Sun Island’s secret entrance.

“Flaming Sun Island’s artificers are not skilled enough yet. We had found this spatial passage by accident.” Qin Lie dodged the question with an excuse.

The group finally walked out of the long passage leading towards outside.

“I’m in a hurry,” Qin Lie said.

Lei Yan nodded in understanding.

The two Asura clansmen, Hester and Naji had stayed behind at Terminator Sect.

Meanwhile, Qin Lie and Zhuang Jing quickly arrived at Terminator Sect’s teleportation formation and vanished.

Qin Lie appeared at Evil Infant Island not long after. Before the martial practitioners present there could exclaim in surprise, Qin

Lie and Zhuang Jing departed yet again to Soul Summoning Island.

The moment he appeared on Soul Summoning Island, he noticed that there were many Dark Shadow and Horned Demon clansmen around the area. La Pu of the Ghost Eye Race was on the island as well.

La Pu and Yuria were pleasantly surprised as they welcomed him.

“You’re alive!” La Pu looked overjoyed.

Qin Lie smiled. “Is there anyone from Flaming Sun Island in Soul Summoning Island right now?”

“Ge Rongguang spends most of his time here,” La Pu said.

“Then tell him to send this woman to Boluo Realm, and inform Teng Yuan and the other leaders of the Ancient Beast Race that Lunar Temple and Sun Palace will be invading their world shortly,” he instructed.

“Understood.,” La Pu answered seriously.

Beside him, Yuria of the Dark Shadow Race paled slightly. “Won’t Lunar Temple and Sun Palace need another one hundred years or so to reach Boluo Realm?”

She used to live in Boluo Realm, so she was more familiar with its secrets and circumstances than others.

“They asked for permission from Reincarnation Sect to go through the Kunhuan Domain, so the time they would need to reach Boluo Realm was greatly shortened. If they manage to rebuild their secret realm entrances, I’m afraid that they will wash the entire Boluo Realm in blood,” Qin Lie answered honestly.

Yuria was shocked. “That will be the apocalypse for Boluo Realm.”

“Inform the Ancient Beast Race to speed up their preparations.” Qin Lie also sighed.

Yuria looked deeply worried.

Qin Lie narrowed his eyes slightly and stared at Zhuang Jing. “I will inform the Ancient Beast Race to send you to the Serene Moon Race’s gathering spot at Boluo Realm. Lin Jie should be there as well. What you need to do... is to inform the Serene Moon Race that Lunar Temple has abandoned them to their own fate. You’re a smart woman, you should know what I mean.”

Zhuang Jing nodded obediently. “I know what to do.”

Qin Lie was about to ask La Pu to make the journey when Yuria volunteered. “I’ll make the trip to Boluo Realm.”

“Why not.” Qin Lie nodded.

He then sent a message to Yuria informing her of Zhuang Jing’s identity and his intentions to cut off the ties between the Serene Moon Race and Lunar Temple through Zhuang Jing.

“I understand what I should do now.” Yuria nodded.

She then left immediately with Zhuang Jing.

“What in the world happened to you back in the chaotic streams of space?” La Pu asked solemnly. “Not only have you ascended to the middle stage of the Fragmentation Realm, the power that is currently stored in your bloodline is unbelievably vast. Also... your blood is flowing a lot faster than it was before. Your body must have undergone a drastic change!”

“I’ve formed a second heart,” Qin Lie answered with a smile.

La Pu shook before he revealed a joyful smile that came from the bottom of his heart. “The formation of the second heart means that the God Race’s bloodline is starting to temper and reconstruct your body... The God Race refers to their own body as the Body of God. They had always been cultivating by using their divine bloodline to reconstruct their bodies.”

“Your knowledge of the God Race’s bloodline is truly extraordinary,” Qin Lie praised.

“My knowledge is not limited to the God Race’s bloodline alone. I am curious towards the bloodline of all races. My life’s dream is to evolve the Horned Demon Race, Dark Shadow Race, and the Ghost Eye Race’s bloodlines and let our races’ experts to grow to the level of Demon Gods of Dark Nether Race!” La Pu’s eyes sparkled with extraordinary light.

The Nether Realm was huge, but the Dark Nether Race was the only race whose bloodline was acknowledged as one of the fifteen strongest bloodlines of all powerful ancient races.

Although the current Dark Nether Race was powerful, in the distant past, they used to be an incredibly weak race.

This lasted until an astounding emperor was born among the Dark Shadow Race. After his bloodline achieved a resonance with the Profound Yin Nether Sea and ascended his bloodline to rank ten, he transformed into an Demon God and carried the Dark Nether Race to completely new heights.

Since then, the Dark Nether Race’s descendants were able to ascend their bloodline to rank ten.

It was that emperor who single-handedly broke the limits of the Dark Nether Race’s bloodline and made themselves known as the race with one of the fifteen strongest powerful ancient bloodlines in the world. He was a true legend.

In the history of the Horned Demon Race, the strongest expert they ever produced was a nine-horned warrior. Just the same, the strongest expert Ghost Eye Race ever produced was a nine-eyed expert. The Dark Shadow Race never had anyone who successfully built a seven-level Soul Altar either.

For some reason, their bloodline seemed to be limited by the laws of the world itself and couldn’t be ascended no matter what they tried. Therefore, one of them had to break the limit imposed on their bloodline and step into the ultimate realm to kickstart the evolution of their entire race. Only then could they benefit the

generations to come.

La Pu's dream was to research the races' bloodlines and find a way to resolve the Horned Demon Race, Dark Shadow Race and Ghost Eye Race's problem.

"I have a gift for you."

Qin Lie suddenly took out a Memory Fragment Crystal from a spatial ring and pressed it against his glabella.

When his bloodline had evolved to rank six, he had earned a tremendous amount of knowledge and memories regarding the fifteen ancient races' bloodlines from the God Race's Chaos Blood Realm. He used soul energy to translate this knowledge into the lingua franca of Spirit Realm and imprint them into the Memory Fragment Crystal.

He had imprinted everything he knew about the races' bloodlines except the memories regarding the Perfect Blood and the Heavenly Blood Divine Beam.

The process of translating the memories inside his head into the common language and imprinting them into the Memory Fragment Crystal caused Qin Lie's soul energy to drain away rapidly.

He had used up two thirds of his soul energy in just one hour's time.

A moment later, the light in his eyes turned dim as it sank deep into his eye sockets. He looked like he hadn't slept for days.

La Pu stared at him in astonishment. He had no idea what was going on right now.

"It's done."

When his consciousness started to dim, he finally managed to imprint the tremendous amount of knowledge into the Memory Fragment Crystal completely.

He then passed over the object to La Pu.

Bewildered, La Pu accepted the gift and shot a greenish dark beam from the eye at his glabella. The light wrapped around the Memory Fragment Crystal.

The giant treasury that was the knowledge of the fifteen ancient races' bloodline suddenly appeared in his mind.

La Pu's body began to tremble in excitement.

"This... this is a treasure I dare not even imagine in my dreams!" La Pu forgot himself and shouted.

"I acquired this knowledge from the God Race's Chaos Blood Realm earlier. I am not interested in researching the races' bloodlines, but I believe it may be of use to you," Qin Lie said tiredly.

La Pu nodded repeatedly while he danced on his feet. "With this knowledge, I can cut down thousands, no, tens of thousands of years I would spend on my research! This knowledge consists of bloodline secrets the God Race acquired after probed the elites of ancient races they captured! I can't even begin to imagine how many were killed for the God Race to obtain this knowledge! Even if I had tens of thousands of years to spare, I wouldn't possibly be able to obtain such detailed information without having any actual flesh and blood to verify my findings! To me, this Memory Fragment Crystal is the most precious treasure in the entire world!"

"With you at the helm, I sincerely hope that the Horned Demon Race, Dark Shadow Race, and Ghost Eye Race will evolve to become real powerful ancient races through this Memory Fragment Crystal." Qin Lie smiled.

"To be honest... I didn't have absolute confidence at first. But everything has changed with this Memory Fragment Crystal!" La Pu inhaled deeply before uttering word by word. "I am certain that

I will find a way to break the limits of our bloodlines!”

Qin Lie also said in full confidence, “I believe you can too.”

“You should rest for now and regain your soul energy as soon as possible. Right now chaos has descended on the Land of Chaos once more because a ghoul of the Earth Ghoul Race named Istan has awakened from his slumber thanks to the eastern barbarians. This Istan is even scarier than Bhutto.” La Pu added with a frown, “Moreover, Blue Flame Manor had begun attacking the Nether Continent once more, so the Horned Demon and Dark Shadow clansmen here would soon need to return to our homeland. Your strength is necessary to defeat the threat that is the eastern barbarians and the three great ghoul races.”

“Who is Istan?” Qin Lie looked astonished.

“Just like Bhutto, he was in a state of deep slumber due to a lack of refined flesh and blood energy. He shouldn’t have been able to awaken so easily,” La Pu explained. “The reason the three great ghoul races committed slaughter wherever they went was to gather the corpses of experts for Istan to feed on. Unfortunately for them, you destroyed their plan to awaken Istan.”

“After they went into hiding, they had reached out to the eastern barbarians in secret… they even seemed to have obtained the aid of the Central World.”

“Even worse than Istan’s awakening is the fact that the ghoul has returned in full strength. Had Lord Luz not come over from Nether Continent recently, he may have been able to sweep through the entire Land of Chaos single-handedly.”

“But…” he sighed, “ Blue Flame Manor has been causing quite the commotion on the Nether Continent.”

Qin Lie’s face was dark. “Someone from the Central World is secretly supporting the ghoul races?”

“I heard from Tate that you were ambushed by the Heaven Ghoul

Race and dragged into the chaotic streams of space probably because someone in the Central World had instructed them to do so," La Pu said seriously.

"Does that mean my identity had been exposed?" Qin Lie's eyes changed.

"It is a possibility." La Pu thought for a moment before adding, "It's also possible that you have unwittingly become an obstacle in their path, so they were planning to get rid of you even if they weren't aware that you are Qin Lie of the Qin Family. Anyway, you must be more careful than ever and think thrice before you do anything bold."

"I will be more cautious from now on," Qin Lie promised solemnly.

After that, he listened to La Pu explaining about the current situation in the Land of Chaos while regaining his soul energy through soul energy pills.

Chapter 1008: On Flaming Sun Island

Only half a year passed since he had been pulled into the chaotic streams of space.

In these six months, the eastern barbarians and the three ghoul races allied together and attacked the Heavenly Slaughter Continent several times.

Heavenly Slaughter Continent's Black Voodoo Cult maintained their silence. They forbade their disciples from going out of Black Voodoo Cult's territory to avoid conflicts with the eastern barbarians.

Flaming Sun Island, Heavenly Sword Mountain, Blood Fiend Sect, and Terminator Sect's fighters allied together to fight against the eastern barbarians on the Heavenly Slaughter Continent where Illusory Demon Sect had lived.

This time was like the previous ones. The three tribes of the eastern barbarians had almost all come!

This time, the eastern barbarians didn't just want to raid and slaughter, but to defeat the Land of Chaos!

The survivors of the three ghoul races were in cahoots with the eastern barbarians. The seemed to receive the support of a powerful force and they were extremely spirited.

The chaos in the Land of Chaos that had just calmed intensified due to the arrival of the eastern barbarians.

In this battle, Celestial Artifact Sect, and Ten Thousand Beast Mountain also remained neutral. The Black Voodoo Cult ignored the actions of the eastern barbarians on the Heavenly Slaughter Continent, and pretended not to see anything.

Only Heavenly Sword Mountain, Terminator Sect, and Blood Fiend Sect who were on good terms with Flaming Sun Island sent their warriors to fight.

Originally, the eastern barbarians wanted to invade Flaming Sun Island. At the crucial time, the experts of the Horned Demon Race and Dark Shadow Race managed to come from the Nether Continent and stop the eastern barbarians.

Right now, the eastern barbarians, and the three ghoul races took over the areas belonging to Illusory Demon Sect and were gathering their strength to destroy Flaming Sun Island.

Sitting silently, Qin Lie used pills to recover his soul energy. His face was dark as he listened to La Pu’s report.

Four hours later.

Qin Lie suddenly stood up and said, "I'm going to Flaming Sun Island!"

"I will go with you," La Pu replied.

"No, you stay here, and reflect on the bloodline mysteries in the Memory Fragment Crystal. Also, pay attention to the Boluo Realm. I think that Teng Yuan and the others will panic when they hear that Lunar Temple and Sun Palace will arrive at Boluo Realm in a decade." Qin Lie thought for a moment and then said, "For some reason, the news of the God Race returning has spread to the major domains of the Spirit Realm. Human Gold rank forces of the Central World are all restless and have made their moves earlier than expected.”

"The ancient races are also worried and planning for this matter. Some revolutions have also occurred inside the ancient races."

"This world will be turbulent."

La Pu shouted, "The God Race is truly returning to Spirit Realm?"

"I don't know." Qin Lie shook his head and said, "However... the God Race is as terrifying as the rumors say."

"How do you know?" La Pu was shocked.

"I met a God Race woman, rank seven bloodline. Almost alone,

she slaughtered the Fragmentation Realm martial practitioners of the Gold rank forces of Central World. Oh, including the ancient races' clansmen. She killed them all." Qin Lie's expression was serious.

"You really saw someone from the God Race?" La Pu said in shock.

"She is very strong, even stronger than I can imagine!" Qin Lie took a deep breath and said.

At the time, if he hadn't comprehended the mysteries of the ancient diagrams and used his own bloodline to inscribe "Breaker" to destroy Cang Ye's Dark Prison, he would not have been able to escape.

Cang Ye's bloodline was merely a rank higher than his, and she hadn't cultivated any other spirit arts.

And he didn't just have a rank six bloodline. He had middle stage Fragmentation Realm cultivation, he was skilled in the Heavenly Thunder Eradication, Blood Spirit Art, Frost Arts, and the Records of Geocentric Magnetism.

His true strength might be greater than even the martial practitioners in the late stage of the Fragmentation Realm cultivation.

However, he, who was usually used to fighting those with stronger cultivation, for the first time in his life, felt helpless facing Cang Ye.

He finally understood that the difference in their strength, just one rank of the bloodline, was an insurmountable gap.

When he thought of this, he smiled bitterly. He said, "Compared to her, all the opponents that I've met are nothing."

"When your bloodline reaches rank seven, you should be able to fight against her. Do not undervalue yourself," La Pu comforted.

Nodding, Qin Lie said, "I'm going to Flaming Sun Island."

"Alright."

The two bade each other farewell.

Flaming Sun Island.

In the sky, strangely-shaped enormous flying spirit artifacts floated, many chariots circling around them.

Figures collided in the sky. Martial practitioners wearing the robes of Terminator Sect, Blood Fiend Sect, and Heavenly Sword Mountain moved about.

Within the sea, coffins were placed on an enormous ship made out of white bone.

All of the coffins were exuding threads of white corpse energy.

Miao Fengtian sat at the bottom of the ship. He was using the mental connection with his Corpse Demons, preparing to use them at the frontlines as cannon fodder.

"This time, the eastern barbarians are crazy," Inside the ship, Jiang Zhuzhe frowned and said.

"Senior brother, didn't you say you didn't plan to become enemies with the eastern barbarians?" Jin Dao said.

"If the eastern barbarians were just raiding the Land of Chaos, of course I would not come out." Jiang Zhuzhe' eyes suddenly grew dark. "But their actions this time are clearly to conquer the Land of Chaos, and they have colluded with the ghoul races! I owed eastern barbarians for the kindness they had shown me in the past. But I’m also denizen of the Land of Chaos. Our branch of the Blood Fiend Sect is rooted in the Land of Chaos. I will not allow them to affect my great plan!"

"I hadn't expected Flaming Sun Island to have enough power to mobilize Heavenly Sword Mountain and Terminator Sect even after Qin Lie’s death. They also managed to invite both the Horned

Demon Race and Dark Shadow Race." Miao Fengtian sighed.

"Who said Qin Lie is dead?" Jiang Zhuzhe snorted.

"He was dragged into the chaotic streams of space by Heaven Ghoul Race. Their racial trait gives them proficiency in the power of space. Why would he be able to escape from their clutches inside the chaotic streams of space?" Miao Fengtian said.

"In this battle, did you see the three-level Soul Altar of the Heaven Ghoul Race appear?" Jiang Zhuzhe smirked.

Miao Fengtian and Jin Dao shook their heads.

"I think that the Heaven Ghoul clansmen that had pulled Qin Lie into chaotic streams of space have all become bones a long time ago." Jiang Zhuzhe grinned, his smile meaningful. "Qin Lie is not as simple as you think."

When the words were said, Jin Dao and Miao Fengtian were both surprised.

"I will not say more about his identity. You only have to remember one thing—do not provoke Qin Lie!" Jiang Zhuzhe said solemnly.

"Hm!"

At this time, Miao Fengtian suddenly shouted in surprise.

The corpse energy on his body seemed to have gone berserk.

At the same time, the coffin covers were raised by the Corpse Demons.

The Corpse Demons cultivating in their coffins all flew out of their coffins and floated in the air.

Miao Fengtian, Jiang Zhuzhe, and the others were extremely shocked. They flew out of the ship cabin and looked around from above the enormous ship.

They noticed those Corpse Demons were all looking at Flaming

Sun Island's teleportation formation.

When Qin Lie, who had just returned from Evil Infant Island, appeared on Flaming Sun Island, a white light flew out of the Soul Suppressing Orb.

The body of the Corpse Progenitor gradually appeared out of his body.

This corpse stopped above Qin Lie's head, and a thread of corpse energy shot into the sky.

"That, that..."

Miao Fengtian looked in shock over towards Qin Lie, stammering and unable to speak.

But Jiang Zhuzhe, who stilled for a moment, reacted, and shouted, "The remains of the Corpse Progenitor!"

"Whoosh!"

Miao Fengtian turned into a white ray of energy and flew away.

A flash later, he appeared next to Qin Lie, his eyes flashing with light as he stared at the Corpse Progenitor.

"Qin Lie!"

"Island Master is still alive!"

"Island Master has returned!"

The martial practitioners scattered around Flaming Sun Island, Gray Island, and Blood Island heard the noise and gathered over with excited expressions.

Rays of light flew out and manifested into figures around Qin Lie.

Li Mu, Duan Qianjie, Xu Ran, Tong Zhenzhen, Tang Beidou, Evil Infant Boy, Forefather Dark Wind, and other Soul Altar experts appeared first.

Then, Song Tingyu, Tang Siqi, and the other Flaming Sun Island martial practitioners came over with red eyes.

"I told you long ago this boy had a fortunate life, he would not die easily," Li Mu laughed and said.

"As long as you are not dead." Tang Beidou laughed.

Qin Lie looked a the crowd, his face in a smile. He said, "I roamed around the chaotic streams of space. Not only did I live well, I also broke through to the middle stage of the Fragmentation Realm. How is the situation on your side?"

When he said this, he saw the smiles on people's faces gradually disappear.

Chapter 1009: Miao Fengtian's Choice

"The situation is not optimistic." Li Mu sighed softly.

Everyone's brows furrowed.

"How is... Illusory Demon Sect?" Qin Lie's gaze landed on Yu Lingwei among the crowd.

"We lost Illusory Demon Sect. Fortunately, the majority of our disciples moved in advance, and we can tolerate the losses," Yu Lingwei's expression was dim. She forced a smile. "The present Illusory Demon Sect has fallen from a Silver rank force to the Copper rank. If the eastern barbarians and the three ghoul races attack again, we will become weaker than Sky Flame and Demon Eye that had submitted to us in the past, ah....”"

Li Mu, Xu Ran, and the others looked with sympathy at her. They all felt that Illusory Demon Sect was extremely unlucky.

When the three ghoul races invaded, Illusory Demon Sect had been besieged by external and internal enemies, and had been completely scattered.

Black Voodoo Cult also existed on the Heavenly Slaughter Continent, but the Blue Ghoul Race chose to attack Illusory Demon Sect.

At that time in Illusory Demon Sect, Wen Bin, Chu Miaodan, and the others had been allied together in trying to supplant Yu Lingwei and take her position as sect master. They had not provided her with much help.

As a result, Yu Lingwei suffered continued losses in the fight against the Blue Ghoul Race.

The group led by Wen Bin and Chu Miaodan colluded with Black Voodoo Cult and almost caused Illusory Demon Sect to fall into their hands.

After finally managing to eliminate the three ghoul races with the help of Flaming Sun Island and Blood Fiend Sect, the eastern barbarians invaded again.

At that time, almost all the Soul Altar experts of Illusory Demon Sect had died. Only Yu Lingwei was left still standing.

Out of helplessness, she was forced to join Flaming Sun Island and bend her head to Qin Lie.

However, not long after, Qin Lie was "killed" by the eastern barbarians and the Heaven Ghoul Race. It caused Yu Lingwei to feel even more hopeless.

As the eastern barbarians moved in, as the hidden clansmen of the three ghoul races gradually came out of concealment, Illusory Demon Sect, to no one's surprise, fell.

She could only take the members of Illusory Demon Sect to live in the islands around Flaming Sun Island.

"How did Illusory Demon Sect fall so easily?" Qin Lie frowned.

"The eastern barbarians' offensive was too strong. Adding on the three ghoul races appearing again, we... were unable to stop them at the start," Song Tingyu said helplessly.

"Heavenly Sword Mountain and Terminator Sect was unable to come immediately and help Flaming Sun Island. When we gathered our forces and arrived, Illusory Demon Sect... was already a lost cause. We could only give up on it." Li Mu grimaced. "Originally, we hoped that the eastern barbarians and the three ghoul races would attack Black Voodoo Cult after taking over Illusory Demon Sect and have Black Voodoo Cult take some of the pressure. We didn't expect the eastern barbarians and the three ghoul races to ignore the Black Voodoo Cult, and directly target Flaming Sun Island."

"In my view, the eastern barbarians and the three ghoul races were planning to go for Flaming Sun Island from the start. Illusory

Demon Sect was just a stepping stone," Xu Ran shouted.

"They were aiming for Flaming Sun Island?" Yu Lingwei's expression was shocked. "Flaming Sun Island and the eastern barbarians have never had any conflict, and no contact in the past. Why would they want Flaming Sun Island?"

She was not the only one confused. Many of the experts on Flaming Sun Island were confused.

Qin Lie narrowed his eyes. He exchanged a look with Xu Ran and guessed the meaning in the other's words.

Xu Ran and Tong Zhenzhen clearly had a great understanding of the Central World. Because the pair knew his true identity, they examined this matter from a deeper level of understanding.

This time, the eastern barbarian invasion was unlike any other time, and they were much stronger.

The three ghoul races had hid for a while, and managed to get the help of the eastern barbarians to recover. There had to be a secret behind a monster like Istan waking up.

Xu Ran and Tong Zhenzhen were sure there was a string connecting the eastern barbarians and the three ghoul races. And this string... should be in the hands of a force from the Central World.

"Qin Lie! Is he the Corpse Progenitor?!"

At this time, Miao Fengtian who had resisted speaking all this time couldn't control himself and shouted.

Everyone turned to look at the ancient corpse floating above Qin Lie's head.

They were all curious what had occurred to Qin Lie in the chaotic streams of space.

"Yes, he is." Qin Lie nodded and admitted. He said, "In the chaotic streams of space, I found another Graveyard of Gods, and the

Corpse Progenitor was there."

"Another Graveyard of Gods?" Everyone was shocked.

"Yes." He casually responded and then looked towards the remains of the Corpse Progenitor.

When his eyes landed on the Corpse Progenitor, countless lines came from the eyes of the Corpse Progenitor.

Those lines flashed like tiny bolts of lightning intersecting, like a spiderweb that contained the rules of the universe and restrained the Corpse Progenitor.

At the same time, Qin Lie felt something strange.

—He suddenly felt that he could control the remains of the Corpse Progenitor!

"I understand!" His eyes suddenly lit up.

In the past, the remains of the Blood Progenitor had been sucked in by the Soul Suppressing Orb and refined with secret arts. The Soul Suppressing Orb had added many ancient diagrams and wards.

Today, if he wanted to control Xue Li, he could easily do it.

This was because complex and mysterious ancient diagrams covered the seven-level Soul Altar inside the body of the Blood Progenitor.

Those ancient diagrams controlled the body and Soul Altar of the Blood Progenitor.

He realized when he saw the dense lines from inside the Corpse Progenitor's eyes that the Soul Suppressing Orb had used the same secret art to create countless wards and boundaries on this corpse as well.

When he came here, the remains of the Corpse Progenitor automatically floated up because Miao Fengtian cultivated the pure inheritance of the Corpse Progenitor and had many Corpse

Demons stationed there.

"Could you, could you..."

Miao Fengtian's body shook as he looked unblinkingly at Qin Lie. He stammered but could not say what he thought.

"You want him?" Qin Lie narrowed his eyes.

"No, no." Miao Fengtian shook his head, his expression embarrassed. He said, "I just... just want a more profound inheritance. You know that the corpse power I cultivate comes from a human skin scroll, it... is not very complete." He smiled anxiously.

"I can give you the remains of the Corpse Progenitor." Qin Lie grinned with slight maliciousness and said, "You can use whatever you want to search for the corpse inheritance from his body, you can refine him into an even more powerful Corpse Demon, you can even... assimilate his Soul Altar like Xue Li."

When the words were said, Miao Fengtian shook. He looked at Qin Lie, unable to speak for a long moment.

Li Mu, Tang Beidou, and the others were also surprised.

"How many levels does the Corpse Progenitor's Soul Altar have?" Miao Fengtian asked in a trembling voice.

Qin Lie sent a wisp of his soul into the mind of the Corpse Progenitor.

A seven-level Soul Altar made out of stark white bones floated in the ocean of corpse energy. The mysterious spirit lines on the seven-level Soul Altar connected to his bloodline were unusually evident.

When he looked closely, he could see the flashing divine characters in the blood lines. Those divine characters represented the special runes of the God Race, the Silver Streak Heavenly Snake, and the Spirits of Void and Chaos.

He immediately felt confident.

"Seven levels, just like the Blood Progenitor, a seven-level Soul Altar." Qin Lie snickered. "You are a poor cultivator, you may not be able to create a seven-level Soul Altar. Seven-level Soul Altar experts... they are early Genesis Realm experts that can control entire domains! If you can comprehend the mysteries of the seven-level Soul Altar, you will be able to truly use the full power of the Corpse Progenitor. The Miao Family... at least, they could become a sub rank one Gold rank force."

"I, I..."

In this moment, the demon-like Miao Fengtian seemed to lose his soul.

"The price you need to pay is forever being under the command of this boy, unable to ever rebel." Jiang Zhuzhe came over and said meaningfully, "Consider it carefully."

"Yes," Qin Lie said calmly.

At this time, everyone became silent as they thought deeply.

They all knew just how great a temptation the Corpse Progenitor was to Miao Fengtian. Due to Miao Fengtian's talent, he might never reach the Void Realm in his lifetime, and would be unable to create the fourth level of his Soul Altar.

Even if he had extraordinary talent, would the Miao Family... have enough wealth to gather the rare spirit materials needed to create his Soul Altar?

A seven-level Soul Altar, early stage of the Genesis Realm. Even in Central World, such a person would be the ruler of a region, and undefeatable in many realms.

Even if the God Race invaded in the future, a seven-level Soul Altar expert had the power to search for a domain for their family and give their family a safe environment.

And the price was to lose one's freedom and be forever commanded by one person.

Everyone asked themselves, if they encountered such an opportunity, what would they choose?

"I, I'm willing to give up everything I have now, and assimilate my soul to the body of the progenitor."

After a long time, under everyone's burning gaze, Miao Fengtian took a deep breath and decided.

"Alright!" Qin Lie grinned and said, "Starting today, the remains of the Corpse Progenitor belong to you."

Chapter 1010: The Human Race's Bloodline Mentor!

After Qin Lie was done speaking, the Corpse Progenitor's body slowly landed on the stone floor in front of Miao Fengtian.

Wisps of pale white corpse energy slipped out of Miao Fengtian's fingertips. They cautiously made contact with the Corpse Progenitor's body.

"Whoosh whoosh whoosh!"

Thick corpse aura abruptly gushed out of every pore of the Corpse Progenitor's body like a fountain.

Miao Fengtian was instantly flooded by the corpse aura.

The strange ripples of energy coming from the Corpse Progenitor's body caused all surrounding martial practitioners to drastically pale.

They hadn't realized that their refined life energy was diminished by the ripple of energy until it actually hit them. Even experts like Li Mu and Duan Qianjie suddenly felt a terrifying sense of exhaustion.

The weaker Flaming Sun Island martial practitioners straight up collapsed on the ground and felt as if their lifeforce was about to dry up.

"Move away from here temporarily!" Li Mu yelled hurriedly.

"Everyone stay away from him!" Qin Lie also shouted.

After a while, every Heavenly Sword Mountain, Terminator Sect and Flaming Sun Island martial practitioners escaped from the teleportation formation while shouting.

They were forced to evacuate towards Gray Island and Blood Island.

“Whoosh whoosh whoosh!”

Even more corpse aura covered up the teleportation formation at Flaming Sun Island. It was as if a thick fog had suddenly risen and shrouded that area.

Many people released their soul consciousness to probe the corpse aura, but the moment they got close they suddenly let out a subdued groan.

It was because the wisps of their soul consciousness were instantly extinguished the moment they touched the corpse aura.

“Don’t try to probe that fog!” Jiang Zhuzhe snorted.

A bloody glint appeared inside his pupils. His expression slowly grew darker.

“Miao Fengtian is my ally, but you have lured him to your side with the Corpse Progenitor. Don’t you think this is a little impolite?” he said coldly.

Right now, Qin Lie, Song Tingyu and Tang Siqi were standing at the open platform of Flaming Sun Island’s meeting hall.

Jiang Zhuzhe was floating in mid air next to them.

Qin Lie smiled in face of Jiang Zhuzhe’s accusation. “Don’t worry, he will still be on your side.”

“What do you mean?” Jiang Zhuzhe narrowed his eyes.

“The Corpse Progenitor’s inheritance is even more questionable than the Blood Progenitor’s inheritance.” Qin Lie frowned slightly. “I don’t want his inheritance to become a part of Flaming Sun Island for now. I don’t want give those people with ill intent the excuse to join forces and attack Flaming Sun Island.”

“Is there a force in the Land of Chaos that still terrifies you?” Jiang Zhuzhe looked astonished.

“My enemies may not necessarily hail from the Land of Chaos.” Qin Lie sighed.

Jiang Zhuzhe stared at him deeply for a long time before nodding thoughtfully. “I understand what you mean.”

“How much do you know about the Heavenly Blood Divine Beam?” Qin Lie changed the subject. “Did you obtain it from the Graveyard of Gods? Also, how did you know so much about the Graveyard of Gods at the Land of Chaos and its many secrets?”

“The answer will come to you naturally in the future,” Jiang Zhuzhe said enigmatically.

“The future, huh…” Qin Lie’s eyes sparkled with an odd light.

“… I haven’t seen my senior brother for a very long time.” Jiang Zhuzhe pondered for a moment before saying, “He may not be doing so well.”

Qin Lie was startled.

Naturally, the senior brother Jiang Zhuzhe mentioned was none other than Xue Li. Xue Li had attempted to fuse with the Blood Progenitor’s Soul Altar at an abnormal rate due to the pressure of necessity. He had tried to use the powers contained inside first three levels of the Blood Progenitor’s Soul Altar.

In this regard, Xue Li had succeeded.

However, Qin Lie had noticed a change in Xue Li’s mindset during the time they clashed against Black Voodoo Cult. Xue Li wouldn’t have been able to interact harmoniously with Jiang Zhuzhe otherwise.

Even Mo Lingye had noticed his abnormal behavior. That was why she told him to head to the ultimate blood ground and stabilize his mental state.

The reason Mo Lingye and the Blood Fiend Ten Elders didn’t inform Xue Li about the invasion of the eastern barbarians was also because they were afraid that something unpredictable might occur as a result.

“The process of merging with a Soul Altar involves many great dangers. I... am unable to help him in this regard,” Jiang Zhuzhe said with a heavy look on his face. “Your background is extraordinary, and there are plenty of excellent artificers on Gray Island. You’ve also collected many precious treasures from other realms, so I would like you to help him.”

A pause later, he added, “By helping my senior brother, you are helping Miao Fengtian and yourself too.”

“Is Senior Xue Li’s situation that bad?” Qin Lie said seriously.

Right now, Song Tingyu and Tang Siqi were the only ones standing near him. Li Mu, Duan Qianjie, Tang Beidou and the others weren’t foolish enough to get close.

Jiang Zhuzhe looked at him, then at Song Tingyu and Tang Siqi before lowering his voice. “Last time, when he and I worked together to attack Black Voodoo Cult’s sect protecting formation, we killed a lot of Black Voodoo Cult disciples in the process. When we came into contact with a couple of Nirvana Realm martial practitioners, I had failed to suppress my bloodthirst and drained their blood dry as a result.”

Song Tingyu and Tang Siqi’s expressions turned into disgust when they heard this.

Qin Lie asked heavily, “What happened next?”

“My senior brother then captured a middle stage Nirvana Realm martial practitioner and dragged him deep into a nearby forest. I haven’t seen what happened exactly, but... I suspect he had done the same thing,” Jiang Zhuzhe said.

Qin Lie’s expression changed.

Both Song Tingyu and Tang Siqi were covering their mouths in shock and fear.

“Bloodsucking is not a taboo to me. Therefore, I don’t believe that he has done anything wrong. However, I am worried that the

intention to suck blood might not be his." Jiang Zhuzhe looked serious when he said this, "I am worried that he might be consumed by the Blood Progenitor's soul fragments bit by bit and turned into..."

He didn't finish the latter part of his sentence.

It was at this moment he passed Qin Lie a spicule that looked like a blood jade and said, "This is the latter half of the Blood Codex. Give it a look when you have the time to do so."

Qin Lie looked astonished.

"You once assumed control over the Blood Progenitor back then, but you had never truly fused your soul into the Blood Progenitor's Soul Altar. So I know that you aren't aware of the true essence of the Blood Progenitor's inheritance." Jiang Zhuzhe sounded calm when he said this. "My senior brother had fused his soul into the Blood Progenitor's Soul Altar, so he can obtain all inheritance even without the Blood Codex. He doesn't need this."

"But why give me this?" Qin Lie asked in puzzlement.

Jiang Zhuzhe fell silent for a moment. "In my opinion, there are only three people in the entire world who can truly inherit the inheritance of the Blood Progenitor Progenitor and develop it to greater heights. These three people are me, my senior brother, and you!"

"I possess the complete inheritance of the Blood Progenitor."

"It is also only a matter of time before my senior brother obtains the full inheritance of the Blood Progenitor Progenitor. But you... you only have the first half of the Blood Codex. That's why you should keep this with you until you are able to record its contents entirely. You may return it to me then."

"I don't need it." Qin Lie shook his head. "I have plenty of inheritances inside me already. Even if I have the complete Blood Codex, I may not have the energy to cultivate it properly."

“But you’ll need it! Oh, you’ll need it more than me or my senior brother ever did!” Jiang Zhuzhe chuckled. “Do you want to know why? It’s because your bloodline is different from ours! Trust me, your need for the latter half of the Blood Codex will be bigger than me and my senior brother’s combined! In the ancient times, there were Three Emperors and Five Progenitors in the human race. Although the Three Emperors were probably stronger than the Five Progenitors, the Blood Progenitor is the real key behind the human race’s emergence!”

“Really?” Qin Lie obviously didn’t believe him.

“The reason the human race was able to rise to the top is because they figured out a way to steal the powerful ancient races’ bloodlines!” Jiang Zhuzhe’s bloody eyes glowed as he declared strongly, “The Blood Progenitor is the first person to suggest the idea of merging our bloodline with the powerful ancient races’ bloodlines and successfully implement it!”

“There is a strange art recorded in the latter half of the Blood Codex that describes the possibilities and direction to be taken to fuse the ancient powerful races’ bloodlines with the human race’s.”

“Most of the methods the Gold rank forces of the Central World used to rob powerful races’ bloodline for themselves had originated from this.”

“During ancient times, the Blood Progenitor had never stopped trying to find the way to fuse the ancient powerful races’ bloodline into the humans.”

“But something happened along the way, and the Blood Progenitor was ultimately… misunderstood by all parties and had his life ended tragically. Ironically, the God Race was so impressed by the Blood Progenitor’s genius that they did everything in their power to obtain the Blood Progenitor’s body and preserve it inside the Graveyard of Gods.”

Jiang Zhuzhe sighed ruefully.

“You mean to say the Blood Progenitor wasn’t killed by the God Race?” Qin Lie exclaimed again.

For the longest time, it was rumored that the God Race had killed the five great human progenitors before preserving their corpses inside the Graveyard of Gods as a show of respect.

He never thought that the Blood Progenitor’s might have been killed by his own people.

He never imagined that the Blood Progenitor would be the spiritual mentor behind the human race’s technology of fusing bloodlines either. He never imagined that the Gold rank forces of the Central World were as powerful as they were today because of the Blood Progenitor’s research. He was the one who enabled their ability to steal the ancient powerful races’ bloodlines for themselves.

Jiang Zhuzhe’s words stunned him deeply. It also gave him a completely new outlook on the ancient history.

Chapter 1011: Dare Not Disobey

While he was conversing with Jiang Zhuzhe, the eerie white corpse aura that covered Miao Fengtian gradually thinned.

The terrifying ripple of energy that somehow melted one's lifeforce gradually subsided. Although Miao Fengtian's soul aura had vanished earlier, it was starting to grow stronger and stronger.

In the end, the thick fog of corpse aura dissipated entirely.

Beside the teleportation formation, specks of white light slowly appeared in the Corpse Progenitor's pupils.

His features slowly regained their spirit.

On the other hand, Miao Fengtian's real body had become like an unrefined Corpse Demon. It looked so dead that even corpse aura was starting to drift away from the body.

Everyone else stared at him from a distance.

Miao Fengtian was obviously unused to the Corpse Progenitor's body yet after he completed the soul transfer.

His eyes were full of puzzlement.

Another moment passed, and he moved his limbs slowly as if he was gradually getting used to the change.

Seeing that he was no longer a danger, the scattered crowd came back once more.

"I need some time to get used to the Corpse Progenitor's body." Miao Fengtian moved his neck a bit before looking at his real body with a complicated expression on his face. "My body... I will refine it into a Corpse Demon."

Qin Lie and Jiang Zhuzhe flew over to Miao Fengtian at this moment.

Miao Fengtian looked at Jiang Zhuzhe first before he looked at

Qin Lie. Sighing on the inside, he bowed his head before Qin Lie and said respectfully, “Master.”

All Soul Altar experts in the area looked surprised by the statement.

Qin Lie didn’t look discomfited by Miao Fengtian’s words, however. He waved his hands and said casually, “You’ll be working with Senior Jiang as usual. I won’t interfere with what you do in most cases either. If I have need of you in the future, I will contact you then.”

“I understand.” Miao Fengtian nodded.

After he said this, he took his real body with him and flew away from this place. He flew to where the Corpse Demons were floating.

Jiang Zhuzhe hesitated slightly before saying, “He will be using the Corpse Demons as the vanguard during the war operation against the eastern barbarians. The Corpse Demons... can be refined endlessly, but they are just puppets in the end. After this fight is over, you may compensate us with some of the eastern barbarians’ corpses.”

“Got it,” Qin Lie promised.

Jiang Zhuzhe stopped talking and went back to the giant white bone ship with Miao Fengtian.

“Send a message to Qi Yang of Ten Thousand Beast Mountain and Feng Yi of Celestial Artifact Sect and tell them I’ve come back alive. Invite them over to Flaming Sun Island so we may discuss on how to deal with the eastern barbarians,” Qin Lie told Song Tingyu.

Song Tingyu looked surprised. “I had notified Ten Thousand Beast Mountain and Celestial Artifact Sect back when the eastern barbarians and three ghoul races invaded Illusory Demon Sect. However, they didn’t respond to us.”

“Do it again,” Qin Lie said.

“Alright,” Song Tingyu answered obediently.

……

Celestial Artifact Sect.

Inside a joined series of volcanoes, earth fire flowed through many winding ravines and into many fiery furnaces.

A lot of Celestial Artifact Sect artificers were refining artifacts of various grades using secret arts of the sect.

Feng Yi, Luo Han, and Qi Yang of Ten Thousand Beast Mountain were standing at the valley entrance of a volcano.

“Brother Feng, you must have received the message Flaming Sun Island sent to us earlier. What is your opinion on this message?” Qi Yang asked seriously.

After he had received Song Tingyu’s message, Qi Yang had immediately led a group of Ten Thousand Beast Mountain experts with him, passed through their teleportation formation and sought out Feng Yi.

“Why have you hurried over, mountain lord?” Feng Yi replied with a question.

“I have come because Qin Lie has returned.” Qi Yang sighed.

Feng Yi sucked in a deep breath before nodding. A trace of bitterness flashed past his eyes. “That’s right. Qin Lie has returned, so everything is different now.”

Before Qin Lie returned, both sect masters had come to the mutual understanding of ignoring Flaming Sun Island’s problems and stay away from the bloody war between Flaming Sun Island, Terminator Sect, Heavenly Sword Mountain, Blood Fiend Sect, and the eastern barbarians and Heaven Ghoul Race. They wanted to observe and wait for an opportune moment to show up.

That was why they had ignored Song Tingyu’s initial message.

And then, Qin Lie had returned to Flaming Sun Island and sent a messenger to contact them. They had no choice but to treat his message seriously.

Qin Lie might only be at the Fragmentation Realm, and his individual strength might appear to be completely inadequate, but he was always able to play an unimaginably huge role during critical moments.

Besides that, he was the ribbon that tied Heavenly Sword Mountain, Terminator Sect, and Blood Fiend Sect together.

Before he returned, Feng Yi and Qi Yang didn't believe that the alliance between Heavenly Sword Mountain, Terminator Sect, Blood Fiend Sect, and Flaming Sword Mountain would be as firm as glue. They didn't believe that Song Tingyu could control the Soul Altar experts of these sects with her power and Flaming Sun Island alone.

But Qin Lie was different.

The moment Qin Lie returned, Feng Yi and Qi Yang knew that Heavenly Sword Mountain, Terminator Sect, Xue Li and Jiang Zhuzhe's Blood Fiend Sect, and the unknown foreigner's force would join hands and become one true allied force.

This was without mentioning Qin Lie's ability to create miracles...

At this point, even Feng Yi and Qi Yang had acknowledged Qin Lie as the one person in the entire Land of Chaos they couldn't ignore.

"The difference is huge, him being around or not." Qi Yang pondered for a moment. "I've decided to lead Ten Thousand Beast Mountain's experts to Flaming Sun Island. Our sect has killed plenty of Heaven Ghouls, so if their race doesn't perish... we won't have a day of peace."

Feng Yi nodded. "Then we will come with you."

Qi Yang looked astonished.

He knew that Feng Yi had decided that Gray Island was their greatest enemy. He wanted nothing more than the death of every artificer on Gray Island. That was why Qi Yang was deeply puzzled by Feng Yi's decision to heed Qin Lie's message and lead Celestial Artifact Sect's experts to Flaming Sun Island.

"I don't have a choice. The Heaven Ghoul Race is the enemy of the Land of Chaos, and... to be frank, I do not dare to make an enemy out of Qin Lie." Feng Yi smiled bitterly.

Qi Yang sighed suddenly after the initial surprise worn off. "I do not dare to make an enemy out of Qin Lie either."

.....

Black Voodoo Cult.

Deep inside the great sect-protecting formation where a thick fog of voodoo poison resided, Jiang An, the Gongye brothers, and a few Black Voodoo Cult experts stood beside a black pond filled with poisonous, smelly water.

Not long after, the Voodoo Progenitor's body slowly surfaced from the pond.

The Viridian Blood Toad's shadow was as clear as day inside the Voodoo Progenitor's pupils. As the first voodoo creature, the Viridian Blood Toad now had absolute control over the Voodoo Progenitor's body.

Just like how Xue Lie had fused with the Blood Progenitor and Miao Fengtian had fused with the Corpse Progenitor, the first voodoo creature had fused with the Voodoo Progenitor's Soul Altar and body too.

Moreover, the speed at which it fused with the Voodoo Progenitor was far greater than either Xue Li or Miao Fengtian.

Beside the black pond, Jiang An, the Gongye brothers, and the

Black Voodoo Cult elders were all staring at it in fear and shock.

It was because these people all had voodoo insects inside their body. After the Voodoo Progenitor's body had come to the surface, the voodoo insects inside their bodies instinctively felt fearful.

This emotion made them realize that the fusion between the first voodoo creature and the Voodoo Progenitor had become more and more complete.

"Progenitor, what level of power can you employ right now?" Jiang An asked respectfully.

"Equivalent of four-level Soul Altar." The first voodoo creature sounded shrill when it said this. "If Luz of the Dark Shadow Race wasn't present last time, I would've come out and killed both Xue Li and Jiang Zhuzhe. Xue Li is not a problem; the time he took to fuse with the Blood Progenitor was too short, and he acted overly hasty. It is only a matter of time before a disaster befalls him."

"The eastern barbarians and the ghoul races had sent messengers to us. They wished to meet with you for a discussion," Jiang An said.

"Me? What do they wish to discuss with me?" The first voodoo creature spoke shrilly.

"They are here to talk about attacking Blood Fiend Sect," Jiang An said respectfully.

He knew that the first voodoo creature and the Voodoo Progenitor viewed the Blood Progenitor as a thorn in their side since a long time ago.

Although the Voodoo Progenitor was dead, it didn't mean that the first voodoo creature wouldn't realize his final wish—the wish to destroy all of the Blood Progenitor's inheritances as soon as it had fused with the Voodoo Progenitor's remains.

It wasn't the first time the first voodoo creature had mentioned its desire to eradicate the Blood Fiend Sect either.

The reason Jiang An brought up Blood Fiend Sect on purpose was to draw the first voodoo creature's attention.

"I'm interested in anything that involves eliminating all of the Blood Progenitor's inheritances." The first voodoo creature whistled. The sound was so shrill that some low realm martial practitioners were bleeding pitch black blood from their pupils.

"Should I invite them over then?" Jiang An asked.

"Mn." The first voodoo creature nodded.

Jiang An turned around and left.

Many dead bodies slowly floated up to the surface of the black pond. The innards of these bodies had been completely consumed, leaving behind only a bag of bones held together by a layer of skin.

"I need more meat!" The first voodoo creature whistled.

The Black Voodoo Cult disciples led by the Gongye brothers shakily promised that they would bring over as much meat as they could, as soon as possible.

"The voodoo insects inside your bodies all listen to me, and they are directly tied to your lives. If something were to happen to your voodoo insects, you will suffer along with them!" the first voodoo creature threatened.

"We dare not disobey your orders, progenitor!" The Gongye brothers and other Black Voodoo Cult disciples hurriedly bowed in humbleness.

Not long after, the Earth Ghoul Race clan elder who had just awakened earlier, Istan, and tribe elders of the eastern barbarian tribes arrived at the black pond with their people.

Chapter 1012: The Crown Bearer Must Bear The Crown's Weight!

Flaming Sun Island.

When Qin Lie had learned the full situation from Li Mu, his heart turned heavy.

The three great eastern barbarian tribes had deployed nearly all of their troops in this war. After the remaining experts of the three ghoul races had joined them, including the awakened Istan, the resulting force was incredibly formidable.

That wasn't all. According to Duan Qianjie, there were a lot of unknown experts hiding amidst the eastern barbarians.

These people were all three-level Soul Altar experts!

Originally, both sides shared about the same strength. But after those unknown martial practitioners had joined the eastern barbarians, they were the ones who had the upper hand during the last couple skirmishes.

If the Dark Shadow and Horned Demon clansmen hadn't shown up at a critical moment, if Luz wasn't powerful enough to intimidate Istan, they might've collapsed some time ago.

Illusory Demon Sect however... had fallen despite the arrival of the Dark Shadow Race and Horned Demon Race.

It just went to show how strong the enemy was.

After learning the full situation, Qin Lie frowned deeply and pondered for a way to deal with the eastern barbarians.

Before he could find a solution, Luz rushed over with Eddie from an island to the east of Flaming Sun Island.

"The eastern barbarians and ghoul races' experts had gone to Black Voodoo Cult. They had probably arrived at some mutual

understanding with each other." Luz tossed a bomb in his lap the second the moment he showed up. "Barring the unexpected, Black Voodoo Cult... may have joined forces with the eastern barbarians and three ghoul races to take up arms against Flaming Sun Island."

Qin Lie's expression changed. "Are you sure about this?"

"I had explored the entire Heavenly Slaughter Continent before this, and I had sensed the Earth Ghoul Race's Istan's powerful soul energy coming from Black Voodoo Cult's great sect-protecting formation." Luz wore a stern look on his face too. "Besides that, I sensed another presence who was even stronger than Jiang An. That presence... didn't feel like a human's."

"It is the first voodoo creature." Li Mu sighed.

Everyone turned to look at him in astonishment.

"The first voodoo creature had taken over the Voodoo Progenitor's body and become the leader of Black Voodoo Cult. It's also fusing with the Voodoo Progenitor's Soul Altar faster than Xue Li is with the Blood Progenitor's Soul Altar." Li Mu seemed to be aware of this fact since a long time ago as he shook his head helplessly. "At first, I thought that Black Voodoo Cult and the first voodoo creature would treat the eastern barbarians and the ghoul races as enemies since they are from the Land of Chaos, but..."

"I wanted to challenge Jiang An at Black Voodoo Cult and eliminate the first voodoo creature three years ago. Unfortunately, Bhutto was tearing the Land of Chaos apart at the time." Duan Qianjie looked regretful. "I was thinking that Bhutto and the first voodoo creature may be able to aid the Land of Chaos if Bhutto becomes impossible to defeat in the future. That was why I didn't go in the end. I never imagined that they would join forces with the eastern barbarians, however."

"Istan is as strong as I am, and that first voodoo creature... is probably at the Void Realm." Luz looked at Qin Lie with a troubled look on his face. "However, the situation at the Nether Continent

is pretty tense right now. If I were to summon Gordon over to the Land of Chaos, our people may not be able to hold out."

"We need another Void Realm expert to fight the first voodoo creature, or things will be very difficult for us," Xu Ran said.

Qin Lie pondered for a moment before looking at Eddie. "If I may trouble you, please make a trip to the demon dragons' encampment at Boluo Realm. Tell them that I need the rank nine evil dragon Calvert."

Eddie nodded. "Should I go now?"

"The sooner the better," Qin Lie said.

Eddie immediately headed towards the teleportation formation without hesitation.

At the same time, Luz said, "Looking at the current circumstances, we are not in a position to attack them. Let us wait for them to come to us."

"Alright." Qin Lie agreed.

After that, he went to the sea in between Flaming Sun Island and Blood Island and pondered for another moment. Then, he called out to the god corpses with his soul consciousness.

Not long after, the eight god corpses rose from the bottom of the sea like ancient gods that held up the sky.

The god corpses stood atop the blue sea like giant pillars.

After landing on the shoulder of the lead God Corpse, Qin Lie took out the Demon Sealing Tombstone and rubbed its surface with his finger. He slowly calmed down.

Li Mu, Duan Qianjie, and Tang Beidou watched Qin Lie whispering quietly to the god corpses.

"To think that such a drastic change would visit the Land of Chaos all of a sudden... the pressure may be a little too much for him." Li Mu sighed quietly. "He's so young. No matter how

extraordinarily talented he is, he is just a Fragmentation Realm martial practitioner right now. The eastern barbarians, the ghoul races, and those meddlers are all vastly powerful."

"He is used to bearing the heavy burdens of Flaming Sun Island on his shoulders," Duan Qianjie said with a graven and stern look on his face. "The reason Blood Fiend Sect, Illusory Demon Sect, and Flaming Sun Island were able to develop themselves smoothly for the past few years is almost all thanks to him. Without him, Blood Fiend Sect would never have their glory today. Without him, Illusory Demon Sect would've perished a long time ago. Flaming Sun Island... would never have reached their current height either."

"It has been a difficult time for him." Flame Demon Tang Beidou also sighed.

"The crown bearer must bear the crown's weight." Luz of the Dark Shadow Race stared deeply at Qin Lie before saying in a low tone. "We are not the only ones who have put our hopes in him. There are far, far more people who have done the same... I believe that you all are aware of his circumstances, or at least some of it. From the moment he returned to this place, he is fated to bear even greater burdens and is not allowed to stumble even once."

Li Mu, Duan Qianjie, and Tang Beidou all looked at Luz in astonishment.

"He will only be facing more deadlier challenges and dangers in the future. He must adapt to this as soon as possible," Luz said enigmatically.

Everyone fell silent when they heard this.

The trio looked thoughtful.

"He will stand on a bigger stage in the future. Even if he falls short at the Land of Chaos, it is only a matter of time before he gets back up again." Luz looked at them. "But to you, all of you, you

will lose your homes and your roots the moment the Land of Chaos is lost."

Li Mu and the others fell silent.

"You all have the possibility to grow stronger. The forces supporting you and Flaming Sun Island are powerful enough to supply the tremendous amount of spirit materials necessary to construct your four-level Soul Altars." Luz inhaled deeply. "This stifling pressure will be your best chance to break through to the next realm. If you can seize this opportunity and achieve a breakthrough, the Land of Chaos will also undergo a transformation."

A hint of light entered Li Mu, Duan Qianjie, and Tang Beidou's eyes.

On top of a god corpse's shoulder, a pure stream of blood burst out of Qin Lie's fingertips and crawled across the surface of the Demon Sealing Tombstone.

The eight god corpses contained an infinite amount of secrets. After devouring many bodies across the years, each of them had the power of a two-level Soul Altar martial practitioner.

Qin Lie had always known that the eight god corpses' soul fragments were scattered somewhere inside the vast galaxy.

His blood could activate the Demon Sealing Tombstone and use an ancient God Race secret technique to create an ancient summon .

The summon could attract the eight god corpses' soul fragments from the space they reside in so they might return and reintegrate themselves with the god corpses.

In face of the stifling pressure of the eastern barbarians, Heaven Ghoul Race and an unknown player, Qin Lie used his refined blood and attempted to summon the god corpses' soul fragments through the Demon Sealing Tombstone once more.

However, the moment he drew a miraculous spirit diagram on the surface of the Demon Sealing Tombstone and activated his secret art, a body that looked like black jade suddenly flew out of his glabella.

It was the Soul Progenitor's corpse.

Out of the five progenitors of the human race, the Soul Progenitor was commonly known as the greatest and most mysterious one of the five.

Chapter 1013: The Soul Progenitor Isn't Completely Dead...

In descending order, the strongest progenitors were the Soul Progenitor, Blood Progenitor, Voodoo Progenitor, Corpse Progenitor, and the Curse Progenitor. The Soul Progenitor was commonly known as the strongest of the five progenitors.

However, for some reason there were very few information regarding the Soul Progenitor in human history.

For the longest time, the Soul Progenitor was the most mysterious martial practitioner of the Three Emperors and Five Progenitors.

Almost no one knew about his past or where he was born. No one knew how he came to cultivate his mysterious and profound soul arts either...

The Soul Progenitor was a mystery from the beginning to the end; a profound mystery that was never solved even to this day.

At that moment, Qin Lie was trying to summon the eight god corpses' soul fragments using the God Race's secret art. But before he could complete it, the Soul Progenitor's remains suddenly floated out of the Soul Suppressing Orb.

The remains that looked like black jade floated quietly in front of Qin Lie. It was very strange.

Qin Lie focused on them.

Vaguely, he could see some strange spirit threads running across the Soul Progenitor's body. The spirit threads that ran deep into his flesh joined together to form an ancient spirit diagram.

When he tried to probe the Soul Progenitor with his soul consciousness, he abruptly discovered that it couldn't even approach the body.

He looked at the Soul Progenitor's face in shock.

Countless unnamed shadows were swimming across the Soul Progenitor's face like the soul fragments of living beings. They struck deep fear inside Qin Lie.

Puzzled and confused, Qin Lie tapped a finger against the Demon Sealing Tombstone and completed a strange ancient diagram with his lifeblood essences.

In an instant, a dazzling ball of bloody light burst out of the Demon Sealing Tombstone.

At the same time, a terrific attraction force was created!

The Soul Progenitor's body suddenly dropped downwards and landed heavily against the Demon Sealing Tombstone.

On the surface of the tombstone, the ancient diagram Qin Lie drew with his lifeblood essences rose like a giant web and bound the Soul Progenitor's body firmly.

"Swoosh swoosh swoosh!"

Rainbow-colored godly lights flew out from the other side of the Demon Sealing Tombstone and touched the god corpses suddenly.

The godly lights were like ribbons that attached themselves to the god corpses' belly buttons. The Demon Sealing Tombstone itself had floated away from beneath Qin Lie.

It was actually descending towards the belly button of the lead god corpse.

In this moment, Qin Lie's eyes and features glowed brightly.

He could still remember how he acquired this Demon Sealing Tombstone from a god corpse's belly button many years ago. He also remembered that the seven godly lights in the Demon Sealing Tombstone had connected with the seven god corpses.

At that moment, the Demon Sealing Tombstone was right where it used to be; the belly button of the leading god corpse.

The seven godly lights had connected all eight god corpses together in one link.

“Glug glug!”

Suddenly, a stream of strange energy poured down the seven godly chains. They seemed to originate from the Soul Progenitor himself.

Qin Lie hastily flew downwards and stopped around the god corpse’s waist. He stared at the Soul Progenitor’s body currently bound by a blood-colored web.

He could see clearly that light on the body that looked like black jade was slowly growing dimmer.

Besides that, the Soul Progenitor’s body was also shrinking bit by bit.

A tremendous amount of energy was extracted by the seven godly lights and transferred into the god corpse’s body.

The god corpses themselves were looking up to the sky and roaring. It was obvious that they were incredibly excited to be gaining power, just like ancient gods who had suddenly found a fountain of divine energy.

The god corpses’ roars alarmed all the experts from Setting Sun Islands. It didn’t just cause their stomach to lurch, but also raised tidal waves on the sea.

Not long after, Luz, Duan Qianjie, Li Mu, Tang Beidou, and other Soul Altar experts moved over to where Qin Lie was.

Spurred by curiosity, they had all subconsciously moved closer when they saw the strange sights involving the god corpses and Demon Sealing Tombstone.

“Don’t let the others come closer!” Qin Lie yelled out loud.

Li Mu hastily passed down the message to Song Tingyu.

Song Tingyu nodded and shouted for all martial practitioners to

stay where they were. She also explained that the god corpses' roars wouldn't put the Setting Sun Islands in danger.

The martial practitioners of Flaming Sun Island, Blood Fiend Sect, Terminator Sect, and Heavenly Sword Mountain calmed down when they heard this. They didn't send anyone forward to scout out the situation.

"What's going on?" Luz moved closer, but made sure to put some distance between himself and the eight god corpses. His expression changed when he saw the Demon Sealing Tombstone at the leading god corpse's stomach and the Soul Progenitor's body. He yelled. "Are these the Soul Progenitor's remains?"

Duan Qianjie, Li Mu, and the others' expressions changed upon hearing this.

Qin Lie replied with a bitter smile on his face. "Correct, this is the body of the Soul Progenitor that I've obtained from the Graveyard of Gods in the chaotic streams of space. I was trying to summon the god corpses' soul fragments just now, but somehow the Soul Progenitor's body had responded to it... Don't ask me how this all happened, because even I have no idea myself."

Their shock and fear deepened when they heard Qin Lie's explanation. They all looked towards the Soul Progenitor.

The Soul Progenitor's body was like a block of black jade. Right now, it was trapped by a bloody web and held against the Demon Sealing Tombstone. The Demon Sealing Tombstone seemed to be extracting the last of its remaining life energy.

More specifically, the Demon Sealing Tombstone had extracted the energy, converted it through some mysterious process and transferred it into the god corpse's body through the ribbons of godly lights.

The god corpses were currently receiving a tremendous amount of power from the Soul Progenitor's body.

“Crack crack crack!”

Crackling noises suddenly came from inside the bones of the eight god corpses. To everyone’s astonishment, the eight god corpses were actually undergoing a growth spurt.

They could clearly see them growing taller bit by bit!

Strange wisps of fire rippled across the god corpses’ bronze skin like water ripples. The life energy inside the god corpses’ bodies fueled their growth like erupting volcanoes.

The eight god corpses’ eyes glowed with terrifying fiery light. They looked like miniature suns.

The Soul Progenitor’s body had shrank in half in this short time. It was as if he had turned into a dwarf.

However, the eight god corpses had grown at least thirty meters taller than before!

A transformation like this was absolutely shocking.

Right now, the god corpses were a full one hundred and fifty meters tall. They were covered in flames, and the presence they were exuding was as deep as the sea. Their eyes burned like the noon sun.

On the other hand, the Soul Progenitor’s body was swiftly eroding into a gray white color after its refined life energy was drained. It actually exploded not long after.

The Soul Progenitor’s body turned into a splatter of gray white bone dust across the Demon Sealing Tombstone’s body just like that.

“Was… was the Soul Progenitor’s body drained dry of refined flesh and blood energy just like that?” Even Jiang Zhuzhe was puzzled after he rushed over due to the commotion and watched the scene for a moment.

“No, that’s not it!” Luz exclaimed.

Everyone looked at him subconsciously.

Qin Lie also looked astonished. “What’s wrong?”

“Are you sure the Soul Progenitor’s body came from the Graveyard of Gods?” Luz asked.

Qin Lie nodded.

“The energy contained inside this body is huge and far bigger than any of the ancient expert remains I’ve collected back then.” Jiang Zhuzhe said thoughtfully while rubbing his chin. “However, this energy… contains a tremendous amount of lifeforce. It even has the presence of life in it. It is different from the blood and smell of a normal corpse.”

“Maybe the Soul Progenitor hasn’t truly perished. Maybe his True Soul is the only thing that’s shattered and scattered throughout the world,” Luz said seriously. “Just like the Demon Gods of Nether Realm, there is a very small chance that he may come back to life even though he appears to be dead right now. If one day his soul fragments are reunited, the Soul Progenitor may come back to the living once more!”

“That is the only way to explain the life energy contained inside his body. That is why his blood still has the presence of life.”

“If he was truly dead, if his soul had completely erupted into nothingness, then no matter how powerful he once was there is no way the body could’ve hold onto even the slightest bit of life energy after tens of thousands of years. At the very least, there’s no way his body could’ve fueled the eight god corpses with so much life energy that they could undergo such a drastic change.”

Jiang Zhuzhe completed his sentence. “This means that the Soul Progenitor… isn’t completely dead.”

Everyone was stunned by this revelation. They all wore thoughtful looks on their faces.

“Something’s showing up!” Song Tingyu screamed.

A ball of light that looked like many wriggling shadows slowly appeared form the gray white bone dust that was the Soul Progenitor's exploded remains.

An indescribably odd soul presence appeared from the ball of light and caused every surrounding expert to suddenly clutch their heads in fear.

Every Soul Altar expert including Luz had subconsciously released their Soul Altars.

Their true bodies sat on top of their Soul Altars, and their True Souls appeared inside their pupils.

Everyone's eyes were opened wide. A strange power seemed to be trying to extract their souls from inside their pupils.

Luz, Duan Qianjie, Li Mu, Tang Beidou, and Jiang Zhuzhe had all turned pale. Pain appeared on their faces.

Qin Lie and Song Tingyu hadn't constructed their Soul Altars yet. Therefore, they didn't seem to be affected by it even though they were within the range of effect.

It was as if the ball of writhing shadow couldn't be bothered to deal with them at all.

"Crackle!"

The sound of breaking threads erupted from the ball of shadow. When Qin Lie looked at it, he discovered that the tiny blood threads inside the shadow were breaking one after another.

The young man's expression abruptly changed.

Those blood threads were the spirit threads that made up the ancient spirit diagram; the ancient spirit diagram used to shackle the Soul Progenitor's body and Soul Altar!

Back then, the Blood Progenitor and later the Corpse Progenitor had had these blood threads imprinted onto their bodies and Soul Altars after they were sucked into the Soul Suppressing Orb!

The reason he had absolute control over Xue Li and Miao Fengtian was thanks to these blood threads. These blood threads had shackled the Blood Progenitor and Corpse Progenitor's body and soul.

Neither of these progenitors had managed to escape these blood threads so far.

However, the Soul Progenitor actually looked like he was freed from his shackles after his body was turned to dust, and his life energy was drained dry by eight god corpses.

The fact that the blood threads were breaking meant that the restriction and shackle imposed by the Soul Suppressing Orb were slowly losing its effect.

This was something that had never happened before.

"Eh! There are so many people there!"

At Flaming Sun Island where the spatial teleportation formation was, Lei Yan appeared with Hester and Naji of the Asura Race.

Lei Yan immediately noticed the odd ripple of soul energy enveloping this place. He had muttered out loud when he subconsciously looked towards the source of the ripple and saw Li Mu, Duan Qianjie, Xu Ran and the others.

After they had walked out, Qi Yang of Ten Thousand Beast Mountain and Feng Yi of Celestial Artifact Sect also appeared with their experts right behind them.

These people had borrowed Terminator Sect's and Evil Infant Island's spatial teleportation formation to come here.

They shared the same destination as Lei Yan. The reason they hadn't teleported over together was because the teleportation formation could only accommodate a limited number of people at a time. That was why Lei Yan, Hester, Naji, Shen Kui, Shen Yue and a group of Terminator Sect martial practitioners had come over first.

They came after everyone else had teleported over.

“What’s going on?” Feng Yi also sensed that something strange was going on the moment he arrived. His face changed slightly.

Everyone’s eyes were trained at where the god corpses were.

Standing together with Hester, Naji of the Asura Race naturally turned his gaze towards Qin Lie.

“Whoosh!”

Suddenly, the Dark Soul Beast skull that was more important than his own life abruptly floated up into the air right before his eyes.

The countless struggling souls inside the Dark Soul Beast’s pupils let out a shrill howl that made Naji’s skull numb before they suddenly and uncontrollably flew towards the strange ball of shadows floating above the Demon Sealing Tombstone.

Tens of thousands of foreign beast souls appeared above the beast’s skull and transformed into a black and shadowy sea of souls.

Naji paled in shock.

Hester also shuddered greatly.

Chapter 1014: Repressing the Evil Soul!

Naji and Hester suddenly rose into the sky, following the Dark Soul Beast headed for Qin Lie.

Qi Yang, Feng Yi, and the other Soul Altar experts of Ten Thousand Beast Mountain and Celestial Artifact Sect had strange expressions as they closely followed.

"Whoosh whoosh whoosh!"

Clusters of eerie soul remnants and shadows flew out like a swarm of locusts and formed a sea of souls above the skull of Dark Soul Beast.

More and more souls poured into that soul sea as they fought against one another.

At the same time, on the surface of the Demon Sealing Tombstone, the soul swarm that formed after the Soul Progenitor's remains shattered suddenly spread outwards like black waves.

Everyone in the surroundings was drowned by the waves!

Tang Beidou, Duan Qianjie, Li Mu, Xu Ran, and even Luz on top of their Soul Altars, gritting their teeth with vicious expressions as they fought against the souls.

Clear soul figures appeared in their eyes and flew out of their eyes due to the strange power in the area.

It surprised Qi Yang, Feng Yi, and their group.

"Don't come over!" Qin Lie shouted.

However, Qi Yang, Feng Yi, and the others were curious of the mysteries of Flaming Sun Island. They did not know the danger, and when Qin Lie shouted, they were already close.

When they got close to Qin Lie, Qi Yang, Feng Yi, and Luo Han, the other Celestial Artifact Sect and Ten Thousand Beast Mountain Soul Altar experts seemed to be struck by lightning.

The terrifying soul field covered them.

"Whoosh whoosh whoosh!"

They released their Soul Altars immediately and sat on them like Tang Beidou and the others. They tried to suppress their True Souls from leaving their bodies.

Their eyes were full of terror as they looked at the soul ball, full of regret.

—They regretted coming over overcome by curiosity.

But Naji and Hester who came over with the Dark Soul Beast's skull were not like the others, and their souls weren't immediately assaulted.

"Qin Lie! What is that?! " Hester shouted as he stared at the ball of souls.

Naji also shouted, "That thing can attract the skull of the Dark Soul Beast!"

When they shouted, Qin Lie realized and noticed that the Dark Soul Beast skull that Naji treasured more than his life had also flown over.

Countless beast souls surged out of the Dark Soul Beast skull and moved above the soul ball formed from the remnant souls of the Soul Progenitor. Shadowy beast figures visible to the eye formed shadows of vicious beasts that spun, turning into powerful soul whirlpools that covered the Demon Sealing Tombstone.

The remnant souls of the Dark Soul Beast seemed to smell something delicious and were going to absorb the soul ball left by the Soul Progenitor.

"Snap snap snap!"

Inside the black ball formed by the remnant soul of the Soul Progenitor, blood lines snapped as the dark shadow inside moved. They quickly condensed as though they were undergoing a

mysterious transformation.

Qin Lie watched the transformation for a while and found that a Soul Altar made out of black crystal seemed to be manifesting in that ball.

Before he could see the number of levels on the Soul Altar, the Soul Altar suddenly collapsed. The soul light surged and twisted, before manifesting again.

This time, the soul light and shadows formed a furiously burning black fire.

That black flame was unusually similar to the black flames burning in the eye sockets of the Dark Soul Beast skull.

Naji and Hester both noticed this, and paled.

The black flames suddenly changed to Qin Lie's shock into a vast black sea. The sea seemed to be made out of souls and a strange presence that could confuse one's soul came out of it.

"Hm!"

At this time, Luz of the Dark Shadow Race saw the soul sea that had manifested. He paled and shouted, "Nine Soul Hell!"

"Whoosh!"

The soul sea made from the remnant soul of the Soul Progenitor flew out of the Demon Sealing Tombstone and suddenly moved towards the beast soul whirlpool above the skull of Dark Soul Beast..

Suddenly, that soul sea changed again into an enormous and blurry beast.

The enormous beast opened its maw. As it entered the Dark Soul Beast whirlpool, it started to swallow.

Countless Dark Soul Beast remnant souls landed in the mouth of the enormous beast. Naji and Hester saw this and their faces turned white in fear.

Their lips trembled, their entire body shuddered as if they saw something terrifying.

Soon, the remnant soul of the Soul Progenitor in the form of the ancient beast consumed all the terrifying Dark Soul Beast remnant souls.

"Crack!"

The skull of the Dark Soul Beast shattered, turning into black pieces and then scattering.

Naji grunted, blood seeping out of the corner of his mouth. He seemed to lose his soul and became weak.

Hester trembled as he looked at the enormous beast who had consumed the Dark Soul Beast remnant souls with deep terror in his eyes.

At this time, the True Souls of the Soul Altar experts felt the attractive force on them multiply.

They could no longer control their souls.

Threads of True Soul floated out of their eyes. They were being dragged by the remnant soul of the Soul Progenitor, and were about to turn into a wave of soul power.

"Stop him!"

Seeing a tragedy about to occur, Qin Lie breathed and concentrated all of his soul consciousness to shout into the Soul Suppressing Orb.

The Soul Suppressing Orb hidden in his brow suddenly appeared out of his flesh like a third eye.

The Soul Suppressing Orb released an astounding and eerie light that could catch souls.

That light formed a curtain that covered the ancient beast figure made from the Soul Progenitor's remnant soul.

The shadow trembled and twisted, flickering between black flames, a Soul Altar shape and a soul sea.

However, regardless of how the remnant souls struggled and changed, they could not break free of the Soul Suppressing Orb's light.

At the same time, packed blood lines once again formed in that black shadow, and formed a spiderweb of wards.

"Whoosh!"

The ball turned into a pure black ray of light. Vibrating violently, it was pulled into the Soul Suppressing Orb.

Whether it wanted it or not.

The Soul Suppressing Orb could suppress all souls, it seemed to be the bane of all souls. Even the remnant soul of the Soul Progenitor were no exception.

Everyone clearly saw that Soul Progenitor soul which had consumed the millions of Dark Soul Beast’s remnant souls suddenly stop moving when Qin Lie's third eye opened. It turned into a black light that entered Qin Lie's brow.

Everyone was astounded by the sudden change and looked at Qin Lie with terror.

Previously, if not for the Soul Suppressing Orb, Li Mu, Duan Qianjie, Xu Ran, Qi Yang, Feng Yi, and even Luz's souls could have been taken.

They had no ability to fight back.

The Soul Suppressing Orb's appearance stopped that soul ball and freed them.

"The ultimate treasure of my race! The ultimate treasure of my race has shattered!"

Naji of the Asura Race held the black bone powder in his hands, blood seeping from his mouth as he stared madly at Qin Lie.

Hester continued to breath deeply. After he calmed down, he shouted, "Qin Lie! You have to give us an answer!"

"Island Master Qin! What is going on?" Qi Yang said.

“What evil soul method are you cultivating?" Feng Yi said fearfully.

Immediately, everyone's gaze gathered on Qin Lie. They wanted him to give an answer.

"I..."

Qin Lie opened his mouth but suddenly paused. He looked at the confused people and found he didn't know what to say.

He did not know how to explain this.

"Everyone, go somewhere else for now. I have some things to discuss with these two foreign friends." After a moment of thought, he looked at the group and said, "Sect Master Feng, Mountain Master Qi, please wait for a moment. Things happened... I have yet to organize my thoughts."

"Everyone, please come to Flaming Sun Island's hall to rest," Song Tingyu called out.

Feng Yi and Qi Yang exchanged a look of helplessness. They could only follow Li Mu and the others to Flaming Sun Island's conference hall.

Only Qin Lie, Hester, and Naji were left beside the eight god corpses. Everyone else had left.

"What is that thing?!" Hester shouted.

"A human, the remnant soul of the Soul Progenitor." Qin Lie's expression was solemn. He said, "I obtained the remains of the Soul Progenitor from a Graveyard of Gods in the chaotic streams of space. Just now, when I was helping summon the soul pieces of the god corpses, the Soul Progenitor's remains flew out on their own..."

"The remains of the Soul Progenitor?" Naji and Hester screamed.

Looking strangely at the two, Qin Lie explained the situation. Then, he changed the topic. "What is it about the Dark Soul Beast of Asura World? Why did you have to steal the skull of the Dark Soul Beast, and also... is the internal war within the Asura Race caused by the Dark Soul Beast's skull? What is going on?"

Pausing, he said, "Why are you shocked hearing about the remains of the Soul Progenitor?"

Hester and Naji exchanged a look with dark expressions. Their eyes flashed as though countless thoughts were contained within.

A long time later, Hester said, "Only a rare few in the Asura clansmen know about the wonders of the Dark Soul Beast." He thought and then said, "First answer a question for me."

"Speak." Qin Lie nodded.

"The rumor is... you have the God Race bloodline, is it true?" Hester's expression was solemn.

When the words were said, Naji also looked at Qin Lie with bright eyes.

He was clearly curious about this matter, and had great interest in the God Race bloodline.

"This matter is not a secret in the Land of Chaos." Qin Lie's expression was cool. He suddenly activated his bloodline power, his pupils and hair turning crimson. His blood boiled, and a wild and fiery magma presence rushed out of his body.

In this moment, in the eyes of Hester and Naji, Qin Lie was like an erupting volcano!

"God Race! The bloodline of the Blaze Family!" Hester breathed deeply, his expression one of shock. He said, "I hadn't thought that you humans were able to steal and assimilate even the bloodline of the God Race! Humans, as expected, the human race has its

exceptional traits to have risen to prominence since after ancient era!"

Naji's eyes were wide as he felt the terrifying vitality that Qin Lie's body gave off. His eyes were respectful as he murmured, "The rumors... did not exaggerate. The God Race's bloodline is as powerful as expected!"

Qin Lie withdrew his bloodline power. His eyes and hair turned black as he said coolly, "Now should we discuss the Dark Soul Beast?"

"Yes," Hester nodded and said.

Chapter 1015: The Riddle of the Soul Beast!

Hester thought for a while and said, "During its growth period, Dark Soul Beast will continuously split apart and produce new souls. These countless new souls will be forever locked in combat. However, the true form of the Dark Soul Beast is not that. The first Dark Soul Beasts were different. They would produce new souls, but they wouldn't fight. The souls would be controlled by one primary soul. "

Qin Lie interrupted him and said with a frown, "Why does the Dark Soul Beast sound so much like the Soul Devouring Beast of the Nether Realm?"

"You also know of the Soul Devouring Beasts?" Hester stilled.

Qin Lie nodded. "Previously... I killed a low ranked Soul Devouring Beast of the Nether Realm/"

Back then, he, Liang Zhong and others had killed a Soul Devouring Beast under the leadership of Xie Jingxuan. That Soul Devouring Beast had devoured countless soul fragments.

After the fact... the pure soul power that spilled out benefited him greatly after he assimilated it.

He still remembered the Soul Devouring Beast well.

"Soul Devouring Beasts or Soul Eating Beasts can constantly feed on souls—any kind of soul, and use the power of that soul to evolve." Hester"s expression was solemn as he explained. "They can also make subsouls, and once that subsoul enters the bodies of other beings, they can make a puppet that completely listens to them."

"A Soul Devouring Beast, once it reaches rank eight or nine, the subsouls they create are able to possess even Horned Demon warriors with eight curved horns or the eight-eyed warriors of the Ghost Eye Race. They can turn those people into their avatars!"

"If the Soul Devouring Beast reaches rank then, it will be able to constantly consume the souls of the experts in Nether Realm, and form countless subsouls. Those subsouls can enter the Nether Realm’s denizens’ True Souls and consume them. These experts would then become their avatars."

'The Dark Soul Beast was the same as the Soul Devouring Beast at the start."

"It secretly consumed the souls of my race in Asura Race, slowly levelling up and producing new souls, turning the members of the Asura Race into its avatars."

"This Dark Soul Beast once created a great calamity in Asura World. At its most terrifying time, he had consumed almost thirty percent of the experts of Asura Race and turned them into his avatars."

"At the same time, in Nether Realm, a Soul Devouring Beast reached rank nine and caused a great change in Nether Realm."

"Many of Nether Realm's denizens had their True Souls consumed by the rank nine Soul Devouring Beast, and became its avatars."

"At the same time, in the lands of Ancient Beast Race, a monster called ‘Blood Soul Beast’ appeared. Just like the other two, it had the ability to consume souls, and did the same thing in the realm of Ancient Beast Race."

"Nether Realm, Ancient Beast Realm, Asura World, these three realms had almost been completely overthrown. Three realms, three ancient powerful races were almost secretly consumed without even realizing it."

When he spoke of this, Hester had a terrified expression. He paused and then said, "In that time, a mysterious expert of the human race gradually attracted attention."

"Was it the Soul Progenitor?" Qin Lie asked.

When he said the soul ball was the remnant souls of the Soul Progenitor, Hester and Naji and paled. At the time, he had guessed there was a connection between the Soul Progenitor and the Dark Soul Beast.

When Hester mentioned a mysterious expert of the human race in the same era, the first one he thought of was the Soul Progenitor.

"Yes, the mysterious human expert at that time is who you call the Soul Progenitor." Hester confirmed his guess.

"What is the relationship between the Soul Progenitor and the three beasts?" Qin Lie asked.

"At the exact same time, a Soul Devouring Beast appeared in Nether Realm, a Dark Soul Beast appeared in Asura World, and the Ancient Beast Race faced the Blood Soul Beast. The humans... had a terrifying expert skilled in soul power." Hester's expression was dark. "Three strange beasts, and the Soul Progenitor of the humans, they all had similar traits, they could consume souls and could make subsouls!"

"Three strange beasts massacred their way through Nether Realm, Asura World, and Ancient Beast Realm, consuming the souls of experts, taking them over with subsouls and making them their avatars. And the Soul Progenitor of the human race supposedly did the same thing within the human race—constantly consuming the souls of human martial practitioners and making the human experts into his puppets."

"They did the same thing."

Hester shouted.

Qin Lie's expression was serious. "This matter... is truly strange. And after that? What happened after?"

"The actions of the human Soul Progenitor were much smaller than three beasts. During that time, the human race had not

learned how to steal the bloodlines of the powerful races. Among the races, humans... were still at the bottom. Due to this, the Soul Progenitor"s actions did not attract the attention of the powerful races."

"At the time, the God Race... had not yet invaded Spirit Realm."

"It occurred much earlier?" Qin Lie was shocked.

"Not much earlier." Hester shook his head and said, "Just before the God Race invaded. At the time, the three beasts were tearing down the Nether Realm, Asura World, and Ancient Beast Realm, the three races showed signs of being taken over by the three beasts. Not long after, the God Race came from the outer space and started to conquer Spirit Realm. When they learned of the actions of the three beasts, they sent experts into Asura World, Nether Realm, and Ancient Beast Realm to kill the three beasts and the avatars controlled by them."

"The God Race, at the same time, killed the three beasts as they invaded Spirit Realm."

"Supposedly, the God Race pursued the Soul Progenitor until he died."

"Not long after, the human race in Spirit Realm first swore their loyalty to the God Race, and the other races submitted as well. The three beasts died in succession, their avatars almost completely killed off."

"After the God Race conquered Spirit Realm, the patriarch of the Asura Race once asked the God Race about the three beasts."

"What did they say?" Qin Lie asked gravely.

"Through many years, I found many records of the Asura Race and learned that their leader at the time once said this—these sneaky things, daring to steal from a place under our watch." Hester"s expression was grave. "The leader of the God Race called them ‘sneaky things.’ This meant that the God Race knew of their

existence, knew what they were, and might have once fought against them elsewhere!"

"Would they be the shadow beings?" Qin Lie shouted. He then summoned the artifact soul You Ye from the Moon Tear. In front of Hester and Naji, he narrated what Hester had just said and asked You Ye, "According to your knowledge, the shadow beings would consume the souls of living beings, their Dark Shadow World can even consume other domains, making them completely devoid of light, into worlds with no stars, moon or sun, a world of complete darkness and death."

"They would consume all life and turn them into dead things without any vitality."

"The three beasts and the human Soul Progenitor that once ravaged the Asura Race, Nether Realm and Ancient Beast Realm, could they be shadow beings?"

"They are not similar enough." You Ye thought for a long time and said, "The shadow beings have the ability to consume souls, but can not create subsouls to take over the bodies of others and make avatars. Additionally, they live in Dark Shadow World and almost never leave. Their conduct is to exterminate all life, and use Dark Shadow World to consume the other realms."

"The conduct of shadow beings is even crueler, more extreme, and terrible. They will not take time taking over physical bodies to form avatars. Also, they move together and will not come alone."

"If they invaded Asura World, Nether Realm, and Ancient Beast Realm, they wouldn’t have let the three realms have any chance of fighting back. In an extremely short time, the three realms would have perished, all life having perished. Even the realms themselves would wither and die, becoming nothing but boundless darkness, unsuitable for any beings other than the shadow beings to exist."

"If not shadow beings, what are they?" Qin Lie frowned.

“Our Dark Moon World wa extremely far from Spirit Realm. Even after the God Race took over Spirit Realm, we had no connections to Dark Moon World. I was once the patriarch of the Serene Moon Race. A long time ago, a member of the Feathered Race passed through the Dark Moon World. When I conversed with him, I heard him mention a mysterious race."

You Ye thought and said, "The race existed somewhere extremely far from Dark Moon World, and many stars and realms away from Spirit Realm. This kind of race lived in another universe, and seemed to be famous. The three beasts you spoke of seemed to be very similar to them."

"What kind of race was that?" Qin Lie asked in shock.

"The Feathered Race called them the Soul Race. He said they did not have physical bodies. They are born as a soul, and they could possess any living being's physical body. Their talent is consuming souls and making subsouls. The more subsouls they had, the stronger they would be. Whenever they invaded a realm, they would use this kind of sneaky action to first possess a body, consume other souls and make avatars."

"In the end, the entire realm, all beings and races would be their avatars."

"This way, the domain would be under their control."

Chapter 1016: The Cause of the Internal Conflict

You Ye’s words shocked Qin Lie and caused him to realize that the vast stars were overflowing with unfathomable secrets and mysteries.

He and You Ye conversed mentally. Hester and Naji did not know what they were discussing.

The two looked in shock at the ghostlike You Ye. Gazing at the Moon Tear containing pure moon power, they guessed that You Ye was most likely the artifact soul.

Artifacts with artifact soul were all great treasures. They were astoundingly powerful Divine Grade spirit artifacts.

Hester and Naji had to increase their evaluation of Qin Lie again, seeing he possessed a Divine Grade spirit artifact.

"Soul Race..." Qin Lie's expression was solemn.

"What are you discussing?" Hester asked urgently.

"I have already explained the origins of Dark Soul Beast, Soul Devouring Beast, and Blood Soul Beast, should you not tell us what you have uncovered?" Naji said discontentedly.

Qin Lie thought for a moment, nodded ,and repeated what You Ye had said.

"Soul Race? Another mysterious and powerful race in the stars?" After Hester heard this, his expression changed. He took a deep breath and said, "This is very likely!"

You Ye was about to converse mentally again when Qin Lie shook his head and said, "Just say it."

"Alright." You Ye started to speak in the form of an artifact soul, "According to you, if the Soul Devouring Beast, Dark Soul Beast,

and Blood Soul Beast, as well as the Soul Progenitor of the human race were beings that had been possessed by the members of the Soul Race, that would mean... the Soul Race had already invaded Spirit Realm even before the God Race."

"However, the invasion of the Soul Race had not been started when the God Race came."

"Clearly, the God Race knew of the Soul Race, knew how they operated and may have even fought against them in some distant parts of the universe."

"Due to this, before they attacked the other races, they sent their experts to Asura World, Nether Realm, and Ancient Beast Realm, and killed the beasts possessed by the Soul Race. They thought the Soul Progenitor of the human race was also of the Soul Race, so they killed him all the same."

"After that, the God Race gradually conquered the other races and dominated Spirit Realm."

"The Soul Race knew that the God Race had already taken over Spirit Realm. They may have been unwilling to fight openly with the God Race in Spirit Realm so they did not send any more."

"Therefore, in the history of Spirit Realm, no more powerful beasts with the ability to divide their souls appeared."

"Very logical!" Hester's expression was grave as he said, "After the God Race eliminated the three beasts, and killed the Soul Progenitor, the other races did their best to kill the lower ranked Soul Devouring Beasts, Dark Soul Beasts, and Blood Soul Beasts in Nether Realm, Asura World and Ancient Beast Realm."

"The low rank beasts were but fragments of the original beasts. They were killed before they had time to grow."

"In the following thousands of years, once these three beasts appeared, in Asura World, Ancient Beast Realm, or Nether Realm, they would be quickly disposed of."

"Gradually, we stopped seeing signs of these three beasts, and no more of them appeared."

Qin Lie was shocked and asked, "Then what about this Dark Soul Beast's skull?"

"The skull belongs to the Dark Soul Beast which had wrecked chaos throughout the Asura World. When its main soul was killed by the God Race, the skull... has always been in the possession of the Asura Race in Suluo Realm." Hester had an embarrassed expression. He glanced at Qin Lie with a strange look and said with a guilty smile, "In the past, the Asura members of Suluo Realm were the first to swear their loyalty to the God Race."

"Not long after, more Asura clansmen bent their heads to the God Race under the leadership of the Asura Race of Suluo Realm."

"After the God Race killed the Dark Soul Beast, they gave us this Dark Soul Beast skull. One reason for that was to reward us, the other was so that we could use this Dark Soul Beast skull to intimidate others, and preach how strong the God Race was."

"That rank ten Dark Soul Beast completely upended Asura World. Many Asura Race experts were unable to do a thing, ultimately becoming the avatars of the Dark Soul Beast."

"The God Race killed it, and gave us the skull. They wanted us to tell the other branches of Asura Race that the beast that was so terrifying to us could be easily killed by them."

"After we obtained the Dark Soul Beast skull, we travelled to negotiate with other Asura clansmen. Soon after, they also swore their loyalty."

"After that, we continued to hold the Dark Soul Beast skull."

“Until... the races rebelled and drove the God Race away into the outer space. The status of the Suluo Realm branch of Asura Race dropped. We could only give up on that skull. The Suluo Realm started being looked down upon by the nobility residing in Asura

World, we weren’t even acknowledged as part of our race.”

"Uncle Hester, so we were the first of the Asura Race to join the God Race back then?" Naji said dazedly.

Hester was extremely embarrassed. He nodded helplessly. "The truth is so."

"I thought, I thought..." Naji was speechless.

"It's an undeniable and disgraceful past, this past... naturally the later generations changed it. The new members of our race in Suluo Realm do not learn this," Hester grimaced. "Us later generations refute this, and our descendants do not know of this."

"I... understand." Naji sighed.

Qin Lie felt it amusing.

So the Asura clansmen of Suluo Realm had such a disgraceful past. Because of their early submission, because they swore loyalty to the God Race, more of the Asura clansmen stopped fighting back. In the end, all of the Asura Race bowed their heads and became subordinate to the God Race.

When the God Race dominated Spirit Realm, the status of the Suluo Realm branch might have been extremely high among the Asura Race, and they would have benefited greatly from the God Race.

Similarly, when the God Race was driven away, they were immediately abandoned by the entire Asura Race.

Thinking, Qin Lie said, "Why does this Dark Soul Beast skull still produce soul fragments? Hasn't it been killed by the God Race?"

Hester said, "Before we received this Dark Soul Beast skull, God Race experts refined it. While the main soul of the Dark Soul Beast has been destroyed, it can still attract soul fragments, and continue to produce subsouls."

"However, we don't know how the God Race refined this. All of

the produced subsouls fight each other and will never merge together."

"Also, after this Dark Soul Beast skull was refined, it is able to consume the souls of other beings. When it consumes the souls of other beings, it will form soul beads."

"The soul beads contain pure soul energy. Our soul power will grow greatly after consuming them!"

"This Dark Soul Beast skull's greatest ability at the moment is to produce soul beads through consuming other souls. Asura clansmen of the Suluo Realm grew powerful very quickly through these beads. In the time that the God Race dominated Spirit Realm, we were the representatives of the God Race among the Asura Race, and helped the God Race govern the Asura Race."

"This Dark Soul Beast skull that can form soul beads is a reward that the God Race gave us. We grew powerful because of it."

"Yet, everything took a complete turn when the God Race was driven out. We had to give up this Dark Soul Beast skull. We were exiled to Suluo Realm. The lands we governed, the Dark Soul Beast we used to grow our strength, our prestige... we lost all of it."

"We declined from then on."

After saying this, Hester and Naji became silent.

Qin Lie grinned.

He really hadn't thought that the Asura Race of Suluo Realm, the ancestors of Hester and Naji were closely connected to the God Race, and had once relied on the God Race to rise to prominence among the Asura Race, just to be struck down from the pedestal due to God Race’s exile.

The Dark Soul Beast skull could form soul beasts, so the Asura clansmen of Suluo Realm could quickly grow their soul power. This strengthened their entire family.

Knowing he would be chased by the nobility of Asura World, Naji stole the skull of the Dark Soul Beast to strengthen himself and his family.

The experts of the Asura Race obviously knew how important the Dark Soul Beast skull was to them. They must have treated it like an ultimate treasure.

Therefore, they regarded Naji as traitor, sending experts into the chaotic streams of space to kill him and retrieve Dark Soul Beast skull.

Qin Lie gained clear understanding of the past, three mysterious beasts and the internal conflict of Asura Race between Asura World and Naji's family.

Chapter 1017: Compromise

“So, you’re saying that the reason the Soul Progenitor was able to merge together with the Dark Soul Beast was because they both belonged to the Soul Race?” Qin Lie asked for confirmation from You Ye while thinking on his own, “Can the souls of the Soul Race merge together or consume one another?”

“I don’t know the Soul Race vey well, so I can’t say for certain either. I only know… that their subsouls can merge together,” You Ye said.

“Their subsouls can merge?” Qin Lie asked in astonishment.

“Say, do you think it’s possible that the human race’s Soul Progenitor, the Soul Devouring Beast, the Dark Soul Beast, and the Blood Soul Beast are actually all the same entity?” You Ye deduced. “Could it be that one of them is the main soul, while the rest are the subsouls?”

“Are you… suggesting that the invader is just one member of the Soul Race?” Hester’s face turned pale with shock.

Qin Lie had also turned slightly pale.

If the culprit who turned the Asura Realm, Nether Realm, and the Ancient Beast Realm upside down really was just one entity, then it would be a massive understatement to say that the Soul Race was scary.

What’s even worse was that if what You Ye said about the Soul Race’s ability to merge their subsouls were real, this theory wasn’t far-fetched at all.

“Qin Lie! If they all belong to the Soul Race, and if their souls truly can merge with one another, then… what in the Spirit Realm is that thing inside your head that’s capable of absorbing even that merged soul?” Hester suddenly stared at Qin Lie’s glabella.

If the Soul Race really was as scary as You Ye deduced, didn’t that

make the Soul Suppressing Orb, the object that devoured the merged soul of the Soul Race invader even scarier than that?

Qin Lie subconsciously rubbed his glabella and released his soul consciousness. He tried to enter the Soul Suppressing Orb and check out exactly what was going on inside.

Unfortunately, his soul consciousness still wasn't able to enter the fourth layer of the Soul Suppressing Orb.

The orb didn't give him any response either.

He couldn't detect the six evolving Spirits of Void and Chaos, the Curse Progenitor's body, nor the soul ball made up of the Soul Progenitor and Dark Soul Beast's subsouls.

The Soul Suppressing Orb seemed to be a part of his body since the very beginning of his memories.

When his grandfather was still with him, he had advised Qin Lie to cherish the Soul Suppressing Orb like nothing else and avoid showing it to outsiders as much as possible.

Naturally, he was aware that the Soul Suppressing Orb had to be an incredibly rare treasure of the world considering the amount of value his grandfather attached to it.

The orb might have been the most precious treasure the Qin Family possessed!

The Soul Suppressing Orb could suppress all evil spirits and souls. Its interior was made up of multiple layers of space, and it could store the ancient spirit diagrams, nurture the Spirits of Void and Chaos, evolve the Moon Tear, and even apply all sorts of restrictions onto the Blood Progenitor and Corpse Progenitor's body. It held far too many secrets to speak of, and it almost seemed omnipotent.

This object was far more miraculous than he could possibly imagine!

“The Dark Soul Beast’s skull has exploded, and the subsouls were gobbled up by the Soul Progenitor. Then… he was consumed by you.” Naji glared at Qin Lie. “Don’t you think you owe us an explanation?”

“The Dark Soul Beast was in your hands. Why haven’t you controlled it when it flew away from your hands?” Qin Lie frowned.

“I would never have let it fly towards the Soul Progenitor if I could control it!” Naji yelled.

“So you mean to say that the Dark Soul Beast soul had flown away of its own accord to merge with the Soul Progenitor’s subsoul, am I right?” Qin Lie grinned. “Unfortunately, it was weaker than the Soul Progenitor and got devoured instead. Am I right?”

Naji forced himself to nod. “That’s true, but…”

“So you agree with what I say then.” Qin Lie cut him off and said indifferently, “The Dark Soul Beast subsoul tried to devour the Soul Progenitor’s subsoul, but was taken over because it overestimated its own strength. Which part of this has anything to do with me then? Let’s not forget that the Soul Progenitor’s subsoul nearly sucked out all of our True Souls even before you arrived. The Dark Soul Beast’s subsouls had obviously tried to profit from the situation while we were too busy to deal with it. However, it failed and actually strengthened the Soul Progenitor’s subsoul. As a result, we were nearly killed because of it…”

Qin Lie abruptly turned the tables around on Naji and said coldly, “You were the controller of the Dark Soul Beast, but you failed to control it and nearly caused the annihilation of all our souls. You should feel thankful that I didn’t blame you for instead of asking me for an explanation!”

“I, I…” Naji was speechless.

Even Hester was stunned by this.

They didn't think that Qin Lie would be this sharp-tongued. The thought that Qin Lie would immediately turn hostile and wash himself of all blame regarding the destruction of the Dark Soul Beast so cleanly after he fished out the Dark Soul Beast, Soul Devouring Beast, Blood Soul Beast, and Soul Progenitor's secrets never even crossed their minds.

"The Dark Soul Beast's skull is the root of Suluo Realm's prosperity; I was branded a traitor of my whole race because I stole it for our future! The fact is the Dark Soul Beast's skull had exploded inside your territory, so you must take responsibility for this!" Naji's expression turned savage.

Hester frowned deeply.

Qin Lie stared at them and replied indifferently, "I don't have a Dark Soul Beast skull to compensate your loss."

"Then give us the Dark Soul Beast's subsouls back!" Naji yelled.

"I can't do that either." Qin Lie shook his head.

"That ball of souls was obviously sucked into your head!" Naji grew more and more irritable.

"I cannot do anything about it." Qin Lie had also grown impatient. "Anyway, I cannot find you another Dark Soul Beast skull or return its subsouls."

Naji's chest and the black, mysterious patterns that adorned his armor wriggled subtly in response.

Pitch black flames abruptly sprung to his eyes.

"You are at Flaming Sun Island of the Land of Chaos." Qin Lie wasn't disturbed by Naji's reaction at all. He stared deeply at Hester before saying, "Suluo Realm had once fought a very, very long war against the Land of Chaos, so we are well aware of the Asura Race's strength, Lord Hester. You should be aware of

Flaming Sun Island's current strength as well, shouldn't you?"

Hester's expression abruptly changed as he pressed a hand firmly against Naji's shoulders, preventing him from acting recklessly.

He shared close ties with the Terminator Sect, so obviously he was aware that Flaming Sun Island was practically the ruler of the Land of Chaos right now. He even knew that Qin Lie could summon the three great races of Nether Realm to his aid, not to mention he just saw the five-level Soul Altar expert Luz, Duan Qianjie, Li Mu, Tang Beidou, and others.

It didn't take much thinking to realize that he and Naji would die here for sure if they tried to fight against Flaming Sun Island right now.

Even if they were allowed to return to Suluo Realm and gather their experts for a war, they might not necessarily be able to achieve victory against Flaming Sun Island.

This meant that he and Naji could do nothing against Qin Lie at all.

Hester wasn't Naji, and he knew better than to let his emotions overcome him, especially during a critical moment like this. That was why he stopped Naji from acting and replied after thinking for a moment, "It is true that the Asura Race of Suluo Realm isn't strong enough to fight Flaming Sun Island. But what about the entire Asura Race?"

"Right now, the noble families of the Asura Race are searching everywhere for the Dark Soul Beast's skull. If they learn that you had caused the destruction of the Dark Soul Beast's skull and robbed all of its subsouls for yourself, do you think they will gather the men to invade the Land of Chaos and Flaming Sun Island?"

Hester looked towards the Heavenly Slaughter Continent and said darkly, "The Asura Race is one of the fifteen powerful ancient races of the world. We are not inferior in the slightest compared to

the Gold rank forces residing in the Central World of Spirit Realm! Not even the combined might of the eastern barbarians, the three great ghoul races, and the Black Voodoo Cult is comparable to our race, don't you think so?"

A hint of killing intent flashed past Qin Lie's pupils.

"If something were to happen to Naji and me at Flaming Sun Island, I am sure that Naji's father wouldn't mind spreading the news to the noble families of Asura Realm for revenge," Hester said calmly.

Naji finally reacted when he heard this. The bloodthirst in his eyes faded, and he swiftly regained his cool.

Hester's words made him realize that Qin Lie was planning to kill them.

Hester was trying to remind Qin Lie of the consequences of doing so.

"I'll be frank, I really don't have another Dark Soul Beast skull to return you. I cannot extract the subsouls and return them to you either." The cold glint in Qin Lie's eyes slowly faded. Then, he smiled bitterly and helplessly before saying, "Please reconsider your terms."

"This is a very important matter. I will need to discuss this with Naji's father." Hester let out a secret sigh of relief.

"Acceptable." Qin Lie nodded.

Just like that, Hester dragged Naji with him and left Flaming Sun Island in a hurry.

He didn't even bid Lei Yan farewell before he left. He seemed afraid that Qin Lie would change his mind suddenly and order Flaming Sun Island's experts to kill him and Naji on the spot.

After they both left in a hurry, Qin Lie sat atop god corpse's shoulder and once again asked You Ye about the Soul Race.

Then, he probed the god corpses with his soul consciousness through the Demon Sealing Tombstone. He quickly confirmed that the eight god corpses had achieved the strength of a three-level Soul Altar expert after absorbing the power contained inside Soul Progenitor’s remains.

These eight god corpses were now equivalent to late stage Imperishable Realm experts.

Chapter 1018: Growth

At Flaming Sun Island's meeting hall.

Song Tingyu, Li Mu, and the others were accompanying the guests from Celestial Artifact Sect and Ten Thousand Beast Mountain while they awaited Qin Lie's arrival.

Qi Yang and Feng Yi used to be incredibly important figures in the Land of Chaos. They were used to making others wait for them, not the other way around. Moreover, they were both waiting for the same person.

No one was lower than the other even when they were in the presence of Forefather Terminator.

However, Qin Lie had left them waiting while he went to speak with the Asura clansmen.

They were waiting quietly and patiently too.

Behind them, the experts of Celestial Artifact Sect and Ten Thousand Beast Mountain wore downcast looks on their faces. They suddenly noticed that Flaming Sun Island had become the most feared force in the Land of Chaos.

After all, their sect masters didn't look impatient or irritated even though they were made to wait for Qin Lie's arrival.

This proved that both Feng Yi and Qi Yang had finally came to terms with Qin Lie's status as the ruler of Flaming Sun Island, even if they weren't aware of it yet.

It was a painful feeling they had to hide.

Luo Kexin had come along with Luo Han. While they were waiting Qin Lie, she felt even more conflicted than the others.

A few years ago, no one had thought highly of Flaming Sun Island. They only thought that they were a threat that needed to be removed.

At the time, Qin Lie was just a small fry with some potential in her eyes.

Today, in but a blink of an eye, Flaming Sun Island had transformed into the scariest force of the Land of Chaos. Qin Lie himself had climbed to such heights that even Feng Yi and Qi Yang had to wait patiently for his arrival.

She couldn't help but look at Song Tingyu.

Inside the meeting hall, Song Tingyu dressed in a blue long skirt sat elegantly at her seat while radiating confidence.

"She's just a Fulfillment Realm martial practitioner, and I'm not inferior to her in terms of realm, beauty or background. But right now she's the one who's sitting at the throne that is the mistress of Flaming Sun Island and chatting with the peak experts of all forces, while I'm standing behind my sect master without even a seat to sit in..."

Luo Kexin suddenly felt a bit saddened as a strong sense of resentment welled inside her heart.

"Haah. I... made an error back then." She sighed inside her head. "It would be too late even if I willingly gave myself to him now."

When she first noticed Qin Lie, she already knew that he had high potential and an unlimited future ahead of him.

Unfortunately, she failed to crack a hole in his defenses while she could and didn't seize his heart before he soared to the seat of power..

She even made a series of mistakes by trying to force Qin Lie into submission using the Celestial Artifact Sect.

In the end, not only did Celestial Artifact Sect fail to get anything out of the coercion, Qin Lie even returned with a group of foreign experts and eliminated the three ghoul races after he vanished for several years.

It was also around that time Flaming Sun Island came to settle into a dominant position in the Land of Chaos.

Today, Qin Lie could summon even Feng Yi and Qi Yang. It showed just how scary Flaming Sun Island truly was.

“Sorry for making you all wait.”

While Luo Kexin was wrangling with her thoughts, Qin Lie flew in with a brilliant smile on his face.

Feng Yi, Qi Yang, and every Ten Thousand Beast Mountain and Celestial Artifact Sect expert trained their gazes onto Qin Lie at once.

Luo Kexin herself naturally shifted her gaze towards Qin Lie.

Right now, Qin Lie looked incredibly dazzling and extraordinary in her eyes.

“Well, we didn’t wait for too long, and we’re plenty free anyway, so it wasn’t a problem.” Qi Yang of Ten Thousand Beast Mountain laughed. “We came over after discussing your message for a bit.”

“Before you returned, both of our sects were… not exactly of one opinion in regards to the recent matters. You understand that we can’t just ignore our people’s wishes.” Feng Yi took over with a dry laugh and added, “That was why we hadn’t responded immediately… That being said, after the news of your return had reached our ears, Brother Qi and I immediately came to a mutual understanding. We have decided to work together with Flaming Sun Island!”

The martial practitioners of Ten Thousand Beast Mountain and Celestial Artifact Sect also smiled awkwardly in apology.

Song Tingyu couldn’t help but feel amused. She gave the crowd half a smile before teasing them. “Oh, I understand. I am just a woman, let alone the Flaming Sun Islan’s master. I understand why both of you haven’t give me face in this matter.”

“It’s mostly because we needed time to adjust ourselves back then,” Qi Yang said embarrassedly.

Qin Lie waved his hands. “Let bygones be bygones.”

The moment he said this, everyone stopped defending themselves and stared at him seriously.

“The Heaven Ghoul Race, Earth Ghoul Race, and Blue Ghoul Race have taken many lives in the past years. All of us suffered grievous losses. That is why we had come to the mutual understanding to annihilate the entirety of three ghoul races. Am I right?” He looked at everyone.

The crowded nodded in response. They all wanted to eradicate the sworn enemy of the Land of Chaos, and they made sure to show it.

“Right now, the eastern barbarians have colluded with the three great ghoul races and invaded the Heavenly Slaughter Continent. It won’t be long before they attack my Flaming Sun Island. What do you all think about this?” he asked again.

“We will destroy them!”

“Even the eastern barbarians must pay the price!”

“The reason we are here today is to show that we are willing to support Flaming Sun Island’s extermination of the evil races with all we got!”

“We will work together with Flaming Sun Island!”

Heavenly Sword Mountain, Blood Fiend Sect, Terminator Sect, Ten Thousand Beast Mountain, and Celestial Artifact Sect all expressed their support.

“Is there anyone who objects to this?” Qin Lie asked again.

The crowd shook their heads.

“Very well.” Qin Lie nodded slightly before nodding his eyes. “I’m not going to stop until the three great ghoul races are

annihilated. Even the eastern barbarians must pay the price for their collusion!" A bloody glint appeared in his eyes after he paused for a moment. "I will punish all those who colluded with the three great ghoul races as well!"

Everyone inside the meeting hall shuddered for an instant.

They all sensed a strong, domineering aura from Qin Lie!

After Qin Lie had returned from the chaotic streams of space, his eyes were sharper, more valiant, and more resolute than he ever was before.

They didn't know what had happened to Qin Lie.

Qin Lie was the only one who recognized what had happened to himself. After the strange soul energy of the Dark Soul Beast had torn down the sealing walls of his memories, he came to recognize what had happened to him in the past.

He came to know the cruelty of the world, the bloodiness of the conflict between forces, and the cold, icy barriers that existed between all races.

He also came to recognize his other "self" clearly. Once upon a time, "he" was the hope of the Qin Family, but not only was "he" a disappointment since birth, he had even become the fuse that had destroyed the Qin Family.

He also learned that his other "self" had allowed himself to be killed in order to give him a chance to awaken.

He knew just how heavy the hopes that sat on his shoulders were.

"The next battle will arrive very soon. If we were to achieve victory, the eastern barbarians are sure to collapse. Everyone who participated in this battle will have the right to claim their territories for themselves." He looked at the crowd before snorting once coldly. "Since Black Voodoo Cult dares to collude with our enemies, we will remove them from the Land of Chaos and claim their territories for ourselves!"

Both Qi Yang and Feng Yi were terrified and pleasantly surprised to hear this. They were terrified of Qin Lie's ruthlessness, but they were also overjoyed to hear that they could partake in splitting of the Black Voodoo Cult and the eastern barbarians' territories.

They exchanged a glance with each other. They both thought that they had made the right choice by coming to Flaming Sun Island.

"Istan of the Earth Ghoul Race is a Void Realm expert. The first voodoo creature of Black Voodoo Cult is also said to wield the strength of the Void Realm." Qin Lie looked at the crowd who had suddenly become excited and frowned. "Right now, Luz of the Dark Shadow Race is the only one who can deal with Istan."

"Are we certain that Black Voodoo Cult is in cahoots with our enemies?" Qi Yang asked solemnly.

"There is at least an eighty percent chance they are," Qin Lie said.

"That is a bit of a problem." Qi Yang thought darkly for a moment. Then, he said, "Alright, if the first voodoo creature of Black Voodoo Cult really does show up, Ten Thousand Beast Mountain will find a way to deal with it."

Qin Lie looked surprised, "Can you fight the first voodoo creature?"

"The first voodoo creature is an insect after all." Qi Yang smiled. "It's an animal, and Ten Thousand Beast Mountain has a few unique methods that we can use when it comes to fighting animals. Barring any surprises, we should be able to keep the first voodoo creature suppressed. At the very least, it won't be able to cause trouble."

"We never heard of such abilities from you before," Feng Yi of the Celestial Artifact Sect exclaimed softly.

Qi Yang gave him an enigmatic smile. "Ten Thousand Beast

Mountain and Black Voodoo Cult are quite far apart from each other, and we've never truly clashed against Black Voodoo Cult all this time. That's why you didn't know that Ten Thousand Beast Mountain is uniquely equipped to fight the Black Voodoo Cult."

"Very good!" Qin Lie exclaimed.

Suddenly, Qin Lie realized that he might have underestimated these Silver rank forces of the Land of Chaos. Ten Thousand Beast Mountain and the Celestial Artifact Sect were veteran Silver rank forces after all, so they had to have hidden an extraordinary trump card or two.

Perhaps not even the three great ghoul races had managed to force out their deadliest trump cards.

Chapter 1019: The Resources of the Ghoul Races

There was a vast sea between the Setting Sun Islands and the Heavenly Slaughter Continent where many islands of various sizes scattered about.

A decade ago, those islands were populated and extremely lively.

However, as the three great ghoul races invaded and Illusory Demon Sect fell, those islands became desolate.

Many of those martial practitioners became members of Flaming Sun Island. Some of them traveled for farther forces, searching for a place within Terminator Sect and Heavenly Sword Mountain.

After the eastern barbarians defeated Illusory Demon Sect, they allied with the three ghoul races. They had fought several times against Flaming Sun Island, Blood Fiend Sect, Terminator Sect, Heavenly Sword Mountain, and the experts of the Horned Demon and Dark Shadow Races.

The battlefield was these desolate, abandoned islands.

That day, on a squid-shaped island, eastern barbarians gathered from the Heavenly Slaughter Continent. Many members of the three ghoul races appeared on the nearby islands.

Among the eastern barbarians, it was possible to occasionally see members of Black Voodoo Cult dressed in black robe with the insignia of the voodoo insect.

"How is Qin Lie still alive?" The elder of the Black Barbarian Tribe, Ke Yu, stood on the corner of an island with a dark expression.

Beside him, the Soul Altar experts of the White Barbarian Tribe and Scarlet Barbarian Tribe all wore serious expressions.

"A boy with mere Fragmentation Realm cultivation, so what if he

is alive?" Barham of the Earth Ghoul Race grinned and said scornfully, "Even if he is alive, how can he affect the outcome?"

Many of Heaven and Earth Ghoul clansmen gathered there were also unconcerned.

The pope of Black Voodoo Cult, Jiang An, frowned and said, "Qin Lie's cultivation is not high, however... if he is alive, he will affect the state of affairs. Heavenly Sword Mountain, Blood Fiend Sect, and Terminator Sect are willing to help Flaming Sun Island because of him. Also, he can mobilize the Dark Shadow Race and Horned Demon Race."

"You ghoul races once told us that you would kill Qin Lie in the chaotic streams of space!" Ke Yu shouted.

Istan of the Earth Ghoul Race had yet to return. After Andrew and Hark died, the person in charge of the Earth Ghoul Race was Barham.

He thought and said, "Lord Istan and Bhutto talked about it. According to Bhutto, he sent Matthew with two Heaven Ghoul Race experts into the chaotic streams of space to pursue Qin Lie. With the strength of those three, and the talent of the Heaven Ghoul Race in the chaotic streams of space, they should have easily killed Qin Lie."

"Then why is he still alive?" Ke Yu snorted.

Barham was also puzzled. He shook his head and said, "I do not know the specifics."

"Why do you eastern barbarians hate Qin Lie so?" Jiang An's eyes flashed as though he saw something. "Based on what I know, Qin Lie has never gone to the eastern barbarian tribes. In the past, he should not have had any grudges with you. I'm very curious why you are even more eager to kill Qin Lie that we are?"

"You do not need to know this," Ke Yu said coldly.

Jiang An jerked his lip and laughed. He said, "Maybe... someone

else wants him dead?"

Ke Yu's eyes flashed.

Jiang An nodded, appearing that he knew. He said, "It seems that he really isn't a member of the Land of Chaos."

When he said this, he looked at the enormous flying spirit artifact behind the eastern barbarians. That flying artifact was like a whale that rested in the clouds.

Jiang An noticed many unfamiliar Soul Altar martial practitioners were on that enormous whale-like spirit artifact.

The eastern barbarians and the Black Voodoo Cult frequently fought. He and Ke Yu were old rivals, and he knew the experts of the eastern barbarians.

Jiang An had seen almost all of the strongest people in eastern barbarians. There were more than a dozen Soul Altar practitioners he had never seen before. This caused Jiang An to understand that the eastern barbarians' actions were unusual.

He could guess why the eastern barbarians had all come out. They wanted to destroy Flaming Sun Island and kill Qin Lie.

Through this, he concluded Qin Lie's identity was not ordinary.

To him, the gradual rise of Flaming Sun Island threatened Black Voodoo Cult.

Because of Blood Fiend Sect, Black Voodoo Cult and Flaming Sun Island became enemies long ago. Due to the three families and Wen Bin’s faction in Illusory Demon Sect, the conflict between him and Qin Lie deepened.

He also hoped that Qin Lie would die, and Flaming Sun Island would be destroyed. That way, Black Voodoo Cult would expand their territory.

Otherwise, if he allowed Flaming Sun Island to develop like this, Black Voodoo Cult would be eliminated sooner or later.

"Chief Elder, we just received news that Feng Yi of Celestial Artifact Sect, and Qi Yang of Ten Thousand Beast Mountain have accepted Qin Lie's invitation and appeared on Flaming Sun Island." At this time, Sen Ye of the Black Barbarian Tribe appeared and said with a serious expression. "Also, Feng Yi and Qi Yang have brought along their sects' experts!"

"Celestial Artifact Sect and Ten Thousand Beast Mountain are shameless. The two have been established in the Land of Chaos for many years, and they both govern their respective territories. But today, they lower themselves to fawn over Qin Lie, they are shameless!" Ke Yu's expression changed as he cursed.

Jiang An's brow furrowed.

"With Lord Istan here, and the Voodoo Progenitor, we can sweep the Land of Chaos!" Barham's spirits grew. "Celestial Artifact Sect and Ten Thousand Beast Mountain are nothing to fear! In the past, Lord Bhutto led the Heaven Ghoul Race forced them to hide in their great sect-protecting formations, not daring to come out. Lord Island has recovered his full strength after awakening, he is even stronger than Lord Bhutto!"

Pausing, Barham's eyes flashed viciously, and he said, "At this time, Lord Istan should be helping Lord Fiennes wake up! Lord Fiennes is Lucas's brother. He was also seriously injured in the past and chose to sleep in order to preserve his state. He has a five-level Soul Altar. Once he wakes up, no one in the Land of Chaos can stop our ghoul races!"

As he said this, Barham howled, as though he saw the blood flowing in rivers in the Land of Chaos.

Even the expressions of Ke Yu and Jiang An changed upon hearing this.

The three ghoul races once had a glorious past, thirty thousand years ago. If the God Race hadn't thought they didn't deserve to exist and started exterminating them, the present ghoul races

might be one of the fifteen strongest ancient races.

While they had declined, their foundation was still there. Now that they returned to Spirit Realm, they still possessed terrifying resources.

Void Realm experts woke up one after another. This was proof of how strong they had once been.

"When will that Fiennes wake up?" Ke Yu asked excitedly.

"At most five days." Barham was full of confidence.

Ke Yu nodded and felt happy inside. He said, "Good, then we will wait five extra days. When Lucas and Flaming Sun Island wake up, we will start a bloody attack on Flaming Sun Island. We will kill everyone on Flaming Sun Island, especially those artificers."

Pausing, Ke Yu's eyes shone with dark light. He said coldly, "If we slip up again today, even if you have a six-level Soul Altar expert, you will be completely exterminated."

Barham glared at Ke Yu and the other person with viciousness. He snorted and swore, "Using someone else's might!"

Chapter 1020: A War That Lasted Three Centuries!

Many days later, Flaming Sun Island.

A ripple of strong lifeforce came from the teleportation formation. The experts scattered around the Setting Sun Islands were alarmed upon sensing the overflowing vitality.

"A dragon’s aura!" Luz shouted.

Still conversing, Qin Lie, Li Mu and the others walked out.

They were on the terrace looking down in the direction of the teleportation formation.

Tall burly men walked out of the teleportation formation. The one at the front was the rank nine evil dragon Calvert.

Behind him were Gilbert and the other members of the Evil Dragon Race.

Other than them, a bloated man also appeared out of the teleportation formation.

Eddie of the Dark Shadow Race accompanied them with a respectful expression.

Luz glanced at him and said in shock, "It's Barett!"

"Why has he come?' Qin Lie was also surprised.

Barett was the leader of the Demon Dragon Race of Boluo Realm. His bloodline was at rank nine and he was just as strong as Luz.

Qin Lie was puzzled why he would come with Calvert and the other evil dragons to the Land of Chaos.

He and Barett did not have a close relationship. Also, Boluo Realm was not peaceful at this time. As the leader of the Demon Dragon Race, it made no sense for Barett to appear.

As he was deep in thought, Calvert, and Barett led by Eddie flew over.

The two did not display their terrifying bloodline power but their auras still caused Qin Lie, Tang Beidou, and the others to feel anxious.

In the middle of conversation, they unconsciously stood up.

A moment later, Barett and Calvert appeared in front of Qin Lie.

"Luz, After you returned to Spirit Realm, you seem to have lived well." Barett was not polite after he landed, and sat down in the stone chair next to Luz.

The large stone chair disappeared under his behind when he sat down.

Barett glanced at Qin Lie and said lazily, "Are you very shocked?"

"I didn’t expect you would come." Qin Lie smiled, not disagreeing. He said, "Lord Barett has come in person, what have you come for?"

"Of course it is for important matters," Barett snorted.

"Barett's father is trapped in the Dark Shadow World, but he knows nothing about Dark Shadow World. Recently, he and I have been discussing travelling to Dark Shadow World." The evil dragon Calvert's eyes flashed with light as he explained, "He hopes to learn move about the Dark Shadow World, and hope... to obtain some help."

"If you agree, Calvert and I will be willing to help you eliminate the ghoul races," Barett stated.

"The Evil Dragon Race owes you a great favor. Regardless of whether you and Barett reach an agreement, I will help you against the ghoul races," Calvert said sincerely.

"I told you all I knew before. About the Dark Shadow World... I won't be able to help you..." Qin Lie said to Barett.

"Of course you cannot help me much," Barett paused. He looked at the people around and suddenly said mentally. "In this recent while I learned that your father, Qin Hao... was once trapped in the Dark Shadow World, but successfully broke out. Also, I heard that your Qin Family is the human force in the Central World which knows the most about the Dark Shadow World. Only you know how to get to Dark Shadow World."

Ever since Barett learned that his father—the patriarch of the Demon Dragon Race, Abrit, was trapped in Dark Shadow World, he tried to learn about the Dark Shadow World.

The more he investigated, the more anxious and terrified he became.

He found that the ancient races knew nothing about the Dark Shadow World. The rare information concerning the Dark Shadow World were usually accompanied by death.

Through his blood relatives, the Yuan Family, he learned that other than the Qin Family's Qin Hao, almost no one who had gone to Dark Shadow World had ever returned alive.

Therefore, he wanted to learn from Qin Hao more accurate information regarding Dark Shadow World.

"Everyone, we are going to discuss some private matters," Luz suddenly said.

He could see that what Barett and Qin Lie were going to discuss was related to Qin Lie's true identity.

Tang Beidou, Li Mu, and the others exchanged a look, nodded and left.

Therefore, not long after, only Qin Lie, Luz, and the two old dragons remained.

These three knew Qin Lie's identity.

"In the world, not many people know about the Dark Shadow

World, and I've only heard of your father who came back alive." Barett"s eyes held a thread of respect as he said, "Therefore, the best way to help my father out of the Dark Shadow World is to learn the true situation of Dark Shadow World from your father."

"I am not sure if my father is alive..." Qin Lie's expression dimmed.

"He is definitely alive. Yuan Wenzhi said in that battle three hundred years ago, the Qin Family was not wounded severely. They still conserved their strength. They just scattered their members around the major realms, and retreated from Sky Mender Palace," Barett said. "Yuan Wenzhi's information comes from Sky Mender Palace, it’s reliable."

Qin Lie's eyes lit up.

The signs all suggested that while the Qin Family had been damaged, they still had strength left. They seemed to be secretly conspiring to return back to Central World.

His grandfather helped Nether Realm and used Nether Realm as a pawn. Other than this, in the other places in Spirit Realm, in other realms, the Qin Family would have made other arrangements.

In the past, this was just his guess that the Qin Family had gone into hiding, but he was not sure.

Barett's words confirmed his guess—the Qin Family had not given up. The war three centuries ago had not truly ended!

The Qin Family was still fighting against those forces, and searching for an opening to counterattack!

"I will only be able to give you an answer after meeting him. Right now, I cannot make any promises." Taking a deep breath, he said calmly, his emotions excited.

"I only need your father to tell me how he managed to leave Dark Shadow World." Barett thought and said, "Also, I came this time to show goodwill to your Qin Family. In the future, I and my two

brothers will find your father or your grandfather to discuss this matter."

Pausing, Barett said, "If the Qin Family can help us in this matter, in the future, the entire Demon Dragon Race will be the Qin Family's best friends! My two brothers are much stronger than I am. Their Demon Dragon Race forces in the other two domains are much stronger than mine!"

"The Demon Dragon Race is stronger than the three races of Nether Realm," Luz said softly.

Qin Lie's eyes flashed. He thought and then suddenly summoned the artifact soul You Ye. He said, "When it comes to Dark Shadow World, other than my father, this person also knows something."

When You Ye appeared, Luz and the two dragons stared at him and gasped, "Artifact soul?"

"He used to be the patriarch of the Serene Moon Race," Qin Lie explained.

You Ye looked at Luz and the two dragons without showing any fear. Before becoming an artifact soul, he was not any weaker than Luz and the others so he did not think much of the three foreigners.

"You Ye’s homeland was called Dark Moon World. After being invaded by the shadow beings, the Serene Moon Race fell, and Dark Moon World was assimilated into Dark Shadow World shortly after, forcing Serene Moon clansmen there to flee,” Qin Lie said.

Barett's eyes lit up. "Do you know of a demon dragon being trapped in Dark Shadow World?"

"No," You Ye said coldly. "The reason we could escape was because Dark Moon World had not been completely assimilated and we did not encounter the strongest of the shadow beings. Otherwise, the entire Serene Moon Race would have been wiped

off the vast galaxies."

He looked at Barett and said, "Originally, I was not any weaker than you. I could only watch as the shadow beings invaded Dark Shadow World. In the end, I could only take the survivors and flee for our lives. We did not even have the bravery to fight to the death. Before your bloodline reaches rank ten, I urge you to not think about rescuing your father from the Dark Shadow World."

"You'll be going to your death."

Barett snorted. He was about to argue when he suddenly stopped and looked to the east.

"Qin Lie, your enemies have come."

Chapter 1021: Giant Wraith!

From the east, the eastern barbarians, the ghoul races' giant flying spirit artifacts, giant flying beasts and small spirit artifacts flew towards them like flocks of birds.

They hadn't just come from the sky.

There were many ships with eastern barbarians with quivers on their backs too.

The Heaven Ghoul Race, Earth Ghoul Race, and Blue Ghoul Race moved alongside the eastern barbarians. They looked savage, their eyes alit with cruelty.

"The eastern barbarians and the ghouls are coming!"

"The enemy has arrived!"

"Prepare for battle!"

Deafening shouts rattled the islands of the Setting Sun Islands for a moment.

The martial practitioners of Flaming Sun Island, Blood Fiend Sect, Terminator Sect, Heavenly Sword Mountain, Ten Thousand Beast Mountain, and Celestial Artifact Sect all took to the skies with solemn expressions on their faces.

Many giant spirit artifacts and experts clad in colorful light also appeared in the airspace of the Setting Sun Islands.

"We will continue our talk about Dark Shadow World after this war," Qin Lie said while looking stern. "Act at your own discretion."

"Whoosh!"

He released the Demon Sealing Tombstone and sent a command to the eight god corpses.

The eight god corpses that looked like eight bronze mountains

suddenly rose from beneath the sea after receiving Qin Lie's message.

"Jiejiejie!"

An eerie laugh came from the ghoul races' camp. An old, tiny, gray-black Earth Ghoul that looked like a midget flew over while riding a five-level Soul Altar.

His Soul Altar sparkled with pitch black light, and his laugh sounded like the caw of crows. It was extremely unpleasant.

In the blink of an eye, the old Earth Ghoul flew ahead of the others and stopped in above the Setting Sun Islands.

While laughing shrilly, he waved his short arms and pressed many bolts of black light into his five-level Soul Altar.

Black, fleshy balls rolled inside the pitch black Soul Altar and made the vessel grow bigger and bigger.

It didn't take long before his five-level Soul Altar turned into a giant wriggling ball of flesh.

The black, fleshy ball continued to wriggle until it finally transformed into a short, dark-skinned and black-dotted giant Earth Ghoul.

Those who paid attention would notice that that giant Earth Ghoul shared the same appearance as the old man.

That old man stood on the head of the Earth Ghoul warrior that was a thousand times larger than the original, dancing and laughing with unabashed arrogance. He allowed the warrior's flesh and blood aura to radiate without restraint.

After that Soul Altar had transformed into a giant Earth Ghoul warrior, it wasn't smaller than the Giant Race experts Qin Lie saw at Boluo Realm.

Even the eastern barbarians' flying spirit artifacts and giant ships looked small compared to that earth ghoul warrior.

“A Soul Altar is truly miraculous. To think that it can be transformed into a terrifying flesh and blood warrior like this when injected with large amounts of refined flesh and blood energy. I seldom saw anyone using their Soul Altars this way.” Luz of the Dark Shadow Race rubbed his chin seriously. “Unfortunately, I’m not a Dark Nether clansman. Otherwise, I could activate my bloodline powers and transform into a Demon God myself after my bloodline reached rank ten.”

“The old ghoul did this so that his side has the morale advantage over Flaming Sun Island.” Tang Beidou snorted coldly.

He subconsciously looked at the eight god corpses and discovered that even they weren’t as big as the giant Earth Ghoul warrior.

The god corpses were technically at the late stage of the Imperishable Realm. Their flesh and blood strength was the same.

Generally speaking, the larger an ancient being was, the stronger their bloodline powers were.

That was why ancient races such as the ancient beasts, dragons, and giants grew larger as their strength increased and bloodline evolved.

The god corpses were obviously the same. The stronger they were, the bigger their physical bodies.

Istan of the Earth Ghoul Race had injected his Soul Altar with a tremendous amount of refined flesh and blood energy using a racial secret art and transformed it into an Earth Ghoul warrior a thousand times larger than the original.

When the giant Earth Ghoul warrior roared above the Setting Sun Islands, the sea rippled and the islands shook in response.

“Not even the eight god corpses are as big as Istan. The Horned Demon Race and the Dark Shadow Race don’t have the ability to transform themselves either. None of them can grow bigger than Istan right now.” Ke Yu of the Black Barbarian Tribe laughed

loudly. “Even I’m afraid of that gigantic Istan right now. I’m certain these Land of Chaos bastards will lose their will to fight very soon!”

“Once their morale weakens, we’ll be able to gain the upper hand in this battle!” Another eastern barbarian elder laughed.

“The Earth Ghoul Race should be the tiniest race of all of us, so how did he transform into that giant thing? It’s so scary!”

“It probably can flatten Gray Island with in one stomp!”

“This is unbelievable!”

A lot of martial practitioners on the Setting Sun Islands were shocked by Istan’s transformation.

Many of them had subconsciously compared it to the eight god corpses and discovered that even they weren’t as big as Istan.

Istan had successfully intimidated the allied forces. Many weak martial practitioners began to tremble in fear.

As Ke Yu had said earlier, their morale had dropped even before the battle began. Many people even felt like the ghoul races were invincible.

“Eh!”

Luz suddenly let out an exclamation.

Another stifling presence suddenly rose from among the ghoul races. A lot of ghouls cheered while others stared at them in astonishment.

“It’s Lord Fiennes!”

“Lod Fiennes has awakened as well!”

“This is too good!”

A ferocious-looking Blue Ghoul elder howled sharply while he was cheered by the ghouls.

He also set loose his Soul Altar and caused it to grow into a giant

Blue Ghoul warrior like Istan's using a secret art.

Both old ghouls stood on the heads of the giant warriors and laughed arrogantly in unison.

"There's another giant ghoul!"

"Oh heavens, what do we do?"

"How can we beat them?"

The martial practitioners of Heavenly Sword Mountain, Celestial Artifact Sect, and Ten Thousand Beast Mountain were afraid of the ghoul races from the beginning. Now, their fear level only increased after witnessing the creation of another giant ghoul by Fiennes.

"They have another five-level Soul Altar expert!" Luz's expression also changed.

Qin Lie expression grew even more severe.

Istan and Fiennes didn't rush into action after their Soul Altars had transformed into giant ghouls. They simply laughed loudly at the Land of Chaos' forces.

Qi Yang, Feng Yi, and even Lei Yan wore heavy looks on their faces. Suddenly, they felt that this battle would end badly for them.

At first, Qi Yang and Feng Yi thought that the ghoul races only had Istan. Luz of the Dark Shadow Race was a five-level Soul Altar expert himself, so he should be able to suppress Istan even if he couldn't transform into a giant.

As the master of Ten Thousand Beast Mountain, Qi Yang had a secret art that could suppress the first voodoo creature.

Besides that, the Land of Chaos' allied forces actually had a slightly bigger army than the eastern barbarians and the ghoul races combined.

That was why they thought that this battle would be very easy at

the beginning. They thought that their chances of victory were huge, and that the situation was all under their control.

However, Fiennes of the Blue Ghoul Race had tipped the balance against them. It made them afraid as the realization that the situation had gone out of hand hit them.

“Sect master, I think... we might actually lose this battle.” Artificer Luo Han frowned deeply and bitterly. “Maybe we shouldn’t have come here.”

Behind him, the many elders who were against Feng Yi supporting Flaming Sun Island in the first place looked afraid as well.

Just the same, a lot of Ten Thousand Beast Mountain martial practitioners were suggesting to Qi Yang that they should leave and preserve their strength if the war turned out to be unfavorable for them.

Conflicting voices were already starting to appear in Celestial Artifact Sect and Ten Thousand Beast Mountain even before the battle had begun. It was all because of Istan and Fiennes’ terrifying presences.

Even Heavenly Sword Mountain’s martial practitioners were sparkling with an ulterior light.

“They’re not all in the same sect, so the first thing that entered their minds the moment they encountered an obstacle was to preserve their own strength.” Luz snorted as he stared coldly at their allies. He said to Qin Lie, “That is how it has always been within the human race. The Horned Demon Race, Dark Shadow Race, and Ghost Eye Race are different. Once we confirmed our enemies, we would obey our leaders’ orders and charge them even if we knew it would cost our lives.”

Qin Lie frowned in secret.

He could see that Celestial Artifact Sect and Ten Thousand Beast

Mountain's martial practitioners were whispering amongst themselves. Their eyes also looked uncertain and wavering.

This meant that they didn't have a unified opinion.

"That's because we haven't fought with each other before and built trust in each other. If we had fought side by side like this a couple of times more, we wouldn't have looked as uncertain as we are now." It was at this moment Li Mu spoke up before pointing at Blood Fiend Sect, saying, "Look at their disciples' eyes."

Surprised, Qin Lie obeyed his request and looked at the Blood Fiend Sect commanded by Mo Lingye and Mo Jun. He noticed panic on their faces too, but there were no secret whispers about preparing for the worst case scenario were exchanged between them. In fact, they looked relatively determined to see this battle through.

A lot of people were also looking his way. They seemed to grow slightly more spirited and confident after doing so.

"At the beginning, you had defended them and beat back the three great families and the Gongye brothers of Black Voodoo Cult. After that, you forced Jiang Zhuzhe to abandon his original plans and retreat. Then, you made a comeback against Wen Bin and forced back Illusory Demon Sect. Finally, they beat back the ghoul races with you at the helm."

Li Mu smiled. "You have done many things that looked like miracles to them. That is why they all believe in you."

"That is also why they still believe that this battle is winnable despite Istan and Fiennes' terrifying presence. They are fearless because they believe in you."

Qin Lie trembled in realization.

"Now, if you will look at Jiang Zhuzhe's forces," Li Mu said.

Qin Lie naturally turned his gaze towards Jiang Zhuzhe's Blood Drinkers.

The Blood Drinkers' scarlet eyes were bloodthirsty and warlike. Istan and Fiennes' attempt to intimidate them seemed to have failed completely.

When they occasionally turned to look at Jiang Zhuzhe, their eyes were filled with fanatical worship. It was as if Jiang Zhuzhe was the god in their hearts.

"Jiang Zhuzhe is an extraordinarily charismatic person. His Blood Drinkers worship him so zealously that they can kill themselves for his sake at first notice. They will charge Fiennes and Istan without a heed for their own lives if Jiang Zhuzhe were to give them the order to do so. This zealousness is a terrifying power." Li Mu sighed.

Qin Lie subconsciously looked at Flaming Sun Island's martial practitioners with a thoughtful look on his face after he heard this.

He noticed that his martial practitioners weren't frightened by Istan or Fiennes either. Although Flaming Sun Island's martial practitioners weren't as crazy or fanatical as the Blood Drinkers, they were full of confidence.

"You are the island master of Flaming Sun Island, and your subordinates see you as the soul of their sect. If one day you command enough presence to turn them into zealots just like the Blood Drinkers of Jiang Zhuzhe, their fighting power will reach a whole new level." Li Mu said while rubbing his chin, "Speaking of which, there is one person under you that's very similar to Jiang Zhuzhe in terms of individual charisma."

Li Mu pointed at a certain person from a distance. "The way his subordinates look at him is very similar to how the Blood Drinkers look at Jiang Zhuzhe."

"Lang Xie!" Qin Lie couldn't help but exclaim softly.

"Mn. Lang Xie's Blood Spear is the same as Jiang Zhuzhe's Blood Drinkers. They are bloodthirsty, warlike, and they worship their

leader zealously. Lang Xie may only be at the Fragmentation Realm right now, but he possesses a very rare charisma."

Li Mu smiled. "Lang Xie has great potential, and his self-restraint is better than Jiang Zhuzhe's. If he becomes as strong as Jiang Zhuzhe one day, his future... may be greater than Jiang Zhuzhe's."

Li Mu paused for a moment before continuing, "If you want Flaming Sun Island to improve further, and if you want to truly rule over this land, you must first utilize these extraordinary people around you to the fullest. You should know that you are the soul of Flaming Sun Island, and only you can lead it through all obstacles and make it into something greater."

"Your partner, Miss Song is just a woman. She may be able to manage Flaming Sun Island and handle the financial matters for you, but she can't turn you into a god inside your subordinates' hearts."

"When your martial practitioners worship you to a point that is beyond almost all reason and logic, they will become fearless and resistant to all temptation. They will be unafraid to die for you in battle."

Li Mu looked at him deeply before saying, "The reason Terminator Sect was able to become the strongest force of this land isn't just because Nan Zhengtian is the strongest cultivator of the Land of Chaos. It is also because every Terminator Sect martial practitioner views him as a god of war and will obey his every word and order as gospel even if he turned out to be wrong."

"He is the factor that united Terminator Sect like never before! This is why Terminator Sect is strong!"

"You may look at Heavenly Sword Mountain, Ten Thousand Beast Mountain, Celestial Artifact Sect, and Illusory Demon Sect if you need further proof. They were all Silver rank forces, but they're not nearly as united as Terminator Sect. The moment something bad happens, dissonance will appear and prevent their

sect from uniting their strength or fighting bravely."

"How can a force like them possibly be Terminator Sect's match? And how can they possibly be fearless in face of the ghoul races?"

"Your words makes a lot of sense, sir." Luz stared at Li Mu in praise and surprise before he turned to look at Qin Lie. "Your father and your grandfather are also worshipped as gods within the Qin Family! The reason the Qin Family is as powerful as they were is because their orders are treated as the truth and law of the world."

"Thank you very much for your guidance, Uncle Li." Qin Lie bowed deeply with bright eyes.

Li Mu's teaching had enlightened him greatly. He now understood what lay at the core of a faction's power, why Jiang Zhuzhe was powerful and why the Terminator Sect was a level above all its peers.

Chapter 1022: Turning of Tables

“I can keep Istan in check, but I can’t create a giant like that and boost morale of our forces.” Luz of the Dark Shadow Race looked helpless when he said this. “Look at Heavenly Sword Mountain, Celestial Artifact Sect, and Ten Thousand Beast Mountain. They look like they want to retreat already.”

“Morale is absolutely critical in a battle,” Li Mu also said.

“You need to convince Celestial Artifact Sect, Ten Thousand Beast Mountain, and Heavenly Sword Mountain that we can beat them and suppress that two old ghouls. Only then they can make up their minds and fight for real.” Luz nodded. “Otherwise, not only will they probably be useless in battle, they may even lower morale by running away.”

While saying this, Luz pointed at the evil dragon Calvert and the demon dragon Barett, chuckling. “These two old fellows will definitely take the upper hand over the two ghouls after they reveal their true bodies.”

Qin Lie’s eyes lit up.

“I have no problems with this.” Calvert was the first person to express his support.

“Lord Barett, you’ve purposely come here to make friends with Flaming Sun Island, right?” Qin Lie smiled.

“I need detailed information regarding Dark Shadow World!” Barett said.

“No problem.” Qin Lie grinned. “Once this battle is over, I well have the elder of the Serene Moon Race tell you everything he knows!”

“Alright!” Barett nodded.

“Luz! Will you dare fight me!”

It was at this moment Istan of the Earth Ghoul Race taunted them impudently in the airspace of the Setting Sun Islands.

Both Fiennes and him let out a shrill howl that sounded like it could tear the world apart.

The moment the shrill howl spread, the giant ghouls that were transformed Soul Altars abruptly descended like ghouls from abyss towards Gray Island and Flaming Sun Island.

It was as if two mountains were crashing towards the ground.

The experts on the bigger islands of the Setting Sun Islands only saw two huge shadows in the sky when they looked up.

Two terrifying auras that were crawling with eeriness and strangeness rushed towards them like a sea of ice.

“They only have Luz, and he can’t stop both Istan and Fiennes! Let’s see how they survive this battle!” Ke Yu said excitedly before he waved his hands and yelled. “Give me an arrow rain!”

Ice blue, scarlet red, pitch black, and pure golden flames abruptly flew up from the eastern barbarians’ camp.

The multi-colored arrows descended from the sky.

The arrow rains were expertly aimed as they flew past Istan and Fiennes towards Blood Island and the other islands like meteor rains.

“Flaming Sun Island isn’t going to survive this.” Gongye Zhuo of Black Voodoo Cult assessed from inside a cloud.

“I hope so,” Jiang An said with a dark look on his face.

Black Voodoo Cult experts had hidden inside a black cloud using a secret art. It prevented others from detecting them.

“If that Dark Shadow Race expert is the only warrior with five-level Soul Altar, the Voodoo Progenitor may not even need to show itself. Istan and Fiennes alone can take him down,” Gongye Qing said.

“The ghoul races are really powerful.” Gongye Zhuo sighed.

Suddenly, Jiang An pressed a hand glowing with black light to his heart.

His heart abruptly stopped beating after the black light enveloped his heart.

The Gongye brothers and a couple other Black Voodoo Cult Soul Altar experts copied him after they saw his movements.

Their hearts came to a sudden stop too.

“We need to force the first voodoo creature to act.” Jiang An’s eyes shone murderously as he spoke in a raspy voice, “It’s fusing faster and faster with the Voodoo Progenitor. If we give it any more time, we... will be manipulated forever. It may be the first voodoo creature, but it still isn’t one of us! We cannot allow ourselves to be controlled by a voodoo creature!”

The Black Voodoo Cult experts all nodded with stern looks on their faces.

The reason they used a secret art to stop their hearts was to make the voodoo insects they cultivated with their lives fall into temporary sleep.

This was the only way they could stop the voodoo insects that fed on their flesh and soul from listening into their conversation.

After the first voodoo creature had taken over the Voodoo Progenitor’s body, it could watch every move they make through the voodoo insects inside their bodies.

One could say that all voodoo insect cultivators in Black Voodoo Cult were under the first voodoo creature’s thumb right now.

“The first voodoo creature hasn’t truly shared the core of the Voodoo Progenitor’s inheritance because all those who cultivate it can control the voodoo insects. That has been the way of the Voodoo Progenitor for the longest time. If the voodoo insects turn

the tables against us and control us instead... our lives will literally be worse than death." Jiang An's eyes looked bitter and helpless. "In the past, we have always been able to sacrifice the voodoo insects and escape from danger. But now, it is the voodoo insects who may sacrifice us while they escape danger and find a new host for themselves."

"We absolutely mustn't allow the voodoo insects to rule Black Voodoo Cult!" The Gongye brothers said in unison.

"Let's hope that Flaming Sun Island can do something about this." Jiang An sighed.

The Black Voodoo Cult experts stared at Flaming Sun Island with dark and complicated looks in their faces.

When the first voodoo creature returned to Black Voodoo Cult, they thought that their sect would rise to the top and rule over the Land of Chaos.

However, as the first voodoo creature merged deeper and deeper with the Voodoo Progenitor, they gradually discovered that it cared nothing for their lives at all.

The first voodoo creature seemed to care more for the voodoo insects they cultivated with their lives. The human hosts could die, but not the voodoo insects.

In the first voodoo creature's eyes, the voodoo insects were its kin, not them.

By the time they realized that the first voodoo creature wasn't the Voodoo Progenitor, and that it never considered them to be its kin, it was already too late.

The first voodoo creature could control the voodoo insects inside their bodies with various secret arts. It could easily deal a grievous blow to their bodies or even kill their souls outright.

They had no choice but to obey the first voodoo creature.

As of late, the people outside thought that Black Voodoo Cult was growing more and more terrifying and conducting themselves in an increasingly bizarre fashion. They thought that it didn't fit with Jiang An's modus operandi too well.

They didn't realize that Jiang An had become a puppet after the first voodoo creature had returned.

Everything he did was masterminded by the first voodoo creature. He was gradually losing control over Black Voodoo Cult.

If this situation were to continue any further, Black Voodoo Cult would transform into a sect of voodoo insects. Its human cultivators... would become flesh and blood puppets controlled by the voodoo insects.

This was absolutely not a future Jiang An wanted.

"Pope. If this battle... is won by Flaming Sun Island, and if the first voodoo creature were to perish, where will Black Voodoo Cult go next?" Gongye Zhuo suddenly asked.

The Black Voodoo Cult martial practitioners beside him looked uncertain as well.

If Flaming Sun Island wins this fight, and if the first voodoo creature dies in battle, then Black Voodoo Cult would certainly become the public enemy of the entire Land of Chaos.

When that happens, Black Voodoo Cult might cease to exist altogether.

But if Flaming Sun Island was destroyed and the first voodoo creature still lived, they would also lose their final chance of resistance entirely.

If that future were to come by, their lives might not be so different from death.

"Where will Black Voodoo Cult go?" Jiang An whispered quietly and fell silent for a moment. Finally, he sucked in a deep breath

and said, “I suppose that we should make preparations beforehand.”

“What should we do?” Everyone looked at him.

“Who among you can contact Flaming Sun Island?” Jiang An yelled.

Suddenly, his heart throbbed with turbulent activity.

“The first voodoo creature noticed something amiss already!” Jiang An’s expression changed as he said hurriedly, “Quickly! We need to contact Flaming Sun Island! Help me send a message to Qin Lie right now!”

Gongye Qing grabbed a sound transmission stone and gritted his teeth. While suppressing the unusual activity in his heart, he said, “Please speak, pope!”

“Tell Qin Lie that Black Voodoo Cult is willing to become Flaming Sun Island’s vassal force if he can help us kill the first voodoo creature!” Jiang An yelled.

“P-pope! Don’t you think that that’s a little too much?” Gongye Zhuo yelled.

The Soul Altar experts of Black Voodoo Cult also looked shocked by his decision. They couldn’t help but think that his decision was a little excessive.

“Don’t you all realize yet? Flaming Sun Island is not the only force that’s standing behind Qin Lie!” Jiang An shouted with a distorted expression on his face. “Even the Gold rank forces of the Central World dare not attack him openly. Instead, they took the roundabout way and hired the eastern barbarians and the ghoul races to do the deed! The force behind him is the Qin Family who once dominated the Central World, and this means that Black Voodoo Cult will be attaching themselves to the greatest Gold rank force to have ever existed! This is not an unacceptable fate at all, is it?”

Gongye Qing shuddered before he hastily condensed a wisp of soul consciousness and put it into the sound transmission stone.

“If Qin Lie were to die today, we will be making a sworn enemy out of the Qin Family. We will have no choice but to cling onto the force behind the eastern barbarians for dear life. That is the only way Black Voodoo Cult will be able to survive in the Land of Chaos, but by then we would’ve all become the puppets of the voodoo insects.”

“As long as Qin Lie lives to kill the first voodoo creature, we’ll be able to free ourselves from it.”

“Thanks to this early message, Flaming Sun Island also won’t destroy us after they achieve victory. The only way we can continue to survive at the Land of Chaos is to submit entirely to Flaming Sun Island. Qin Lie will help explain our circumstances to the other forces after that.”

“In the future, we have no choice but to cling onto the Qin Family that’s supporting Qin Lie.”

“But at least Black Voodoo Cult will still be the master of the voodoo insects! At least we’ll be free!”

The eyes of the Black Voodoo Cult experts burned with great desire after they heard Jiang An’s words.

“Boom!”

A turbulent energy coursed through their chest, and their hearts started beating once more.

The strange-looking voodoo insects that clung to their hearts abruptly burst out of their flesh.

The voodoo insects that they cultivated with their lives had dark, eerie and merciless eyes. They whistled shrilly and made threatening gestures at Jiang An and the others.

No one among the ashen-faced crowd dared to retaliate against

the voodoo insects.

After the voodoo insects had whistled for a moment, they began to tear apart the flesh around the humans' flesh with their sharp claws.

Every Soul Altar expert including Jiang An began to scream in pain.

Blood flowed down their chests profusely.

"Remember! Don't pull little tricks like this again! I can sacrifice you and choose a better host for my insects anytime I want to! To me, you humans are only fit as food for us voodoo insects! You lowly souls are unworthy of becoming our masters!"

The first voodoo creature's voice came from the voodoo insect in Jiang An's chest. That voodoo insect whistled as it tore at Jiang An's muscles and absorbed his refined flesh and blood energy.

The light in Jiang An's eyes abruptly dimmed.

Chapter 1023: Dicing the Arrow God

Floating in midair, the light in Jiang An's eyes faded bit by bit.

All around him, the Soul Altar experts of Black Voodoo Cult screamed in pain as the voodoo insects burst out of their chest and fed on their flesh and blood as punishment.

Jiang An stared savagely at the giant evil ghouls charging towards the Setting Sun Islands far away from him.

A strong desire rose in his heart— he desired for Flaming Sun Island to create a dazzling miracle just like before and severely wound Istan and Fiennes.

"I hope that Flaming Sun Island can free us from our bindings..." Jiang An thought quietly to himself.

"Aooo!"

Suddenly, the dragons' roars shook the sky above the Setting Sun Islands.

Jiang An looked a little more spirited than before.

"Look!" Gongye Zhuo shouted excitedly.

The Black Voodoo Cult disciples that were tormented by the voodoo insects ignored the terrible pain around their chest area and stared intently.

Two dragons had suddenly soared into the sky where Istan and Fiennes were while roaring loudly. The giant dragons were about a thousand meters long; their gigantic sizes made them look like two clouds perched above a mountain range.

Still roaring, the two dragons charged towards Istan and Fiennes and fired countless dazzling divine beams from their eyes.

Jiang An could clearly see the shock in Istan and Fiennes' eyes even though he was several kilometers away from them.

“Flaming Sun Island truly deserves its reputation!” Jiang An sucked in a deep breath as joy sprung into his eyes. His spirit was suddenly lifted once more.

……

“A black dragon and an evil dragon! They’re both at rank nine!”

“Heavens! They’re obviously stronger than those two ghouls!”

“To think that Flaming Sun Island could invite rank nine dragons to assist them!”

After Barett and Calvert had activated their bloodline powers and took to the air in their true forms, the martial practitioners of all forces immediately exclaimed in shock.

The Ten Thousand Beast Mountain and Celestial Artifact Sect martial practitioners who felt like retreating earlier suddenly felt full of confidence and itched to fight once more.

“From this day onwards, Flaming Sun Island is the king of the Land of Chaos. There are no forces that can overshadow them any longer!”

Qi Yang said quietly as he looked up into the air with a changed expression on his face.

Feng Yi turned around and looked at Luo Han’s crowd. “Is there anyone else who would like to contest my decision to come to Flaming Sun Island?”

The dissenters hurriedly shook their heads in embarrassment.

At this moment, they all stood on Feng Yi’s side and thought that Luo Han was ultimately just an artificer. They thought that he was incapable of providing an accurate suggestion regarding the future of the sect at all.

“Are there any more objections?” Feng Yi snorted coldly.

“None! The sect master is wise!” someone yelled.

“Then let’s kill them already! Kill every last one of the eastern barbarians and ghouls!” Feng Yi ordered.

This time, no Celestial Artifact Sect martial practitioners offered an objection. They unleashed their spirit artifacts and shot down the eastern barbarians’ multi-colored arrows.

“Aooo!”

Barett roared and twisted its body midair. Lightning coursed throughout his body like weaved fabrics of light.

A putrid and black light exited Barett’s mouth like a waterfall. It was mixed with acidic flames, and it hit the face of giant ghoul made from Istan’s Soul Altar immediately.

The moment the sticky, black light struck Istan’s giant ghoul, black flames immediately started burning on the giant ghoul’s body.

Istan let out a bloodcurdling scream as he watched the refined flesh and blood energy that made up the giant ghoul’s body being eroded and burned by acid fire.

“It’s a rank nine black dragon!” Istan shouted.

On the other side, the evil dragon Calvert charged straight into Fiennes and tore at the giant ghoul with its sharp dragon claws.

Fiennes’s giant ghoul was turned into a bloody mess as a result. The ashen-faced Fiennes seemed to be swearing out of his mind as he sat on top of the giant ghoul’s head while gripping a bone staff that was entangled by flesh.

“Calvert hasn’t recovered entirely, so he can probably fight Fiennes to a standstill at most.” Luz looked at the sky from Flaming Sun Island, assessing. “However, Barett is at the prime of his life, and his rank nine bloodline is immeasurably strong. That Istan of the Earth Ghoul Race is no match for him at all!”

At the same time, the multi-colored arrow rain fired by the

eastern barbarians was crushed by the allied forces.

Jiang Zhuzhe led the Blood Drinkers to the skies and charged at the eastern barbarians first.

Behind him, the Silver rank forces such as Heavenly Sword Mountain and Ten Thousand Beast Mountain also charged towards their enemies as countless light screens and figures fleeted across the air. They looked like beautiful and colorful meteors.

Qin Lie was just about to command the eight god corpses to attack the eastern barbarians when Song Tingyu rushed over with an odd look on her face.

“What’s wrong?” He asked in surprise.

“Jiang An of the Black Voodoo Cult just sent word to us... if we can kill the first voodoo creature, Black Voodoo Cult promises to declare themselves as a vassal force of Flaming Sun Island to the entire Land of Chaos!” Song Tingyu said with an odd look on her face.

“Are you sure the message is authentic?” Qin Lie was stunned to say the least.

For the longest time, Black Voodoo Cult was one of the strongest forces of the Land of Chaos. They were the only Silver rank force that dared to taunt and challenge Terminator Sect for the throne.

Black Voodoo Cult was no Illusory Demon Sect. Not only was their pope, Jiang An a three-level Soul Altar expert, the Gongye brothers both had two-level Soul Altars as well. Besides that, they were supported by multiple Soul Altar experts.

It was a power that caused headache to all forces.

Even Luz, Jiang Zhuzhe, and Xue Li combined weren’t able to deal too much damage to Black Voodoo Cult. It showed just how powerful the Black Voodoo Cult truly was.

If Qin Lie were to be frank with himself, he didn’t think Flaming

Sun Island could beat Black Voodoo Cult in a fair fight without borrowing another race's strength.

In many ways, Black Voodoo Cult was slightly stronger than Flaming Sun Island!

That was why Jiang An's abrupt message was so strange to him. He dared not believe it at all.

"There is no mistake; the message is sent from Black Voodoo Cult. We just can't be sure if it is a ploy." Song Tingyu also looked to be in disbelief. "According to them, the first voodoo creature had flipped the tables and made the voodoo insects control them ever since it returned to Black Voodoo Cult."

"Jiang An even said that the reason Black Voodoo Cult had abstained from participation in the war against the ghoul races at Prism Continent, attacked Illusory Demon Sect and even worked together with the ghoul races was all because of the first voodoo insect. He was forced to execute all these commands. He no longer had any say whatsoever in Black Voodoo Cult."

"He wishes for us to eliminate the first voodoo insect?" Qin Lie asked while rubbing his chin, "Is that all he demands from us?"

"That is all." Song Tingyu was surprised too. She added, "Black Voodoo Cult promises to attack the eastern barbarians and the ghoul races immediately after the first voodoo insect is dead."

Qin Lie grew more and more astonished.

After pondering for a moment, he said, "I guess we'll know if Jiang An is telling the truth only after we kill the first voodoo insect."

"If Black Voodoo Cult really attached themselves under Flaming Sun Island, then..." Song Tingyu's eyes were very bright. It was obvious that she was very excited. "If this is true, then Flaming Sun Island can really become the strongest force in the Land of Chaos. Black Voodoo Cult is not Illusory Demon Sect. The

situation is entirely different if they publicly declare their intentions to join us as a vassal force!”

Qin Lie nodded solemnly. “That is true!”

While saying this, he communicated with the god corpses and spoke with Luz at the same time. “Istan and Fiennes shouldn’t be any trouble with those two old dragons keeping them busy. When the Voodoo Progenitor of Black Voodoo Cult shows up later, work together with Ten Thousand Beast Mountain and do whatever you can to kill the first voodoo insect inside the Voodoo Progenitor’s body!”

“Got it!” Luz acknowledged the order.

Qin Lie inhaled deeply and flew straight up to the leading god corpse. He released the eight Thunderblitz wood slabs and began forming the Profound Thunder Heart with lightning.

But before he could complete the Profound Thunder Heart, his instinct suddenly flared.

He abruptly looked towards the eastern barbarians’ camp.

Above a war chariot shaped like a bird’s skeletal wings, Sen Ye of the Black Barbarian Tribe appeared in the body of the Arrow God and fired a golden divine arrow at him with the Sun Killing Bow.

The divine arrow seemed to be forged of pure gold. It was covered in mysterious golden patterns and golden lightning.

Even though Sen Ye was very far away from him, the space around him started to tear open and explode as the divine arrow was released.

“Watch out!” Beneath him, Luz looked up and voiced a warning involuntarily. “That arrow contains a lot of metallic power, and it is able to disrupt space itself. Make sure you don’t get sucked into the chaotic streams of space again! Oh, and watch out for the Heaven Ghoul Race just in case they decide to use the same trick twice!”

“Sen Ye!” Qin Lie raised his head and laughed sinisterly.

Cold moons suddenly rose from his shoulders and enshrouded him firmly inside a bright silver screen as he laughed.

“Crackle!”

Hundreds of lightning bolts appeared from his palm and condensed into a dazzling ball of thunder instantly.

“Bang!”

Above him, another giant lightning ball boomed resoundingly amid the slabs of Thunderblitz wood.

Qin Lie’s pupils locked onto Sen Ye’s figure firmly.

“Zzzt!”

Almost indiscernible to the naked eye, sharp bolts of lightning abruptly zapped towards Sen Ye from Qin Lie’s location.

Suddenly, Sen Ye was flooded by so much lightning that even the Arrow God’s body was shaking intensely.

The Arrow God’s body didn’t seem too damaged despite the attack.

However, Sen Ye’s refined soul couldn’t claim the same.

Gray smoke seeped out of Sen Ye’s pupils as the youth couldn’t stop himself from howling in pain.

“Crack!”

It was at this moment the space around Qin Lie fell apart as cracks appeared on a moon energy barrier created by Moon Tear.

A golden divine arrow exploded into tens of thousands of golden light dots.

However, they were all blocked by the cold moon barrier.

“You Ye, dice that Arrow God for me!” Qin Lie yelled.

The nine moons that had transformed into the translucent Moon

Tear abruptly flew away after the golden light had faded into nothingness.

In the blink of an eye, Moon Tear appeared next to the screaming Sen Ye and sliced towards the Arrow God's body like curved blades of brilliant moonlight.

"Sss ssss sssss!"

The divine artifact Moon Tear easily diced the Arrow God's body into many fleshy pieces. No blood seeped out of the chunks of flesh though. It was almost as if they were made of rotten wood.

Sen Ye's soul also split into wisps of smoke that vanished entirely in a short time after a beam of moonlight passed through it.

"The progenitor's remains have exploded!"

"Sen Ye's soul is gone!"

"This is bad!"

A lot of eastern barbarians screamed involuntarily.

Chapter 1024: The Ambitions of the First Voodoo Creature

The Arrow God had been the ancestor of the eastern barbarians, and a hero of the ancient human race. The rumors said he had a six-level Soul Altar.

With Qin Lie's own strength, without using external help, it would be very hard for him to destroy the remains of the Arrow God.

Sen Ye also thought that if his soul was inside the body of the Arrow God, Qin Lie could not wound him.

But he did not know Qin Lie possessed a Divine Grade spirit artifact, Moon Tear.

This holy artifact of the Serene Moon Race became a Divine Grade artifact after being refined by the Soul Suppressing Orb. It was extremely powerful and could easily mince a body of a former six-level Soul Altar expert.

Also, the Arrow God was from the human race. He didn’t have any powerful ancient bloodline, so his body wasn’t particularly sturdy, not to mention the fact that he was dead.

The nine rays of divine light criss-crossed in the air and diced the remains of the Arrow God. After extinguishing Sen Ye's soul, they returned back to Qin Lie's body.

The moonlight focused and the nine bright crescent moons released silver light as they shielded Qin Lie.

"Bzzzn zzzn!"

Suddenly, high-pitched sounds came from behind the eastern barbarians.

A patch of inky poisonous miasma floated past the eastern barbarians like thick black clouds.

Countless strange beings screamed in the poisonous miasma and pierced people's ears. They caused many martial practitioners of Ten Thousand Beast Mountain and Heavenly Sword Mountain to fall from the sky.

"Careful! It is Black Voodoo Cult!" Qi Yang's expression darkened.

Many of the martial practitioners of Ten Thousand Beast Mountain heard Qi Yang's warning and immediately channeled the strange spirit art of Ten Thousand Beast Mountain.

"Argh!"

As they bellowed, the martial practitioners of Ten Thousand Beast Mountain started to bestify with vicious expressions. Their eyes were filled with animalistic savagery.

Qi Yang took out an eight trigram shaped copper beast token from his spatial ring.

That beast token floated up and the beautiful beast patterns carved on the surface gave off faint purple light.

Among the light, the shapes of countless ancient beasts appeared and howled.

People could not hear those howls, but the voodoo insects hiding in the poisonous miasma released ear-splitting shrieks.

Qin Lie looked over and changed expression. He shouted, "They are all voodoo insects!"

The poisonous miasma floating like a black cloud suddenly scattered after the ancient beats in the beast token shouted.

When the cloud scattered, Qin Lie saw that the black clouds had been made out of innumerable voodoo insects.

Various eerie voodoo insects all showed a deep color as they gathered together again. They looked like a black cloud.

As the beast token in Qi Yang's hand grew brighter, those black voodoo insects seemed to fiercely struggle.

"Snap snap snap!"

Some of the weaker voodoo insects were unable to withstand the shouts from the beast token and exploded into powder.

"You will die!"

A dark inhuman voice came from the voodoo insects. Then a thin old man in black robes appeared in the middle.

Millions of voodoo insects climbed over his body, and came in and out of his nose, ears and mouth.

He would suck voodoo insects into his body and then spit them out later.

The voodoo insects he sucked in were alive and lively, the ones he spat out were dispirited.

"Scatter, consume the flesh and blood of all humans, spread the voodoo toxin!" He spread open his arms.

The black voodoo insects scattered like a rainstorm at his order.

The martial practitioners of Celestial Artifact Sect and Ten Thousand Beast Mountain, and even some of the eastern barbarians became targets of the voodoo insects. Those voodoo insects got into their flesh.

Once those people were bitten by the voodoo insects, their faces immediately turned blue.

It was possible to see small cockroaches in their eyes. These cockroaches had invaded their Soul Lakes and were consuming their soul power.

"Such abundant power!" Such delicious physical energy!" the withered old man howled into the sky, his eyes flashing with black energy as he grew stronger. "Jiang An! The food you found does not have as much energy as they do. Only powerful humans will quicken my recovery!"

Behind him, Jiang An, the Gongye brothers, as well as the

experts of Black Voodoo Cult walked out helplessly with bloody chests.

Jiang An and the others had dim eyes, and each of them had a vicious voodoo insect curled up on their chest.

The voodoo insects seemed to be the owners of their bodies and led them in front of that old man.

"The Voodoo Progenitor is correct." Jiang An came over and said with a lowered head, "Only the blood and soul power of experts are abundant in energy. The food we found before cannot compare to the elites of Silver rank forces."

"Useless! You are all useless!" The first voodoo creature's expression was cold as he said, "If you cannot prove to me you still have value, after this battle, I will take my children out of your bodies and choose stronger hosts for them. And you, just like the food, you will be stripped of soul and physical power!"

When the words were said, Jiang An and the others had black expressions. They felt their souls turn cold.

"He should be the first voodoo creature." Luz came over and stood by Qin Lie. He whispered, "It seems that Jiang An is living a fate worse than death. The message he sent may be trustworthy."

Qin Lie was about to speak when his expression changed.

At this time, the first voodoo creature who had transformed into the Voodoo Progenitor became excited and said, "Such powerful physical energy!"

He stared at the eight god corpses.

The eight god corpses were fighting the eastern barbarians’ ships and birds, as well as unknown Soul Altar experts under Qin Lie's orders.

When the first voodoo creature made the eight god corpses his target, thousands of voodoo insects flew out of his body.

Those voodoo insects had black and bright shells as well as sharp claws. They did not look ordinary.

Even more unique was that one could see the light of intelligence in the eyes of those voodoo insects.

"Taste the strength of my second generation voodoo insects!" The first voodoo creature pointed at the eight god corpses and said, "After consuming their flesh, you will transform. In the future, each of you will be able to have a flesh puppet! In the near future, our Voodoo Insect Race will become the race that people fear the most in the world! If we have time to develop, us voodoo insects will not fear even if the God Race returns to the Land of Chaos!"

"And I am your creator, the patriarch of the Voodoo Insect Race, and your god!"

"Soon, all the humans in the Land of Chaos will become food for us voodoo insects!"

The first voodoo creature shouted madly.

Thousands of black voodoo insects flew out of his body and flooded towards the eight god corpses.

"Qin Lie! The eight god corpses are enormous! They may not be able to keep the voodoo insects out!" Luz shouted. "This first voodoo creature is so ambitious. If the situation develops as he says, the voodoo insects... may become a calamity for Spirit Realm!"

"Qi Yang! You and Luz work together to kill the first voodoo creature!" Qin Lie shouted.

He sat down amid the eight slabs of Thunderblitz wood, his hand holding the Demon Sealing Tombstone as he dropped some essence blood onto the tombstone.

"Molten Blood Art! Volcano Eruption!"

The droplets of his lifeblood essence formed God Race characters

on the Demon Sealing Tombstone's surface and then exploded.

A strange vibration came from the core of a lonely island to the south of the Setting Sun Islands.

As the earth vibrated, a volcano which had been dead for countless years once again gathered lava in its center and gave off strange sounds.

A bolt of lightning flashed. Qin Lie suddenly appeared on the volcano’s entrance and flew down with the Demon Sealing Tombstone.

Just as the thousands of voodoo insects charged towards the eight god corpses, Qin Lie and the Demon Sealing Tombstone shot into the sky from the mouth of the volcano.

Furiously gushing magma followed!

Divine light formed on the surface of the Demon Sealing Tombstone. The divine light was a channel that transported the surging lava into the god corpses.

Suddenly, the eight god corpses seemed to be wearing clothes made out of flaming lava.

The voodoo insects that reached the god corpses were melted into puddles of blood by the wild lava before they could make a sound.

"Arghhh!"

The first voodoo creature watched as the second generation of voodoo insects turned into blood before they were fully grown and shouted wildly into the sky.

The bursts of beast howls from the beast token in Qi Yang's hands did not seem able to suppress it.

"Qin Lie! The first voodoo creature has become much stronger in this while!" Luz called in shock. "He should be pulling soul and physical power from everyone with the voodoo toxin. They are all

helping him grow stronger. Think of a way to destroy the scattered voodoo insects. Otherwise, the first voodoo creature's growth will not stop!"

Chapter 1025: No Separation of Friend and Enemy

Countless voodoo insects howled around the Voodoo Progenitor like a black sandstorm.

They chewed on human martial practitioners, burrowed into their bodies, and afflicted them with voodoo toxin.

Each person afflicted with the voodoo toxin had a black and blue face, and the soul shadow of the cockroach could be seen in their eyes.

Their lifeforce and soul power quickly left their bodies under the influence of the voodoo toxin.

The Voodoo Progenitor who had been possessed by the first voodoo creature became even more spirited, and the poisonous miasma around him grew thicker.

Qi Yang of Ten Thousand Beast Mountain tried with all his power to activate the strange power in the beast token and focused it all on the Voodoo Progenitor.

However, the voodoo insect who had risen in power only shouted and clawed.

Countless voodoo insects fell like black rain from his body.

Those voodoo insects gathered in the air and drowned Dark Shadow Race's Luz.

Luz's five-level Soul Altar was being consumed by the wild voodoo insects.

Dark cold light spread from Luz's five-level Soul Altar.

With each ripple of light, many voodoo insects died, and their minuscule souls were destroyed.

However, as soon as one wave was destroyed, another came,

drowning Luz’s Soul Altar again.

The first voodoo creature seemed to be able to birth new voodoo insects as he grew bigger and absorbed more vitality.

He was going to use these newborn voodoo insects to consume Luz's Soul Altar and use up Luz's strength.

At the same time, more second generation voodoo insects with intelligent eyes flew out of his body and hunted human martial practitioners.

Those voodoo insects carried the black voodoo toxin miasma.

The Flaming Sun Island and eastern barbarians that were fighting were all prey for the voodoo insects, and would be infected by the voodoo toxin.

Once the voodoo toxin permeated their flesh and soul, the human martial practitioners would become power sources for the first voodoo creature.

Affected human practitioners had their soul and energy quickly drained, becoming nothing but withered corpses.

Soon, large numbers of corpses started to fall from the sky.

The voodoo insects flew out of the corpses, their color even more black, their soul presence even stronger.

The little voodoo insects quickly transformed by feeding on fleshly energies and quickly grew strong

Qin Lie observed and his eyes became even more grave. He suddenly shouted, "Qi Yang! Sect Master Feng! Do not fight the eastern barbarians, have everyone retreat out of the range of voodoo insect activity!"

"Everyone, leave the voodoo insect area!" At the same time, the elder of the eastern barbarians shouted.

The Scarlet Barbarian Tribe experts looked viciously at the first voodoo creature.

They also realized the first voodoo creature, who had possessed the Voodoo Progenitor, was too cruel and extreme in his conduct, not thinking anything of human lives.

Even they, as allies, were taken over by the voodoo insects in large numbers and became withered corpses.

"Voodoo Progenitor! What are you doing?" Ke Yu cursed.

"Have your people stay further away from me! My children will think of all those not of their race as enemies. Their intelligence has not grown enough. They cannot distinguish between friend and foe like I can." The first voodoo creature showed no apology. His eyes flashed with inhuman cold light. "As long as you are ten thousand meters away from me, the voodoo insects will not attack them, just pay attention to yourselves!"

"You could go kill the Blood Drinkers of Blood Fiend Sect!" Ke Yu said urgently.

"I still have a troublesome opponent to deal with," the first voodoo creature said impatiently.

The troublesome enemy he spoke of was Luz of the Dark Shadow Race. Luz was a five-level Soul Altar expert. Whenever his nether demonic energy formed a ripple of light, it would cause many voodoo insects to die.

Even for him who was constantly growing stronger, it was not easy to defeat Luz.

"Qin Lie! Summon Miao Fengtian!" At this time, Luz reminded. "Miao Fengtian and his Corpse Demons will not fear the voodoo insects! Only he can take care of them!"

Qin Lie suddenly reacted.

The Corpse Demons that Miao Fengtian created flowed with great corpse energy and carried corpse toxin.

The Corpse Demons were not living beings, they had no soul.

Would the Corpse Demons with their corpse power fear the voodoo toxin?

As they thought this, he immediately send order to Miao Fengtian mentally to summon him over.

On the other side, Miao Fengtian who was facing the attacks of the black barbarians with Jiang Zhuzhe's Blood Drinkers saw countless spirit lines appear in his eyes.

A thought reached directly into his soul.

Miao Fengtian's figure shook. He immediately abandoned his opponent and shrieked.

As he shrieked, the Corpse Demons sat up in their coffins and streamed to where Qin Lie was.

A pale corpse flashed past, and the Corpse Progenitor that Miao Fengtian had possessed suddenly appeared next to Luz.

"Corpse Progenitor!" the first voodoo creature shrieked.

Miao Fengtian grinned, the corpse hair trembling as a vast corpse energy swept into the surroundings.

Corpse fire and corpse toxin swirled like sand in the wind within the corpse energy.

The Corpse Demons in their coffins flew over, and charged into the sky filled with voodoo insects.

When the Corpse Demons arrived, they opened their mouths and sucked the voodoo insects into their stomachs.

After the Corpse Demons swallowed the voodoo insects, they chewed and crushed the voodoo insects.

When the voodoo insects entered their stomachs, they found that only white withered flesh was inside. There wasn't any energy they could absorb, and the place was filled with death, ice, and the angry presence of dead souls.

The voodoo demons chewed on the flesh of the Corpse Demons. The Corpse Demons did not have any pain reactions and were completely immune to voodoo toxins.

On the contrary, the voodoo insects that chewed on the flesh of the Corpse Demons quickly lost their energies.

Soon, the voodoo insects swallowed into the Corpse Demons gradually died.

The voodoo insects clearly had no way of defeating the dead Corpse Demons.

When Miao Fengtian came with the crowd of Corpse Demons into the sky, the voodoo insects started to die in large numbers.

The voodoo insects who had killed so many swirled around the Voodoo Progenitor, but they could not obtain more flesh and soul power for the first voodoo creature.

"Kill them! Kill them all! Otherwise, I will have you all die!" The first voodoo creature howled.

As he shouted, the voodoo insects on the chests of Jiang An and other disciples of Black Voodoo Cult started to twist.

Jiang An and the others had no way of resisting the first voodoo creature's order. They could only charge to kill the Corpse Demons.

Jiang An himself was ordered by the first voodoo creature to chase Miao Fengtian.

Just before he and Miao Fengtian started to fight, he looked at Qin Lie, and his eyes passed on many messages.

Qin Lie narrowed his eyes. He thought for a moment and suddenly gave a mental order to Miao Fengtian.

Miao Fengtian, who was about to engage Jiang An, shook and looked back at Qin Lie.

Under Miao Fengtian's shocked gaze, Qin Lie nodded. Miao

Fengtian's shock increased.

"When did Qin Lie and Jiang An get together?"

Miao Fengtian was puzzled but could only follow Qin Lie's orders. As he fought Jiang An, he was extremely careful.

Originally, Miao Fengtian was not a match for Jiang An. However, after assimilating the body of the Corpse Progenitor, Miao Fengtian was not at a disadvantage.

Other than this, Miao Fengtian also had Pu Ze, and the White Bone Demon Monarch, and many lesser Corpse Demons.

Without Qin Lie's order, Miao Fengtian would have fought at full power, and did have the ability to fight Jiang An to a standstill.

"Oh..."

The moment Jiang An engaged Miao Fengtian, he also showed shock.

He did not know that Miao Fengtian who had taken over the Corpse Progenitor was now a faithful servant of Qin Lie. He did not know that Qin Lie had already sent the order.

He only knew that his opponent held back...

Jiang An thought for a moment, and then understood, subconsciously looking towards Qin Lie.

Qin Lie nodded gently.

Jiang An's eyes filled with light and he immediately understood.

Then, the battle between him and Miao Fengtian became a friendly match. All kinds of spirit arts were cast and caused spectacular displays, but they maintained equal power where they could not harm each other.

Qin Lie floated in the sky, frowning as he looked at the first voodoo creature.

In his view, the situation was clear. They could only win this

battle if they killed the first voodoo creature.

If the first voodoo creature was dead, Luz would be released. The disciples of Black Voodoo Cult led by Jiang An would become allies.

This would be a fatal blow for the eastern barbarians and the ghoul races!

"How to kill the first voodoo creature?" he frowned.

Chapter 1026: A Sea of Voodoo Insects!

The first voodoo creature that had seized the Voodoo Progenitor's body instantly gave birth to tens of thousands of voodoo insects after absorbing the soul, flesh, and blood energy of their enemies. They covered the sky like dark clouds.

The sea of voodoo insects kept attacking and tearing at Luz's Soul Altar, which kept pulsing with dark light, killing them swarm after swarm.

However, the voodoo insects were so numerous that their numbers almost seemed infinite. It didn't take long for more voodoo insects to be bred from the Voodoo Progenitor's Soul Altar.

Luz used up more and more nether demonic energy over time.

As time dragged on, the luster of his five-level Soul Altar turned dim.

Many flying humans were sucked dry and left to fall on the ground like blocks of rotten wood.

At first, the first voodoo creature planned to make the voodoo insects feed on more humans. However, after the Corpse Demons joined the battlefield to replace the martial practitioners moving away from the Voodoo Progenitor, the voodoo insects suddenly couldn't lock onto a target.

The Corpse Demons had no life or soul. They were the bane of all voodoo insects.

The voodoo insects couldn't obtain any nutrition from the Corpse Demons' bodies at all. On the contrary, not only were the Corpse Demons unafraid of either the voodoo insects' voodoo toxin or their bites, their aura could even erode voodoo insects' lifeforce.

Their presence quickly caused the voodoo insects to die in droves.

Not long after, the first voodoo creature ordered the Black Voodoo Cult to participate in the battle. After they rushed to the Voodoo Progenitor's side and took down the Corpse Demons, the voodoo insect swarms were freed to spread chaos once more.

"Spread out! Head to where the humans are! Continue to spread the voodoo toxin!"

The first voodoo creature howled and sent out a new order to the black sea of voodoo insects.

The voodoo insects that had been flying beside it spread out after obtaining their new orders.

The Silver rank forces, the eastern barbarians and even the three ghoul races had become the voodoo insects' prey in the airspace of the Setting Sun Islands.

The first voodoo creature was covered by layers upon layers of voodoo insects. It seemed to be birthing new voodoo insects using a strange secret art.

The Voodoo Progenitor's body swelled as black liquid began to pour out of his pores. The black liquid condensed into tiny black dots that wriggled for a time before transforming into many sinister-looking voodoo insects.

More voodoo insects had been bred from the Voodoo Progenitor's body before they left him for someplace else.

Every time a voodoo insect whistled away from the Voodoo Progenitor, it would spread the voodoo toxin.

All lifeforms that didn't have a special secret art to protect themselves would quickly be poisoned upon inhaling any voodoo toxin or after being bit by the voodoo insects.

The tiny image of a toad could be seen in every victim's pupils. Their flesh, blood, and soul energy rapidly departed their bodies.

The first voodoo creature whistled excitedly as its aura climbed

up at a shocking rate again.

Even more voodoo insects were bred after it had absorbed a large amount of qi, blood and soul energy.

A sea of voodoo insects quickly flooded Luz in no time.

Somewhere deep within the sea of voodoo insects, Luz's five-level Soul Altar almost lost all of its luster.

Sitting above his Soul Altar and enshrouded by pitch black nether demonic energy, Luz's face had turned gray.

"Qin Lie! Find a way to kill the first voodoo creature! As long as it's alive, it can absorb flesh, blood and soul energy to breed an unlimited amount of voodoo insects! The voodoo toxin spread by these voodoo insects also allows it to drain even more energy from these human warriors. It's practically invincible like this!" Luz yelled.

Even the two dragons, Barett and Calvert, were alarmed by this.

The two giant ghouls manifested from the old ghouls' Soul Altars were completely suppressed by them.

They were not a match for them at all.

That was why they were calm all this time.

However, two clumps of the spreading black sea that were the voodoo insects had actually treated the two dragons as targets.

The thousand-meter long demon dragon and evil dragon quickly noticed that several thousands voodoo insects had crashed into their bodies while they were still fighting.

These voodoo insects were extremely tiny. Therefore, they were able to pass through their dragon scales easily and feed on the flesh beneath it.

The moment the old rank nine dragons were bitten by the voodoo insects, even they could sense their flesh and blood energy being absorbed.

“These damnable things!”

Barett roared as black flames suddenly rose from his entire body. It then spat a mouthful of acidic breath straight onto the infected flesh.

Thousands of voodoo insects were either burned to dust by dragon flames or melted by his acidic breath.

The evil dragon Calvert also roared angrily his body turned as firm as iron. An evil energy that was violent, bloodthirsty and ruthless gushed out of his pores.

The voodoo insects on its body were killed too.

The rank nine Barett and Calvert had managed to kill the voodoo insects instantly after they got angry.

The Dragon Race was one of the races with the strongest physical bodies in the vast galaxies. Their race had many subraces, and their breaths were incredibly toxic. That was why they were immune to many kind of toxins.

The voodoo toxin was obviously among the toxins that they were immune to.

Both humans and ghouls were poisoned by the voodoo toxin after they were bitten by the voodoo insects. Even the five-level Soul Altar expert Luz was extremely wary of it.

The two old dragons continued to chase after Istan and Fiennes while looking very lively. They didn’t appear to be affected by the voodoo toxin at all.

“As expected of the dragons that are famed for the strength of their physical bodies among the powerful ancient races. To think that the second generation voodoo insects are unable to afflict them with the voodoo toxin…”

Standing at the center of the sea of voodoo insects, the Viridian Blood Toad’s soul figure could be seen clearly in the pupils of the

Voodoo Progenitor.

It had noticed Barett and Calvert from the beginning. It could sense a great amount of flesh and blood energy inside their bodies that even it deemed terrifying.

The reason it had chosen to attack the eight god corpses first instead of Barett and Calvert was because it wasn't certain that the voodoo toxin could be injected into their bodies.

At first, it was hoping to corrupt the eight god corpses using the second generation voodoo insects first so they could complete a new cycle of evolution.

Only then would it urge the evolved second generation voodoo insects to attack the two old dragons.

If the eight god corpses, two evil dragons, tens of thousands of humans, and the experts of the ghoul races were all consumed by the voodoo insects, its fusion with the Voodoo Progenitor would become near perfect.

The second generation voodoo insects it nurtured would also complete their evolution and become the core force of the Voodoo Insect Race.

Once it had digested all these lives, it could turn every living being in the Land of Chaos into its food.

The Voodoo Insect Race would be able to establish its race's first foundation after feeding on the entire Land of Chaos.

When that happens, it would become the Voodoo God and the creator of the Voodoo Insect Race. An entirely new race would've been born from the Land of Chaos.

Unfortunately, the eight god corpses were suddenly covered in divine clothes of lava. As a result, every second generation voodoo insect was melted before it could evolve.

As expected, the second generation voodoo insects failed to inject

the voodoo toxin into the two dragons because they hadn't completed their cycle of evolution. In fact, they were completely crushed by the dragons' latent abilities.

first voodoo creature's perfect plan failed just like that.

"No! The second generation voodoo insects can infect the dragons with voodoo toxin only if they complete their evolution, and here the eight god corpses are the only things that can supply them with enough flesh and blood energy to do so!"

The Viridian Blood Toad thought as it observed the battle situation through the Voodoo Progenitor's pupils.

He abruptly looked towards Qin Lie. "This is the weak being that caused the eight god corpses to be covered in burning lava. This is the culprit that thwarted the plan to complete second generation voodoo insect's evolution through these flesh puppets!"

It immediately made up its mind to kill Qin Lie first. This was so that the eight god corpses couldn't cover themselves in lava for an extended period of time.

It looked at Qin Lie.

At the same time, Qin Lie who was trying to think of a way to kill the first voodoo creature with all his might suddenly felt chills all over.

Qin Lie noticed that the first voodoo creature was looking at him with eyes that were completely devoid of human emotion.

The man and the insect stared at each other.

They both read the killing intent that was practically bursting out of their eyes.

"Hah, a human boy who's not even strong enough to make an impact on this battlefield wants to kill me? What a joke," the first voodoo creature thought to itself as it sent down an order.

Suddenly, tens of thousands of voodoo insects moved away from

the first voodoo creature and swarmed towards Qin Lie.

“Watch out Qin Lie!” Luz screamed a warning.

“The first voodoo creature is stronger than we initially imagined. I can’t hold him down any longer. You can’t let yourself be infected by the voodoo toxin no matter what!” Qi Yang of Ten Thousand Beast Mountain also warned from afar.

Qin Lie snorted coldly before he stretched out a finger. The Demon Sealing Tombstone immediately rose to the top of his head.

The burning lava that was sucked into the Demon Sealing Tombstone from the heart of a volcano immediately wrapped around him like protective armor as he executed the Molten Blood Art.

“Can the ancient spirit diagram restrict this voodoo insect?”

Suddenly, he recalled the time he inscribed a Boundary Breaker ancient spirit diagram using his refined blood and successfully broke through Cang Ye’s world of darkness while he was exploring the secret realm inside the chaotic streams of space.

A wisp of his soul thought entered the Soul Suppressing Orb and swept through the giant web made up of an infinite amount of spirit diagrams. Then, his spirits rose.

“Spirit Sealing! Spirit Sealing ancient diagram!”

His lifeblood essences immediately flew out of his body like translucent blood diamonds. Guided by his soul, they drew an exquisite and complicated compound ancient spirit diagram across his body.

The heart of this spirit diagram was the Spirit Sealing spirit diagram!

Fifteen seconds later, he was entirely naked.

A mysterious and ancient compound spirit diagram made with his blood was drawn across his body.

Still wrapped inside burning lava, he pressed his left hand to his heart where the core of the Spirit Sealing spirit diagram lay. It was a hub of the ancient spirit diagram and a concentrated spot of lifeblood essences.

He abruptly looked at the Voodoo Progenitor surrounded by voodoo insects.

“Blitz Thunder Escape!”

“Zzzt!”

A flash of lightning later, he suddenly appeared inside the sea of voodoo insects.

“Crackle!”

The burning lava and countless thunderous explosions destroyed the voodoo insects around.

The mysterious lines of blood on his body wriggled like worms or spirit snakes. Three different types of divine characters appeared from the blood threads that were as thin as hair.

“Spirit Sealing!” Qin Lie yelled.

“Bang!”

A dazzling flash of blood spread out and turned into a mysterious magnetic field all of a sudden.

He fixed his stare at the Voodoo Progenitor and never looked away.

When the path of bloody light burning with divine flames came into contact with the Voodoo Progenitor, the Viridian Blood Toad inside the Voodoo Progenitor’s pupils suddenly began struggling in fear.

Countless nameless threads and mysterious characters transformed into physical laws that seemed to contain the absolute truth of the world.

As a result, the many divine energies pulled the Viridian Blood Toad out of the Voodoo Progenitor's Soul Altar!

Chapter 1027: Spirit Sealing!

The first voodoo creature was pulled out bit by bit through the Voodoo Progenitor's chest by the path of bloody light.

The Viridian Blood Toad's soul shadow faded gradually from the Voodoo Progenitor's pupils.

The first voodoo creature shrilled and used seemingly all of its power to break free. However, it wasn't able to struggle loose from the Spirit Sealing ancient diagram's restriction and law in the end.

Finally, the first voodoo creature was completely extracted and exposed under the path of bloody light entirely.

Every single voodoo insect in the sky let out a bloodcurdling scream at once and flew back towards the first voodoo creature.

They rushed towards Qin Lie like giant clouds.

The human martial practitioners who were going through hell because of the voodoo insects looked overjoyed when the bugs suddenly moved away from them.

Even Luz was about to run out of power because of the endless waves of voodoo insects.

Everyone was freed from the shadow of the voodoo insects after the bugs rushed back towards the Voodoo Progenitor.

When they looked in the direction voodoo insects were flying towards, their gazes fell on Qin Lie.

"This is..."

Luz stared at Qin Lie and the voodoo insect that was extracted from the Voodoo Progenitor's body in astonishment.

The first voodoo creature could only execute the Voodoo Progenitor's evil secret arts when it was inside his seven-level Soul Altar.

It was scary only because it had merged with the Voodoo Progenitor's Soul Altar. That was how it managed to control the experts of Black Voodoo Cult.

Now that the first voodoo creature was forced out of the Voodoo Progenitor's remains, everyone realized that it was an opportunity to finally kill the first voodoo creature!

"Qin Lie! Please kill it! From hereon, Black Voodoo Cult is willing to serve Flaming Sun Island as a vassal force!"

Jiang An abandoned Miao Fengtian at first notice and charged towards Qin Lie and the first voodoo creature with everything he got.

The Gongye brothers and the Soul Altar experts of Black Voodoo Cult were also shouting in excitement as flying over.

While hooting, they also pierced their own chests with their claw-like fingers.

The personal voodoo insects that had entrenched themselves inside their hearts and fed on their flesh and blood let out ear-piercing screams when they were forcefully pulled out by the Soul Altar experts.

Without the first voodoo creature to execute the secret arts of Voodoo Progenitor, these voodoo insects seemed incapable of threatening Jiang An and the others any longer.

Similarly, since they were directly connected to each other by flesh, Jiang An and his people could only torture the voodoo insects. They would've been injured if they killed the voodoo insects.

"I'll help you kill it!"

Luz of the Dark Shadow Race also dashed over as soon as he was freed from the endless waves of voodoo insects.

Even Miao Fengtian was rushing over with two Corpse Demons

to aid Qin Lie in killing the first voodoo creature.

Everyone knew how scary the first voodoo creature was. They knew that this was the best time to kill it.

No one wanted to let go of this golden opportunity.

“You will die, Jiang An! Every one of you is going to die!”

The first voodoo creature continued to threaten them verbally as it whistled shrilly inside the ray of bloody light.

Unfortunately for it, the spirit sealing power inside the bloody light was transforming into invisible blood threads that bound the Viridian Blood Toad by the second.

By the time it moved towards Qin Lie, it was entangled in countless blood threads already.

It didn’t take long before the Viridian Blood Toad that was only as big as Qin Lie’s fist was fully bound and presented right in front of him.

Still, the Viridian Blood Toad’s tiny, dark green eyes were glinting coldly as it struggled with everything it got.

“There’s no need!” Qin Lie yelled. “Senior Luz, Miao Fengtian, protect me and make sure that Black Voodoo Cult doesn’t get near!”

Luz was about to kill the first voodoo creature, so the sudden request caught him off guard. “But why?”

“Just trust me!” Qin Lie yelled.

“Alright!”

Luz didn’t hesitate or ask any unnecessary questions. He suddenly created a barrier of nether demonic energy around him.

Many strange plants created from pure nether demonic energy swayed beside Luz as they spread even more nether demonic energy to the surroundings.

Miao Fengtian had also set Pu Ze and the White Bone Demon Monarch loose and ensured that no one could get close to Qin Lie.

“What are you doing, Island Master Qin!? Please kill that voodoo insect as soon as possible!”

When Jiang An arrived and was stopped by Luz and Miao Fengtian’s restrictions, he couldn’t help but stare at Qin Lie and especially that tiny Viridian Blood Toad with terrible shock and fear.

He was very afraid that the first voodoo creature would return to the Voodoo Progenitor’s body and activate the voodoo insects inside their chests. He was afraid that they would be killed on the spot.

That was why they had rushed over at top speed the second the first voodoo creature was extracted from the Voodoo Progenitor’s body. It was a do-or-die gamble.

They had to kill the first voodoo creature before it returned to the Voodoo Progenitor’s body.

Otherwise, it would kill all of them.

Jiang An and the other Black Voodoo Cult members couldn’t even begin to describe how anxious they were when they saw Qin Lie extracting the first voodoo creature from the Voodoo Progenitor’s body through an extraordinary method, but chose not to kill it immediately. In fact, he even asked Luz and Miao Fengtian to stop them from approaching him.

“Don’t worry, it cannot escape. You don’t have to worry about your lives too.” Qin Lie yelled loudly.

Then, he focused his thoughts on the first voodoo creature.

“Ooooooo!”

The first voodoo creature whistled at at even higher pitch as it secreted green voodoo poison from its body.

It was trying to erode the dense blood threads that had bound its body.

However, for some reason the extremely corrosive voodoo poison didn't work on Qin Lie's blood threads at all.

"My lifeblood essence contains the Silver Streak Heavenly Snake's latent ability—corrosion. Your voodoo poison... is likely ineffective against the Spirit Sealing ancient diagram I made with my blood."

Qin Lie grinned and let out a chuckle. Then, he mumbled to himself, "Spirit Sealing, Spirit Sealing. I will need an vessel to seal this thing. A vessel..."

As he said this, he took out the Thunder Soul Blade, Astral Thunder Hammer, and a couple other random spirit artifacts.

"Get in!"

He urged his bloodline powers and tried to complete the final step of the Spirit Sealing process.

First, he injected a ball of bloody light into the Viridian Blood Toad's body. The blood threads abruptly brightened up in response, turned the toad into a ball of greenish light and dragged it into the Thunder Soul Blade.

"Bang!"

The Thunder Soul Blade, an Earth Grade Six spirit artifact instantly exploded the second it was touched by the green light.

Qin Lie was shocked.

The Thunder Astral Hammer and the random spirit artifacts he took out had also exploded immediately after coming into contact with the Viridian Blood Toad.

Six to seven spirit artifacts had been destroyed as a result.

"The grade of the vessels you chose are too poor. They cannot endure the Viridian Blood Toad's soul! Quickly, find a vessel of

higher grade as soon as you can!" You Ye's voice suddenly rang in Qin Lie's mind.

As a artifact soul, he noticed that the problem lay in the strength of the Viridian Blood Toad's soul and the grade of Qin Lie's chosen vessels.

"The vessels are too poor, the vessels are too poor..."

Even Qin Lie had grown anxious as the green light wobbled more and more rapidly as if it would explode at any moment. He hastily grabbed a couple more spirit artifacts from his spatial ring.

The spirit artifacts he chose were mostly spoils he had gotten from the young experts back at the chaotic streams of space. Some of these spirit artifacts had reached Heaven Grade.

"Bang bang bang!"

But even these spirit artifacts had been shattered by the greenish sphere.

Qin Lie's face had distorted as a result.

"Use the Venerable One's wooden sculpture!" It was at this moment that Luz's urgent shout was heard. He had been observing Qin Lie's actions all this time. "The Venerable One's wooden sculpture will definitely work!"

Qin Lie followed Luz's suggestion and hurriedly took out the wooden sculpture that was sculpted in his grandfather's image.

The greenish ball the first voodoo creature's soul had turned into fused with the wooden sculpture.

"Whoosh!"

The green light flowed into the wooden sculpture like water, and silence suddenly returned to the world.

Chapter 1028: Jiang An's Surrender

The soul of the first voodoo creature turned into a green river of light that merged completely into the wooden sculpture.

In that moment, the voodoo insects from all over wailed sharply.

Their wails were followed by sudden explosions, their dark green souls streaming to the wooden sculpture in Qin Lie's hand.

The eyes of many disciples of Black Voodoo Cult regained clarity and luster.

The voodoo insects coiled inside their chests suddenly became docile after the Viridian Blood Toad was sealed into the wooden sculpture.

Their souls which had almost been tempted into madness by the first voodoo creature gradually calmed. The flesh and blood power of their hosts started to nourish their bodies once again.

As the pope of Black Voodoo Cult, Jiang An detected this immediately. The feeling of being one with the voodoo insect came back.

The voodoo insects they fed with their flesh and soul energies were like parts of them.

They had always treated the voodoo insects in their bodies like a second life.

Obviously, those voodoo insects were completely obedient to them.

When the first voodoo creature returned from the Graveyard of Gods and merged into the Voodoo Progenitor, everything changed.

The first voodoo creature used the body of the Voodoo Progenitor, and controlled the voodoo insects in their bodies.

This caused the voodoo insects who they nurtured with their flesh and soul energies to go out of their control Voodoo insects

controlling people... they could not accept this.

In this moment, as the first voodoo creature left the body of the Voodoo Progenitor, and was sealed away, all the hostility was gone.

Jiang An and the others felt joy as if they had come back to life.

Those who wanted to breach the barriers created by Luz and Miao Fengtian in order to reach Qin Lie and kill the first voodoo creature also calmed down.

Luz stared at them. When he saw them put down their weapons, he also let down his guard.

"Qin Lie, the first voodoo creature... you sealed it into the wooden sculpture?" he asked.

Jiang An and Miao Fengtian naturally came over as well.

They noticed the sea of voodoo insect next to Qin Lie explode, turning into dark green wisps of smoke that entered the wooden sculpture.

The wooden sculpture was surrounded by circles of green light as it gave off strange ripples. It easily absorbed the green souls.

Shortly after, the wooden sculpture was covered in green, looking like dry wood in spring, about to bud.

A strong vitality gushed out of the wooden sculpture.

Qin Lie also had an astounded expression.

Holding the wooden sculpture, he probed with his mind. He found the Viridian Blood Toad was restrained by many blood lines in a complex ancient diagram of the wooden sculpture as it fiercely struggled.

On the wooden sculpture, the many wondrous and natural wood grains were slowly moving.

When the voodoo insects exploded, the soul fragments they had

been created with were absorbed by the wooden sculpture, strengthening the already abundant vitality.

That wooden sculpture immediately came to life like a dry river suddenly filling with water.

As the vitality of the wooden sculpture increased, the compound spirit diagram inside gradually showed its wonders.

The first voodoo creature became weaker as it struggled in the wooden sculpture.

At this time, Qin Lie retracted his mind consciousness and focused once again on the outside world.

He said to Luz, "The first voodoo creature has been sealed."

When he said this, the eyes of Jiang An and the disciples of Black Voodoo Cult lit up.

"Island Master Qin, will he really not return?" Jiang An asked.

"Temporarily not," Qin Lie said ambiguously.

"Only temporarily?" Jiang An's expression changed slightly. "You cannot completely refine him to death?"

The Black Voodoo Cult martial practitioners became nervous, their expressions serious.

"Maybe he will return. But at that time... he should be under my absolute control.” Qin Lie grinned.

"Your control..." Surprise flashed through Jiang An's eyes. He thought for a while and nodded with bitterness, saying, "I understand."

Pausing, he suddenly took a deep breath and awkwardly bowed to Qin Lie. He said with a lowered heard, "Is there anything I can do for Island Master Qin right now?"

Because the first voodoo creature was sealed, the martial practitioners of Ten Thousand Beast Mountain, Celestial Artifact

Sect and the other Silver rank forces gathered over.

Qi Yang, Feng Yi, Luo Han, and the others were also paying attention.

At this moment, the martial practitioners gathered stared in shock as Jiang An bowed towards Qin Lie.

—The pope of Black Voodoo Cult was bowing to Qin Lie!

And that bow was clearly one of a subordinate expressing surrender to their superior!

"According to our previous agreement, Black Voodoo Cult has to pursue and kill the ghoul races and the eastern barbarians," Qin Lie said coolly.

Jiang An nodded respectfully and ordered his subordinates. "Did you hear Island Master Qin's orders?"

The Gongye brothers, and the countless Black Voodoo Cult Soul Altar experts responded loudly.

"What, what is going on?"

Qi Yang and Feng Yi looked at each other, stunned. They felt this was not realistic.

Even Jiang Zhuzhe, Mo Lingye, Yu Lingwei, and the others had shocked expressions.

"Starting today, Black Voodoo Cult will join Flaming Sun Island and swear loyalty to Island Master Qin!" Under the shocked and uncertain gazes, Jiang An floated into the sky and said loudly.

Then, he immediately led the Gongye brothers and other Black Voodoo Cult Soul Altar experts to show their sincerity—pursuing the eastern barbarians.

"Do not worry about me. Try to kill as many of the ghouls as possible. As long as ghoul races are alive, we will not know peace." Qin Lie smiled faintly at Luz.

"Alright!"

Luz, Miao Fengtian, and the Corpse Demons charged towards the ghoul races.

"Sect masters, you do not have to worry about Black Voodoo Cult and the voodoo insect. Just go and kill eastern barbarians."

Qin Lie looked at Qi Yang, Feng Yi and the others.

Those people nodded dazedly, filled with all kinds of doubts, as they started to slaughter the eastern barbarians.

The unclear situation suddenly became clear with the sudden sealing of the first voodoo creature and the Black Voodoo Cult's rebellion.

Qin Lie first put away the wooden sculpture and then looked at the remains of the Voodoo Progenitor. After thinking for a while, he reached to point at his brow.

The Soul Suppressing Orb appeared. A curtain of light covered the body of the Voodoo Progenitor and pulled it into the bead.

"After I refine it, I can give the Voodoo Progenitor's remains back to Jiang An. At that time... Jiang An will be tied to Flaming Sun Island," Qin Lie thought.

With the past refinements of the Blood and Corpse Progenitors' bodies, he was sure the Soul Suppressing Orb could refine the remains of the five progenitors into golems similar to corpse servants.

The bodies of the five progenitors, after the Soul Suppressing Orb's refinement, could be merged with souls of similar types. However, he could control those who assimilated the remains.

After the first voodoo creature flew out, the body of the Voodoo Progenitor was but a corpse. He did not believe Jiang An could resist the temptation of a seven-level Soul Altar.

Chapter 1029: Exposure of Identity!

"Quickly leave the Setting Sun Islands!"

Leader of the Black Barbarian Tribe, Ke Yu, saw Jiang An and the Black Voodoo Cult disciples charging and his expression changed.

Istan and Fiennes of the three ghoul races were bloodied and wounded by the two old dragons as their Soul Altars had been transformed into giant ghoul warriors. Standing on the giants' heads, Fiennes and Istan were dispirited as black energy dissipated from their eyes.

Those black wisps seemed to be their soul.

"Luz is coming!"

Istan of the Earth Ghoul Race saw a vast cloud of nether demonic energy coming and panicked.

Barett and Calvert held huge advantage over them. The reason they were still trying to hang on was because they knew first voodoo creature was a significant variable.

—They hoped the first voodoo creature could turn the tide of the battle.

Qin Lie sealed the first voodoo creature, the Black Voodoo Cult joined enemies' camp, and Luz was released.

This caused the fighting power of the two sides to become extremely unequal!

Istan realized they had already lost this battle.

Seeing Istan's expression change, Fiennes of the Blue Ghoul Race could guess his thoughts.

The two old ghouls exchanged a look, their bodies sinking and disappearing into the giant ghoul warriors.

The enormous ghoul warriors shrunk rapidly and returned to the

form of Soul Altars.

Having recovered their original appearance, they seemed extremely unremarkable compared the bodies of Barett and Calvert.

Barett did not react in time as the two ghoul Soul Altars flew towards the east.

On the eastern horizon. A group of Heaven Ghoul clansmen gathered. Big spatial cracks appeared.

The cracks continued to expand. They quickly formed a narrow spatial rift. Bhutto's figure silently appeared in that rift.

"Retreat to the chaotic streams of space!"

The three ghoul races' clansmen heard the call for retreat and cast their secret arts.

Like rays of light and darkness, the ghouls flew towards the spatial rift.

"Poof!"

Mangled limbs and bones fell from the sky, creating a bloody rain.

"The ghouls are crippling themselves to escape!" Barett shouted angrily.

At this time, Duan Qianjie who was fighting against a three-level Soul Altar eastern barbarian suddenly flashed, his eyes cold.

Duan Qianjie's shoulder-length silver hair suddenly danced. The bright silver strands of hair seemed to stab into space itself.

Everyone saw astounding light coming out of his hair.

A strange power rippled out of his body, causing the spatial cracks to stop expanding.

The spatial rift the experts of Heaven Ghoul Race had made started to heal as Duan Qianjie's domain spread.

Inside the spatial rift, Bhutto's face twisted as he seemed to howl wildly.

The Heaven Ghoul clansmen behind Bhutto started exploding.

The blood sprayed onto Bhutto, completely covering him. His eyes were filled with endless viciousness.

After being struck by the Heavenly Blood Divine Beam, his bloodline power was restrained, and he couldn’t utilize Heaven Ghoul Race’s latent abilities and racial traits.

The spatial rift which appeared was created by him using the bloodline power of ghouls behind him.

Duan Qianjie's ability to freeze space forced him to activate all the power in the bloodline, and caused the other clansmen to explode.

So many Heaven Ghoul clansmen dying made him fume with hatred towards Duan Qianjie. He made sure to imprint Duan Qianjie’s face into his soul.

"In the future, when I recover, I will slaughter all the living beings in the Land of Chaos! Not even animals will be spared!”

Inside the gradually healing spatial rift, Bhutto covered in blood gave off a ghastly curse.

All the martial practitioners who heard his shout felt chills. They looked towards the bloody shadow of Bhutto behind the spatial rift.

"Boom!"

Behind Bhutto, more Heaven Ghoul clansmen exploded into bloody bits, and seemed to strengthen his rage even further.

"Pfft!"

Duan Qianjie sprayed out a mouthful of blood, his silver hair suddenly turning white.

"Kill as many ghouls as possible!" Qin Lie shouted.

Suddenly, all the martial practitioners stopped their pursuit after the eastern barbarians and targeted the ghouls that were trying to leave using secret arts.

"Do you all you can to block that spatial rift! Do not let more clansmen of the three ghoul races escape again!" Xu Ran of Terminator Sect shouted.

"Spatial spirit artifacts! Who has spatial spirit artifacts?!" Jiang Zhuzhe shouted.

"Spatial spirit artifacts..." Qin Lie was shocked.

He suddenly thought of the Heavengold Mirror.

Within the chaotic streams of space, he had once wrecked havoc in the battle for the spatial passageway by using the Spirits of Void and Chaos.

Ji Qi had taken out the Heavengold Mirror and recovered order by smoothing the chaotic spatial laws of the place. He seemed to have created entirely new space around him.

The appearance of the Heavengold Mirror caused the Spirits of Void and Chaos to become unable to use the spatial whirlpools that had been present everywhere, and he had almost been seriously injured.

He had an unusually deep impression of the Heavengold Mirror.

At this time, seeing that Duan Qianjie was unable to overpower the many Heaven Ghoul clansmen working together, he knew that no one could reverse the situation.

"I hope this will be of use..."

He threw out the Heavengold Mirror.

A bright copper mirror flew towards the ghouls.

When the Heavengold Mirror appeared, if released mysterious

power capable of mending the spatial laws.

Even though the mirror was still far from the spatial rift, it started to tremble violently.

In a moment, Bhutto, covered in blood, suddenly exploded.

Everyone saw a remnant soul fly out of Bhutto's body and disappear.

"Great Sage!"

Inside and outside the spatial rift, Heaven Ghoul clansmen all let out pained wails.

At that moment, the spatial rift was forcibly healed.

Aside from Istan and Fiennes, no other ghoul races' clansmen managed to reach it.

Nearly three thousand ghouls, with their broken limbs and blood-covered bodies, stared in hopelessness at the space where a spatial rift should have been.

The martial practitioners of the major Silver rank forces surrounded the area.

The sound of spirit artifacts cutting through bone and the hair-raising screams of the ghoul races' clansmen spread from the area.

The human experts who hated the three ghoul races felt no pity. They killed all the remaining ghouls who had not fled into the chaotic streams of space.

The martial practitioners of the eastern barbarian tribes used this opportunity to flee like dogs towards the east.

Among them was one man, that looked like nothing like black barbarians, yet wore their robes.

"That thing... isn't that the Ji Family's Heavengold Mirror?" A short-bearded middle-aged martial practitioner's eyes flashed with strange light as he said in a low voice.

"It definitely is the Heavengold Mirror of Ji Qi!" the other person said certainly. "Only the Heavengold Mirror's presence can cause the space to recover its laws and heal a spatial rift like that one! The Heavengold Mirror has always been in Ji Qi's possession. And Ji Qi and the other Fragmentation Realm youths of the Gold rank forces in Central World all died in the chaotic streams of space!"

"All of them entered and searched for the secret realm of the God Race. None returned" The short-bearded middle-aged martial practitioner had a serious expression. "No one knows what happened in there. Even the ancient races seem to be cautious and confused. Ji Qi died there. His Heavengold Mirror must have been left there. For this Qin Lie to have it, he must have been there earlier!”

"He had originally been pulled into the chaotic streams of space by the Heaven Ghoul Race!" that person said in shock.

"He must have something to do with the deaths of Gold rank forces’ younger generation geniuses, even if he didn’t kill them himself!" the short-bearded martial practitioner said coldly.

"It must be like this!"

"I will immediately report this!"

"Has the God Race’s bloodline, he is also called Qin Lie, he must be... Qin Hao's son! The boy from three centuries ago!"

"We can return and report to Miss Han Qian."

"Yes."

They chatted as they fled in the chaos, soon disappearing without a trace.

The Silver rank forces were not in a hurry to chase after eastern barbarians and kept exterminating the ghoul races. They knew where the eastern barbarians lived after all.

They weren’t in a hurry to kill them either.

Qin Lie who had released the Heavengold Mirror felt reassured when he saw the spatial rift heal and the martial practitioners starting slaughtering the ghoul races' clansmen. He hurried to Duan Qianjie's side.

"Uncle Duan, are you alright?" he shouted from a distance.

Duan Qianjie's silver hair had turned gray-white in this short period of time.

Qin Lie came over and saw the hair which seemed to be rooted in space explode into dust.

The handsome Duan Qianjie suddenly seemed to age by decades.

"Minor matter, I just used too much energy. I need some time to recover." Duan Qianjie shook his head. His expression changed and he said, "What kind of spirit artifact is this copper mirror you used to heal space?"

"This is Heavengold Mirror." Qin Lie handed the copper mirror to Duan Qianjie.

Duan Qianjie held the Heavengold Mirror, his fingertip glittering with light as it moved across the mirror surface.

His eyes suddenly lit up. His shoulders shook as he shouted, "Could you lend this to me to study for a while?"

Qin Lie frowned slightly.

Duan Qianjie showed a disappointed expression. "You can say if it is not convenient."

When he saw Qin Lie for the first time, he taught the other the Limit Sublimation Art. While he was never truly kind to Qin Lie, he always appeared when Qin Lie was in danger.

When he gave the Limit Sublimation Art to Qin Lie, in his mind, he already didn't consider Qin Lie an outsider.

In contrast to his cold appearance, he had a warm heart. He was just not good at showing emotions.

He could see the Heavengold Mirror was an extraordinary spatial spirit artifact. It would be of great help to him in mastering the power of space. He knew the value of such an item so he only wanted to study it for a while.

He didn’t expect Qin Lie to be dissatisfied with his request. He was greatly disappointed and felt that the hopes he put on Qin Lie were laughable.

"Uncle Duan, do not misunderstand." At this time, Qin Lie grimaced. He did not go to take the Heavengold Mirror Duan Qianjie held towards him and explained sincerely, "The reason I am conflicted is not because I am reluctant, but... this is a stolen item. It is an artifact belonging to the Ji Family in Central World. I'm afraid this item will bring calamity to Uncle Duan."

"So that's how it is." Duan Qianjie's expression eased and he said, "Then I will do my best not to show this item."

"Alright." Qin Lie smiled, and said, "This item is actually completely useless to me. Since Uncle Duan likes it, I will give it to you."

Duan Qianjie stilled and then looked deeply at Qin Lie. He nodded and did not say anything else.

Chapter 1030: Hes Still Alive!

After the first voodoo creature was imprisoned, every last ghoul on the battlefield was slaughtered. The martial practitioners of the Silver rank forces then changed targets and began hunting down the fleeing eastern barbarians.

After the eastern barbarians retreated from the Setting Sun Islands, they spread out towards the east, not daring to stay even a second longer.

Led by Flaming Sun Island, the experts of the Land of Chaos departed from the Heavenly Slaughter Continent and moved towards the east where the eastern barbarians lived.

—This time, they would eliminate the eastern barbarians once and for all.

Seeing that the victor had been decided, Luz and other Dark Shadow clansmen joined Horned Demon clansmen and returned to the Nether Continent through Soul Summoning Island's teleportation formation.

The two old dragons Barett and Calvert also returned to Boluo Realm to prepare for the inevitable return of Lunar Temple and Sun palace.

Every Silver rank force in the Land of Chaos united as one and officially launched their invasion on the eastern barbarians' homeland.

Qin Lie didn't join the main force that was attacking the eastern barbarian tribes. Instead, he delegated the task to Li Mu and Lei Yan before returning to Soul Summoning Island sneakily on his own.

At the obsidian palace of Soul Summoning Island, a spatial entrance connecting to Boluo Realm was wide open.

It didn't take long for the Rank Nine Vermillion Bird Tong Yan to

pass through the spatial entrance.

Xu Ran and Tong Zhenzhen had kept Qin Lie company as they awaited Tong Yan together.

“Has Barett and Calvert killed the ghoul experts?” the Rank Nine Vermillion Bird asked carelessly upon arrival. “Has your situation stabilized already?”

“For now, I believe so,” Qin Lie said.

“Are Lunar Temple and Sun Palace really going to show up and rebuild the secret realm entrances to Boluo Realm in ten years?” Tong Yan asked again.

One of the reasons she came today was to personally confirm this information.

The second reason was to accompany Tong Zhenzhen to the Nether Continent through the spatial passageway of Soul Summoning Island.

Many Vermillion Birds had already gathered near Blue Flame Manor so they might take revenge on Blue Flame Manor and reclaim the Vermillion Bird Realm.

“Barring any surprises, yes, Lunar Temple and Sun Palace will reconnect with Boluo Realm in ten years,” Qin Lie said seriously. “Moreover, Lunar Temple and Sun Palace aren’t going to play games with you any longer. Their first goal upon arrival is to clear out all non-human living beings in Boluo Realm. From what I heard, Lunar Temple and Sun Palace had reached a tacit agreement to transform Boluo Realm into their private realm completely. They won’t allow any dissenting voices to appear any longer.”

“Ten years…” the Rank Nine Vermillion Bird said with a heavy heart.

When Qin Lie had destroyed Sun Palace and Lunar Temple’s secret realm entrances at Boluo Realm, they thought that the Ancient Beast Race, Black Jail Race, and Giant Race finally had

their chance to rise to power.

By trading with Flaming Sun Island, they were able to acquire many cultivation resources they were lacking and upgrade their overall strength swiftly as a result.

They had thought that they would be able to gather enough strength to fight Lunar Temple and Sun Palace head on a hundred years later.

They were full of confidence about their future.

But they never imagined that the one hundred years buffer they should have had was suddenly shortened to just ten years. They didn't think that Lunar Temple and Sun Palace's martial practitioners would be able to shorten their travel time by passing through Kunhuan Domain.

Ten years were as short as a blink of an eye. There was no way they could bring their strength to a whole new level in just ten years.

"...Ten years. There's not enough time. I doubt that we can gather enough strength to fight Lunar Temple and Sun Palace in just ten years' time," the Rank Nine Vermillion Bird said worriedly.

"If it really is impossible... should we return to Vermillion Bird Realm when the time comes?" Tong Zhenzhen asked.

The Rank Nine Vermillion Bird looked at her with eyes of fire. "The Vermillion Bird Realm is still in the hands of Blue Flame Manor. We must take it back first before we can return."

This was why she had hurried over. She wanted to help her former people take back the Vermillion Bird Realm and leave an escape route if all hope was lost.

If Lunar Temple and Sun Palace truly tried to slaughter every last foreign race that existed in Boluo Realm ten years later, she would be able to take the low rank Vermillion Birds who had joined her a

long time ago back to Vermillion Bird Realm.

“As long as the three great races of Nether Realm are able to injure Blue Flame Manor severely, they will not have the strength to assume control over Vermillion Bird Realm!” Tong Zhenzhen exclaimed.

The Rank Nine Vermillion Bird nodded before looking at Qin Lie. “Please send us to the Nether Continent.”

“Lord Tate!” Qin Lie exclaimed.

Standing near the White Bone Nether Spirit Altar, Tate of the Horned Demon Race activated the altar’s teleportation formation after hearing his signal.

A white, blurry light radiated from the teleportation formation like a water ripple.

Qin Lie wanted to enter the teleportation formation with the Rank Nine Vermillion Bird, but Tate stopped him.

“What is it?” Qin Lie frowned.

“You’re not allowed to go over,” Tate kept his head low and said with a helpless look on his face/ “It is an order of the Venerable One. For now, you are not to show yourself at the Nether Continent or reveal your face to anyone from the Central World.”

“I wish to speak with my grandfather,” Qin Lie exclaimed.

Tate shook his head. “The Venerable One said that the time isn’t right yet.”

“And when will that be?” Qin Lie said impatiently.

“This is something the Venerable One told me to pass to you.” Tate passed over a letter to Qin Lie before saying, “Although that friend of yours, Gao Yu isn’t a Nether Realm denizen, he is shockingly talented in cultivating the Nine Hell Evil Scripture. He gets along well with the queen because they know each other since their early days, and the Demon God body he brought over is

extremely useful to us. Now that Luz has returned, and the Vermillion Bird Race has decided to help us, we should be able to defeat the Blue Flame Manor. You don't have to worry too much."

Tate understood that Ling Yushi was the greatest source of Qin Lie's worry.

He believed that Qin Lie could hold onto his patience as long as he learned that Ling Yushi was fine and that the war situation on Nether Continent was improving.

"Please come with me." He invited the Rank Nine Vermillion Bird and Tong Zhenzhen to enter the teleportation formation.

Not long after, he vanished together with the husband and wife pair, and the Rank Nine Vermillion Bird.

The teleportation formation inside the White Bone Nether Spirit Altar slowly lost its glow and returned to normal.

Qin Lie tore open the letter right next to the White Bone Nether Spirit Altar and read it carefully.

"Lie'er, your identity has been exposed. The people of the Central World know that you're still alive."

"Right now, most of our family members are still hiding in other realms. The Central World is currently too powerful, so it is dangerous for you to expose yourself to them."

"The Land of Chaos is a special place. As long as you remain in the Land of Chaos, the martial practitioners of the Central World will not dare act against you openly.

"The reason I brought you to Scarlet Tide Continent back then was because Scarlet Tide Continent is part of the Land of Chaos.

"The forces of the Central World will not openly interfere with the Land of Chaos' business because they have an old oath to obey.

"For now, it is better if you stay in the Land of Chaos. Also... if possible, please make an alliance between the Qin Family and the

powerful races of Boluo Realm come true."

Qin Shan's had clear handwriting. He had made clear a few things to Qin Lie.

After reading through the letter several times and carving every word into his mind, Qin Lie burned the letter to dust.

"They have to obey an old oath, and not interfere with the Land of Chaos' business? But why must the Gold rank forces of the Central World obey some old oath?" Qin Lie was very puzzled.

He suddenly recalled that Xu Ran once told him about Ten Thousand Beast Mountain and Celestial Artifact Sect asking for help from the Central World when the ghoul races still ravaged the Land of Chaos.

Unfortunately, the Gold rank forces didn't send anyone to deal with the arrogant ghouls for some unknown reason.

It was almost as if there was an invisible barrier that was keeping the Land of Chaos and the Central World of Spirit Realm apart.

"I guess it's time to find out the truth behind all this," he mumbled to himself.

Right now, the leaders of all Silver rank forces were busy leading their men and eradicating the eastern barbarian tribes.

If he thought about it carefully, there should only be a few people who were old enough to know the details of this secret...

"Shen Kui! He must know the reason!" Qin Lie's eyes abruptly lit up.

After the battle at the Setting Sun Islands had ended, Shen Kui had taken a couple of people back to Terminator Sect while Lei Yan led the rest of the Terminator Sect on an attack against the eastern barbarians.

He was sure that Shen Kui was aware of the reason why the Gold rank forces of the Central World refrained from tainting the Land

of Chaos with their fingers.

And so he departed towards Terminator Sect from the Ruined Lands.

……

At Rock Calamity Domain, a subordinate domain of Ninth Heaven.

There were bodies littered every on the mountain peak of a dark red mountain. They obviously the bodies of a non-human race since they had sharp ears, green skin and thin bodies.

This race was known as the Green Spirit Race. It was the native race of Rock Calamity Domain. Green Spirit Race was just a small an unknown race in the vast galaxy.

The strange pavilions made of trees and vines were currently engulfed by huge flames.

A giant, luxurious-looking ship was suspended above the buildings. A banner slowly swayed to the wind.

Exquisite layers of space were sewn into the banner. Every space contained a unique scenery of its own.

It was Ninth Heaven's unique symbol.

On the ship, a beautiful, dignified and charming woman dressed in a long, blue dress was staring at the big fire beneath the ship quietly.

After thirty years had passed, she had slaughtered every last Green Spirit there was in Rock Calamity Domain.

As she watched the Green Spirit Race's holy ground being turned to dust, she knew that there wouldn't be a dissenting voice—specifically, one that was against her—in Rock Calamity Domain any longer.

Thanks to her ruthless methods, the chaos that had troubled Rock Calamity Domain had finally been buried along with the

Green Spirit Race.

The giant ship was completely loaded with countless precious spirit materials that the Green Spirit Race had excavated from the Rock Calamity Domain for tens of thousands of years. These spirit materials were exceptionally useful to the recovery of one's life force.

She knew that a sea of praises awaited her after she returned to Ninth Heaven. Her status in Ninth Heaven would solidify even further as a result.

An old man who expected great things from her had long since informed her that the spirit materials necessary to construct her Soul Altar had been prepared.

All she needed to do now was to return back to Ninth Heaven and construct the first level of her Soul Altar.

Everything was progressing in the most ideal way possible.

"Is there still no news from the chaotic streams of space? Why hasn't Little Lei returned yet?" She looked at the loyal servant beside her with wrinkled eyebrows. "The Gold rank forces had all sent their Fragmentation Realm elites into that place, hadn't they? Why is there no news even now?"

"We still have nothing, miss. The eight great forces are investigating this as well, but so far, no progress has been made," an old servant surnamed Han said bitterly.

"No matter how disappointing Little Lei is, he is still my little brother. If he hadn't lured that trash from the Qin Family into my bedroom, I would never have won the good graces of Ninth Heaven and proved myself to those old bastards. The Han Family wouldn't be as important as it is now," she said indifferently.

The old servant nodded slightly.

"Miss Han, the people you sent to the Land of Chaos had sent a message back to us." Suddenly, a Ninth Heaven martial

practitioner rushed in and passed her a sound transmission stone.

When she accepted the sound transmission stone and extracted the message inside it, a shudder abruptly coursed through her elegant figure.

“What’s wrong?” The old servant looked surprised. “Miss, what is it that has surprised you so? I’ve served you for many years, but I rarely see you lose your cool like this.”

“That trash is still alive!”

Chapter 1031: Secrets

“Who? Who’s still alive?” The old servant subconsciously asked again.

“Who else?” Han Qian sneered as disgust filled her expression. “Of course it’s that Young Master Qin with the God Race’s bloodline!”

“Ah!” The old servant paled as he exclaimed in shock, “How, how is that possible?!”

“This is strange news to me too.” Han Qian frowned slightly and said in puzzlement, “I remember clearly that I’ve taken his life. His True Soul should’ve completely dissipated before Qin Shan came to us. So, how could he have come back to life?”

“Are we absolutely sure it’s him?” the old servant asked again.

“There should be no mistake. He’s called Qin Lie, and he possesses the God Race’s bloodline too.” Irritation suddenly plagued Han Qian. “Furthermore, Ji Qi’s Heavengold Mirror is in his possession!”

“Did he go to the chaotic streams of space too?” The old servant looked astonished.

“He does have the God Race’s bloodline, so it’s not really surprising that he found that place. That’s nothing surprising.” Han Qian’s lips curled as she said in a cold tone, “It seems that his bloodline has finally awakened and he has reached the Fragmentation Realm after three hundred years.”

“What should we do?” the old servant said in panic and worry. “Although the Qin Family suffered a terrible blow three hundred years ago, everyone knows how extraordinary Qin Shan is in the art of artifact forging and how wealthy the Qin Family was, not to mention that they still possess formidable strength. Back then, the reason the Qin Family hadn’t fought us to the death was because

they knew that they couldn't fight all six Gold rank forces by themselves. Moreover, Qin Hao's Soul Altar was shattered during the fight. That was the ultimate reason they evacuated from the Central World and hid in those unknown realms."

"Everyone knows how scary Qin Hao is. He was able to escape all of us even after his Soul Altar had exploded."

"Three hundred years had passed. Qin Hao should've recovered his Soul Altar already."

"After so many years of rest and recuperation, the Qin Family might have regained their full strength."

"If the Qin Family returns to take revenge, Miss and the Han Family... will certainly become their highest priority target."

"What should we do?"

The old servant looked absolutely terrified when he mentioned the Qin Family. It was as if a calamity was about to befall them.

He held deep rooted fear towards the Qin Family.

"Back then, the six great forces had successfully exiled the Qin Family from the Central World. Even if they did recover their strength after three hundred years, they are still no match for the six great forces!" Han Qian's eyes chilled a little as she sneered. "As for that trash, I can always kill him again just as I've killed him three hundred years ago! If he truly still lives in this world, then I will end his life once more!"

Then old servant stared at her in astonishment.

"I will personally head to the Land of Chaos after we've returned to the Central World. His elimination takes priority over other things," Han Qian said calmly.

"You absolutely mustn't!" The old servant hurriedly stopped her. "The Land of Chaos is a special place. All Gold rank forces of the Central World are strictly forbidden from setting foot in that land.

We may be able to influence the situation over there from behind the scenes, but the elderly experts will probably reprimand us harshly if we appear openly in the Land of Chaos!”

“Why’s that?” Han Qian frowned.

She was aware of the rule that was obeyed by all eight Gold rank forces of the Central World. No one had ever expanded their influence into the Land of Chaos.

It was because the leaders of the eight great forces kept a tight rein over their subordinates and stopped them from putting their fingers in the Land of Chaos.

She once inquired about the exact reason from the elders of Ninth Heaven, but the matter seemed to be a subject of great taboo, and they weren’t willing to talk to her about it.

“I don’t know. The Han Family wasn’t an important family back then, so of course we weren’t qualified to learn such secrets.” The old servant shook his head.

“Then why is that trash able to go to the Land of Chaos? Why is he allowed to cause so much turmoil over there?” Han Qian asked again.

“I only know that the Qin Family had purposely stopped the martial practitioners of all forces from entering the Land of Chaos before they evacuated from the Central World.” The old servant looked very puzzled as well.

“You’re saying that the leaders of the Qin Family aren’t restricted by this rule?” Han Qian stared at him blankly.

“That is what I heard.” The old servant nodded.

“The first generation leader, Qin Shan and the second generation leader, Qin Hao of the Qin Family were unrivalled heroes of their generation, so I can accept that they had the right to go to the Land of Chaos. But right now that trash is the one over there. You’re not telling me that the Qin Family treats him as their third generation

leader, are you? What an absolute joke this is!" Han Qian's eyes were full of disdain.

"Who knows?" The old servant was just as puzzled as she was.

"Get everything ready as soon as possible. I'm going to meet those old bastards at Ninth Heaven and see what their stance is knowing that Qin Lie is still alive," Han Qian instructed.

"Alright."

……

At the Terminator Sect.

After Shen Yue had taken Qin Lie to Shen Kui, he immediately asked to know about the reason the Central World kept away from the Land of Chaos.

"Elder Shen, you are a senior in Terminator Sect, and you are very familiar with the past news of the the Land of Chaos. Can you tell me why the Central World has no influence in the Land of Chaos?"

"Little Yue, please leave us," Shen Kui didn't answer him immediately. Instead, he waved for Shen Yue to leave.

"Grandfather, you… can't even let me know?" Shen Yue looked astonished.

Shen Kui nodded. "Only the leader of a force has the right to know this."

The color of astonishment in Qin Lie's eyes deepened even further when heard this.

"Alright." Left with no choice, Shen Yue left the room so that Qin Lie and Shen Kui could speak privately.

"Come with me to the private room."

After Shen Yue had left, Shen Kui stood up and led Qin Lie into a stone chamber nearly a hundred meters underground.

The stone walls of this chamber were clearly covered in rippling energy barriers. After Qin Lie walked into the stone chamber and tried to set loose his soul consciousness, he discovered that his thoughts couldn't pass through the barrier at all.

"This room isolates all sound and soul perception. Not even a Void Realm expert will be able to infiltrate this place with their soul."

"Is such caution really necessary?" Qin Lie exclaimed.

Shen Kui sighed quietly. "It is a matter of great importance. If we are so lax that the news is spread, a malicious person may use it to their own benefit and bring a calamity upon us all."

"Calamity? What calamity?" Qin Lie smiled and paid his words no mind. "It can't be worse than the time the three ghoul races nearly tore the Land of Chaos apart, can it?"

To his surprise, Shen Kui actually nodded in response. "Yes, it is far worse than that!"

Qin Lie withdrew his smile completely and sat up straight. He asked seriously, "What in Spirit Realm is it?"

Shen Kui suddenly fell silent. He seemed to be choosing his words carefully and pondering how best to explain everything to Qin Lie.

The young man waited anxiously for his answer.

A very, very long time later, Shen Kui sucked in a deep breath before saying, "Truth be told... I don't know all that much. Everything I know comes from the previous sect master of the Terminator Sect. He knew that he might die in the process of ascending to the Void Realm, so he told me this news so I may pass it down to Nan Zhengtian or Xu Ran. Of course, everyone who ultimately becomes the next sect master of Terminator Sect has the right to learn this too."

"You mean only the sect master of Terminator Sect has the right to know this?" Qin Lie exclaimed in astonishment.

Shen Kui nodded yet again. “That’s right. Still... Xu Ran have travelled to many places, and it seems that he has learned about this secret through other means.”

“Please tell me everything you know, Elder Shen!” Qin Lie said seriously.

“Can you answer me a question first?” Shen Kui suddenly asked.

“Please ask!”

“Not long ago, there was a ball of souls hanging above Flaming Sun Island. Did it belong to the Soul Progenitor? Also, did the Soul Progenitor’s remains explode to bits?”

“Yes.”

“Naji’s Dark Soul Beast possessed many subsouls. Did they merge with the Soul Progenitor’s soul sphere?”

“That’s right.”

“Where did the ball of soul go in the end?”

“I have sealed it away with a spirit artifact.”

Qin Lie didn’t hide anything and told Shen Kui everything he knew. However, his puzzlement also grew during the process.

He didn’t know why Shen Kui was suddenly so interested in this matter.

“Did Hester tell you that the Dark Soul Beast, Soul Devouring Beast, and Blood Soul Beast were causing havoc before the God Race arrived in Spirit Realm? Did he tell you that the Soul Progenitor had slowly gained a sizable amount of prestige among the human race around that period?” Shen Kui asked.

“He did!” Qin Lie nodded strongly.

“How much do you know?” Shen Kui asked again.

“After I’d discussed about this with Hester, I learned through other means that the Soul Devouring Beast of Nether Realm, the

Dark Soul Beast of Asura Realm, and the Blood Soul Beast of the Ancient Beast Race all possessed a subsoul ability. These three strange beasts differed in appearances, but their abilities were extremely similar to each other!" Qin Lie said seriously, "It is said... that the Soul Progenitor's soul secret arts were extremely similar to the three strange beasts as well. Hester's ancestor once served the God Race, and it was they who told him that the three strange beasts and the Soul Progenitor might belong to a completely different race—the Soul Race!"

"You even know about the Soul Race?" Shen Kui exclaimed. "Hester shouldn't know this name!"

"I had learned it from somewhere else," Qin Lie explained.

Shen Kui shot him a strange glance before he nodded. "It seems that you've done some investigation of your own. It is true. The Soul Progenitor, the Dark Soul Beast, the Blood Soul Beast and the Soul Devouring Beast were in fact all of the Soul Race."

"How are they connected to the Land of Chaos then?" Qin Lie asked curiously.

"They had come from a mysterious place right beneath our feet." Shen Kui smiled bitterly.

Qin Lie's expression changed as he let out an involuntary yell. "Right beneath our feet?!"

"To be more specific, the Soul Race came from an abyss channel deep under the sea of the Land of Chaos." Shen Kui inhaled deeply before continuing, "Before the God Race had arrived at Spirit Realm, the Soul Progenitor, Blood Progenitor, Voodoo Progenitor, Corpse Progenitor, and the Curse Progenitor had used their vast power to connect many islands and transform them into the Heavenly Slaughter Continent, Heavenly Silence Continent, Heavenly Calamity Continent, Heavenly Wither Continent, and Heavenly Fissure Continent."

“The five progenitors are responsible for creating one continent each. At the bottom of the five continents, they had constructed a mysterious ancient formation that is made of many layers of restrictions. The five continents are the cores of the formation, and the purpose of the formation is to suppress the abyss channel and prevent more Soul Race members from coming into our world.”

“The Blood Progenitor’s inheritance, Black Voodoo Cult’s inheritance, and Miao Fengtian’s corpse inheritance were left behind during that time.”

“Heavenly Calamity Continent was created by the Blood Progenitor himself. He was also responsible for constructing the ancient formation under his continent. Heavenly Slaughter Continent was created in the same way by the Voodoo Progenitor.”

“The remaining three continents are the same.”

Chapter 1032: The Abyss Channel at the Bottom of the Sea

"How is that possible? Isn't the Soul Progenitor a member of the Soul Race? Why did he betray them and help the human race instead?" Qin Lie looked to be in disbelief.

Shen Kui shook his head in equal puzzlement. "He is a member of the Soul Race, but for some reason he tried very hard to prevent more of his clansmen from entering Spirit Realm."

"He was the one who informed the other four progenitors about the abyss channel at the bottom of the sea of the Land of Chaos. He was also the one who informed us about the Dark Soul Beast, Blood Soul Beast, and Soul Devouring Beast's origin."

"In fact, he was the one who urged the progenitors to create the five continents and suppress the abyss channel."

"The reason the human race still thought of him as the Soul Progenitor is because he once contributed to the stability and rise of the human race."

"Why else would the leaders of the Gold rank forces at the Central World treat him as a progenitor when they knew his true identity?"

Qin Lie fell silent.

A while later, he asked again, "So... you're saying that the five continents of the Land of Chaos are actually creations of the progenitors? They gathered surrounding islands and joined them into larger continents because they wanted to suppress the abyss channel at the bottom of the sea?"

"That is what I heard." Shen Kui nodded. "If I'm not mistaken, I heard that the five progenitors once requested the people in charge of the Gold rank forces at the Central World to swear an oath never to dip their fingers in the Land of Chaos or damage the five

continents.”

“If a Void Realm or Genesis Realm expert of a Gold rank force operated in the Land of Chaos, the fight that ensues could threaten to break the ancient formation beneath the five continents apart. The abyss channel would open up again once the formation ceases to function.”

“This may attract the Soul Race’s attention and cause them to send more people into Spirit Realm to hurt us.”

Shen Kui looked absolutely serious when he said this, “According to the Soul Progenitor, the Soul Race is as famous as the God Race in the vast galaxy. If more Soul Race members were to arrive at Spirit Realm through the abyss channel, many lives would be lost. Countless races and life forms would be converted into their puppets and avatars.”

“The entire Spirit Realm may succumb to the Soul Race if they arrive in force. Compared to them, the three ghoul races are nothing.”

Shen Kui sighed before continuing, “Unfortunately, the God Race showed up from outer space not long after the Five Progenitors had sealed up the abyss channel. The Soul Progenitor and the three great beasts were identified by the God Race, and they were ultimately hunted down and killed.”

“Ten thousand years after that, the God Race dominated Spirit Realm and ruled over our land.”

“In the end… Spirit Realm still succumbed to another race.”

Shen Kui lamented with a bowed head. He looked helpless.

“Where did you get this from?” Qin Lie asked curiously.

Shen Kui looked up and stared at him. A flash passed through his eyes when he said suddenly, “The story comes from the old family leader of the Qin Family.”

Qin Lie shook slightly in response.

“The old family leader of the Qin Family once came to the Land of Chaos and informed the old leaders.” Shen Kui smiled. “When he came to the Terminator Sect to inform our former sect master about this, he happened to see Nan Zhengtian cultivating so hard that he forgot himself. At the time, Nan Zhengtian’s talent was extremely average compared to the new disciples of Terminator Sect such as the extraordinarily talented Xu Ran. You can say that gap was like a firefly and the moon; no one believed that Nan Zhengtian would become the sect master of Terminator Sect one day.”

After a pause, Shen Kui added, “Even I never gave Nan Zhengtian a second glance.”

“After the old family leader of the Qin Family arrived and spoke about the matter with the former sect master of Terminator Sect, he happened upon a cultivating Nan Zhengtian as he was planning to leave. So… he decided to stay behind for a little while longer.”

“Not long after, Nan Zhengtian slowly rose in power and cultivated faster than all the geniuses who were thought to be superior.”

“Finally, Nan Zhentian replaced Xu Ran and became the current sect master of the Terminator Sect.”

Qin Lie looked surprised.

It was obvious that Shen Kui knew of his identity already. So, he decided to be frank with the old man and admitted, “Qin Shan is my grandfather.”

Shen Kui nodded smilingly. “I knew it since a while ago. The reason Xu Ran and Tong Zhenzhen knew of your identity is because I told them.”

“So, the Gold rank forces of the Central World swore never to dip their fingers into the Land of Chaos because they were afraid that

the formation that suppresses the abyss channel at the bottom of the five continents would malfunction and cause new Souls to enter our world, is that it?" Qin Lie muttered.

"That is what I know, at least. If there are any other secrets... you'll have to ask your grandfather himself." Shen Kui smiled wryly.

"Thank you for telling me all this, Elder Shen." Qin Lie bowed respectfully towards Shen Kui.

Shen Kui waved his hands. "I thought you already knew about this, honestly. To think that you, a Qin Family member, was actually unaware of this secret. How strange."

Qin Lie wasn't willing to speak of the time he "died" three hundred years ago, so he bid Shen Kui goodbye after chatting with him for a little while longer.

When he stepped into the teleportation formation of Terminator Sect, he noticed a trace of resentment in Shen Yue's eyes.

He could only pretend that he hadn't noticed.

"What did you tell him, grandfather?" Shen Yue shot Shen Kui a glare after sending Qin Lie away and returning to her grandfather. "What's so mysterious that you have to hide it even from me?"

"Sorry. If it wasn't because the former sect master couldn't be sure who's the one between Nan Zhengtian or Xu Ran that would succeed him as the next sect master, even I... shouldn't have learned about this," Shen Kui answered her in a helpless tone.

When Qin Shan showed up to inform the leaders of the great Silver rank forces about this, it was also to warn them never to damage the internal structure of the five continents no matter how bad their wars had devolved.

If they didn't listen, the Qin Family would punish all disobeyers strictly.

Moreover, Qin Shan also informed that the Gold rank forces of the Central World would never interfere with their business or dip their fingers into the Land of Chaos.

The leaders of the nine great Silver rank forces had restricted their disciples firmly since then. Every time they warred against one another, they made sure that the battlefield was set at the sky or the deep sea.

They didn't even dare to damage Blood Cloud Mountain Range too much when they worked together to take out Blood Fiend Sect back then.

The leaders of the Silver rank forces had always abided to that invisible rule. They never damaged the continents beneath them.

"Lass, the fact that you haven't tied any knots with Qin Lie may not necessarily be a bad thing." Shen Kui sighed quietly. "He is destined to be a passing traveller in the Land of Chaos and nothing more. His future is also full of uncertainty. You may not necessarily be happy if you came to be with him."

"I, I never thought about it," Shen Yue said quietly.

Shen Kui shook his head and stopped talking.

……

Plagued by many thoughts, Qin Lie went straight to Soul Summoning Island instead of returning to Flaming Sun Island.

"The five progenitors had gathered the surrounding islands and filled the sea to create five continents. Then, they assembled a mysterious formation that can suppress the abyss channel and prevent the Soul Race from ascending to Spirit Realm. The Soul Race is so powerful that they are equal in strength to the God Race."

"The God Race seems to be stirring and making preparations to return to Spirit Realm. The Soul Race also seems to be waiting for an opportunity to reap the fertile lands of Spirit Realm. Besides

that, the shadow beings are slowly approaching our way."

"What would Spirit Realm turn into in the future?"

"Where should I go from hereon?"

Qin Lie felt a little lost as he hovered above Soul Summoning Island. The future looked uncertain, and there were far too many unknown dangers to account for.

"Rrrrrmmb!"

Suddenly, a resounding boom came from deep within the Ruined Lands.

Qin Lie subconsciously looked towards the distance.

"Swoosh!"

A gray light suddenly flashed past his vision. The Curse Progenitor's remains flew out of his glabella, headed straight towards the origin of the explosion.

Qin Lie was caught off guard by this.

"The explosion came from Seine's island!" La Pu abruptly appeared. "He was probably constructing the fourth level of his Soul Altar and ascending to the Void Realm!"

"Seine?" It took a second before Qin Lie realized who he was speaking of. He exclaimed, "You mean Seine, the strongest of the seven hidden experts of the Land of Chaos?"

"Who else could it be?" La Pu said solemnly.

"Why did the Curse Progenitor's remains fly out then?" Qin Lie asked in puzzlement.

"What?" La Pu didn't understand what he meant.

"The Curse Progenitor I acquired from the chaotic streams of space had suddenly flown out on its own towards the island where Seine is cultivating," Qin Lie explained.

"Ah! Why is this happening?" La Pu also exclaimed.

Qin Lie frowned. “We should head there and check things out, no matter what happened.”

“You’re right!” La Pu nodded.

And so, the duo flew away from Soul Summoning Island, met up with the nearby Forefather Dark Wind and headed straight for Seine’s island.

Along the way, they saw many evil spirits and foreign beings gathering towards Seine’s cultivation place, alerted by the explosion.

Chapter 1033: The Cursed Lands

At the Ruined Lands, many foreign races and evil spirits rushed out from all sorts of islands.

Qin Lie, La Pu and Forefather Dark Wind were also rushing towards Seine's cultivation ground in astonishment.

Seine was the strongest cultivator out of the seven hidden experts of the Land of Chaos. He once challenged Nan Zhengtian and lost the fight, but he was able to retreat safely from the battle. For many years, he had set himself up in the Ruined Lands and caused many great forces to think twice before setting foot in the Ruined Lands.

This man was once known as the number one evil spirit of the Land of Chaos. He was cruel and bloodthirsty, and many foreign races didn't dare to provoke him.

Qin Lie had slowly gained in status in the Ruined Lands over time, but he has never met Seine.

That was why he was rather curious about Seine.

For many years, Seine had secluded himself in the Ruined Lands in order to construct the fourth level of his Soul Altar. Since the astounding explosion had come from where Seine was cultivating, it was only natural that it attracted everyone's attention.

However, the thing that puzzled Qin Lie right now was the Curse Progenitor flying out on his own towards Seine's location.

He tried to sense the Curse Progenitor with his soul consciousness while he was flying towards Seine's location. As he had expected, he was able to sense the Curse Progenitor through a strange connection.

He immediately noticed that the Curse Progenitor's remains had also been tempered by the Soul Suppressing Orb. Its body and Soul Altar must have been covered in all kinds of strange ancient spirit

diagrams.

As the owner of the Soul Suppressing Orb, he could easily detect the Curse Progenitor's location.

A few minutes later.

Qin Lie, La Pu and Forefather Dark Wind stopped near the island Seine was cultivating on.

Many evil spirits and foreign races that came from all directions also came to a stop and hovered nearby the island. No one dared to enter the island's airspace though.

"Seine is the strongest expert in the Ruined Lands. The island he cultivates in... is the Ruined Lands' largest forbidden ground," Forefather Dark Wind explained casually. "The evil spirits and foreign races operating here all obey the rules of the Ruined Lands and never enter into his territory—unless they are confident that they can beat him."

"Nan Zhengtian may be the only person in the entire Land of Chaos who is confident he can beat Seine," La Pu echoed.

Astonishment colored Qin Lie's eyes.

He could sense the Curse Progenitor flying deep inside a blue mist right above Seine's island.

"There's something above Blue Nightmare Island!"

"It looks like a person!"

"There is something going on behind the fog!"

Suddenly, the evil spirits and foreign beings gathered around Seine's island exclaimed in unison.

Some of these people were Soul Altar experts. They all noticed the Curse Progenitor's blurry figure deep inside the blue fog.

"Are these the Curse Progenitor's remains?" La Pu asked in a low voice.

Qin Lie nodded in puzzlement himself. “Yes.”

“Why has it appeared above Blue Nightmare Island?” La Pu couldn’t figure out the reason.

“I don’t know myself,” Qin Lie said.

“Someone dares to enter Blue Nightmare Island’s airspace? Isn’t he afraid that Seine will retaliate with bloody murder? Every single person who has dared to act impudently on Blue Nightmare Island had been ground to dust by Seine.”

“What a bold fellow!”

“I think it’s because Seine is currently constructing his Soul Altar. That’s why they dared to act so impudently and take advantage of him.”

The evil spirits gathered around the island chatted among themselves.

“Rrrrmmb!”

A terrific rumble came from the underground of Blue Nightmare Island. Deep ravines rent apart the land of the island as the explosions ensued.

Wisps of thick dark blue fog arose from the ravines. They gradually enveloped the entire Blue Nightmare Island.

It wasn’t long before no one around the island could see what was going on inside.

Several evil spirits and foreign races’ clansmen tried to check what was going on inside by setting loose their soul consciousness.

However, they all let out exclamations of surprise before they withdrew their soul consciousness in panic. A lot of them look both afraid and shocked.

Beside QIn Lie, Forefather Dark Wind shuddered a little before letting out a dull groan. “I almost couldn’t withdraw the wisp of soul consciousness I extended into Blue Nightmare Island. It’s

almost as if I was stuck inside a swamp. You must be careful!”

He warned La Pu and Qin Lie.

La Pu chuckled. “I don’t need to probe it with my soul.”

The third eye at his glabella opened to shoot a jade green light towards Blue Nightmare Island. It didn’t look like he was affected by the fog barrier.

“Qin Lie! A uncountable number of bizarre curse runes have appeared in the fog around the Curse Progenitor!” La Pu exclaimed. “The Curse Progenitor… isn’t the one who produced them.”

“I can see it,” Qin Lie said seriously.

He had activated his bloodline power in secret and caused his eyes to turn dark red in color. For some reason, the dark blue fog covering the entirety of Blue Nightmare Island didn’t affect his vision in the slightest.

He could see hundred millions of bizarre curse runes growing clearer and clearer over time.

These curse runes had appeared inside the thick fog out of nowhere. It was as if they were part of the Land of Chaos’ world spirit energy from the beginning.

When he concentrated, he discovered that the curse runes weren’t completely frozen.

On the contrary, they seemed to be orbiting in a pattern that he couldn’t understand. It was as if they were about to join together to form one mysterious, secret curse.

While the curse runes were swimming, the laws of the world surrounding Blue Nightmare Island changed before anyone realized it.

Qin Lie was certain that the absolute law of the world would be rewritten and transformed into something unbelievable once the

secret curse had manifested in full.

“Qin Lie! Even if the fog barrier didn’t exist, the curse runes on Blue Nightmare Island should still be invisible to most others!” La Pu inhaled deeply as seriousness colored his expression. “I have eight eyes on my body, but my third eye is the only eye that can see those curse runes! I believe that these curse runes are the soul tendrils of resentful souls extracted and joined together to form a secret art I cannot understand! Blue Nightmare Island, Blue Nightmare Island... the word ‘Nightmare’ here is referring to the resentful souls!”

Qin Lie looked astonished. “Then how am I able to see them?”

“Your God Race bloodline is very unusual,” La Pu said solemnly.

While they were conversing with each other, a shrill howl suddenly came from the fresh ravines of Blue Nightmare Island.

The howl was filled with infinite hatred and violence. It was as if an inhuman demon was about to break free from its confinement.

“Seine’s howling!” La Pu’s expression changed yet again.

“Seine is at the bottom of Blue Nightmare Island?” Qin Lie looked astonished.

“He must be cultivating there right now!” La Pu answered.

Qin Lie was just about to say something when he noticed that the innumerable curse runes above Blue Nightmare Island suddenly joining together to form a mysterious, secret curse.

The overall shape of the secret curse was similar to a middle grade ancient spirit diagram he knew. That ancient spirit diagram was called “Realm Restriction.”.

Realm Restriction was normally used together with Spirit Sealing. Once a spirit was sealed with Spirit Sealing, the use of Realm Restriction could prevent the spirit from ever growing stronger or breaking through its existing realm.

Through this method, one could ground the willpower of the spirit bit by bit until it ultimately submitted to its captor in despair.

Right now, the secret curse of Blue Nightmare Island looked extremely similar to Realm Restriction.

While Qin Lie was making the connection in his mind, the law of the world around Blue Nightmare Island changed quietly.

An invisible power that was capable of restricting one's power abruptly descended across Blue Nightmare Island. Everyone here suddenly felt like they could never advance into the next realm ever again.

The middle stage Fragmentation Realm Qin Lie felt like he could never ascend to the late stage of the Fragmentation Realm.

La Pu also felt like he could never manifest his ninth eye.

Forefather Dark Wind and many other evil spirits and foreign beings felt the same thing as well.

Despair and fear colored many people's faces.

"No!" It was at this moment Seine's voice suddenly came from the underground of Blue Nightmare Island. "This is the second time! Damnable heavens, what kind of sin have the denizens of the Land of Chaos committed to make you curse us so?! I won't acknowledge this! I will never give up!"

Qin Lie shuddered greatly the moment he heard this.

"No Gold rank force of the Central World was allowed to step foot in this place where the abyss channel at the bottom of the sea exists. No Void Realm or Genesis Realm experts are allowed to appear or fight in the Land of Chaos. The Five Progenitors had worked together to suppress the abyss channel. The secret curse of the Curse Progenitor..."

As the stream of thoughts passed through his mind, Qin Lie

suddenly realized something.

“The Land of Chaos is also a cursed land! Whenever the living beings of the Land of Chaos tries to ascend to the Void Realm, the curse would befall on them! No wonder the Silver rank forces’ experts of this place were never able to ascend to the Void Realm. No wonder the nine great Silver rank forces can never improve further and evolve into a Gold rank force!”

The Curse Progenitor must have cast a terrifying secret curse similar to Realm Restriction on the Land of Chaos to ensure its prolonged stability!”

“As long as a cultivator lives in the Land of Chaos, they will always be rebuffed by the secret curse whenever they try to ascend to the Void Realm!”

“Only by leaving the Land of Chaos would they be able to avoid its curse!”

Qin Lie’s eyes abruptly lit up.

Chapter 1034: The Impossible Forbidden Curse

At Blue Nightmare Island, an invisible power of restriction intimidated all living beings within range.

The humans weren't the only ones who were terrified by the power. The foreign races were just as shaken.

It was obvious that the mysterious secret curse that damaged the laws of the world worked on all living beings.

It was a fact that no living being in the Land of Chaos was able to progress beyond the late stage of the Imperishable Realm.

Bhutto, Istan, and Fiennes were Void Realm experts in the past, so they weren't subject to this restriction.

But everyone else who wasn't already at that power level such as the Dragonman Race, Lizard Race, Birdman Race, Gray Wing Race, and other smaller races wouldn't be able to break through that limit and ascend to the Void Realm.

"A Void Realm living being may be able to affect the great formation that is suppressing the abyss channel and shatter the seals and barriers beneath the five continents."

"That was why the Curse Progenitor had laid a curse on the Land of Chaos."

"All living beings who are close to ascending would be obstructed by the secret curse. All of their efforts would become wasted due to the changes of the laws of the world."

"That has to be the case!"

Qin Lie thought to himself.

"I won't admit defeat! I will break through this limit!"

Seine howled courageously from the bottom of Blue Nightmare

Island. He seemed to be intent on going against the heavens and ascend to the Void Realm while still being restricted the secret curse.

“The heavens aren’t the ones who have rewritten the laws of the world. It was the Curse Progenitor.” Qin Lie inhaled deeply before he glared at the Curse Progenitor’s remains. Many thoughts flashed through his mind.

The strange secret curse that was made of countless soul tendrils of resentful souls could only be seen by him and La Pu.

Everyone else couldn’t detect the truth even if they tried to probe their surroundings with their soul consciousness.

After Seine’s howl, the blue fog that surrounded Blue Nightmare Island suddenly thinned.

Deep blue light suddenly shone from the ravines and enveloped Blue Nightmare Island in beautiful colors.

Many lanky soul figures could be seen making tearing gestures inside the blue light.

The thick fog barrier was shredded into pieces as a result.

However, the bizarre scene only lasted for an instant. The mysterious power of restriction that enveloped the entire Blue Nightmare Island suddenly grew even stronger than before.

It was as if an invisible divine hand was pressed heavily onto Blue Nightmare Island.

“Booom!”

Blue Nightmare Island shuddered greatly, and Seine at the bottom of the island seemed to have suffered a terrible blow.

“No! I will not give up! Damnable heavens, I will make a third attempt to reach the Void Realm, unless you kill me!” Seine howled.

The evil spirits and foreign races around Blue Nightmare Island

couldn’t see what was going on inside the island, but they could hear Seine’s unresigned howls.

Their eyes all turned incredibly serious.

“An unknown power has rewritten the laws of the world and prevented Seine from breaking through naturally. Where in Spirit Realm did this power come from?”

The evil spirits and foreign races examined their surroundings and looked at the people around them with darkened looks on their faces.

“There was a blurry figure at Blue Nightmare Island just now!” someone reminded.

The moment the person said this, the rest of the evil spirits and foreign beings suddenly to realization and nodded in response.

“You absolutely must be careful when you reclaim the Curse Progenitor’s remains later. If Seine misunderstood that you were the one who’s preventing him from ascending, he would probably hunt you till the ends of Spirit Realm,” La Pu hurriedly reminded.

Qin Lie’s expression also changed slightly.

It was at this moment Qin Lie noticed that the Curse Progenitor’s remains were hovering right at the center of the fog of secret curse.

Countless strange curse runes joined in formation that looked like the Realm Restriction ancient spirit diagram and surrounded the Curse Progenitor.

“Crack!”

An extremely loud crack resounded from beneath Blue Nightmare Island. Seine’s bloodcurdling scream cut through the air right after.

The lanky soul figures inside the dark blue light all suddenly vanished.

Seine’s powerful aura swiftly decayed after that.

Everyone knew that Seine’s attempt to ascend to the Void Realm had failed completely.

That loud crack was the sound of his four-level Soul Altar disintegrating into nothingness…

“Failed, he must have failed.”

“That’s the sound of his four-level Soul Altar breaking.”

“I think this is the second time he had failed."

Everyone was discussing this among themselves.

Suddenly, Qin Lie noticed that the curse runes surrounding the Curse Progenitor were being absorbed into the body.

The thick blue fog that surrounded Blue Nightmare Island was dissipating at an astonishing rate.

At the same time, the invisible power that intimidated every living being here vanished in an instant.

In just a dozen or so seconds, the curse runes were completely absorbed by the Corpse Progenitor.

Once the curse runes were gone, the Corpse Progenitor’s body flew away from Blue Nightmare Island and headed straight for Qin Lie’s glabella.

“Don’t!” La Pu exclaimed.

Qin Lie also tried to stop the Curse Progenitor with his mind.

Unfortunately, the Curse Progenitor’s body didn’t heed his mental commands at all. It suddenly turned into a stream of curse runes and entered his glabella just as it was a hundred or so meters away from him.

Since the thick fog had disappeared, everyone had regained clear vision of their surroundings. They immediately concentrated their gazes onto Qin Lie.

The young man instantly fell under the limelight.

“He… he’s the island master of Flaming Sun Island!”

“Qin Lie!”

“It was him!”

The evil spirits and foreign beings quickly identified Qin Lie. They all wore strange looks on their faces.

“It’s a misunderstanding, it’s all just a misunderstanding. Please don’t overthink this.” La Pu hurriedly tried to explain.

He noticed that many evil spirits and foreign races were shooting him very unfriendly looks.

“To think that he’s the one who stopped Seine from ascending both times!” an old man of the Gray Wing Race exclaimed sinisterly.

“It seems that Flaming Sun Island doesn’t just want to take over the other continents. They’re planning to rule even the Ruined Lands,” fishmen warriors also echoed his sentiment.

“Flaming Sun Island may be planning to rule every inch of the Land of Chaos!”

“Flaming Sun Island is probably afraid that Seine’s breakthrough would affect their grand plans. That’s why they stop him again and again!” others said.

Suddenly, Qin Lie became everyone’s target. They all thought that he was the mastermind behind all this.

“It really is just a misunderstanding…” La Pu said helplessly.

“Cough cough, cough cough cough…”

Suddenly, Seine’s fierce coughs came from deep beneath Blue Nightmare Island.

La Pu and Forefather Dark Wind’s expressions changed too.

Still coughing, a lanky old man slowly floated out of a dark cave.

The old man's white hair was extremely eye catching. His chest area was completely covered in blood. His pupils looked as fearsome as a ghost, and they burned like two balls of flame.

He shot Qin Lie a crazed, bloodthirsty look. "Are you the one who did this?"

"Seine, this is a misunderstanding!" La Pu hurriedly said.

"Shut up!" The white-haired old man couldn't stop from vomiting a mouthful of blood as he yelled. He coughed loudly and calmed himself down bit by bit before he finally spoke up again in a dark tone, "I know that you were at the Ruined Lands a few years ago. At the time, I was also trying to ascend to the Void Realm. However, Flaming Sun Island was just a nameless force back then, and you aren't nearly as powerful and important as you are now. You're a rat who only dare to stab people in the back these days, aren't you? Did you finally emerge from your hole today because you thought Flaming Sun Island had gathered enough experts and ruled the Land of Chaos?"

He was certain that Qin Lie was the mastermind behind his downfall.

The evil spirits and foreign races around Blue Nightmare Island might not have been able to see the sky of curse runes being absorbed into the Curse Progenitor's body, but he could.

He even saw the Curse Progenitor's body turning into a stream of curse runes and entering Qin Lie's glabella in the end.

How could he possibly believe that Qin Lie was unrelated to this?

"What's going on?"

It was at this moment Duan Qianjie's voice suddenly rang from beside Qin Lie.

Then, a pair of hands appeared out of nothing and tear a hole in space bit by bit.

Duan Qianjie walked out of the spatial rift coolly.

Flame Demon Tang Beidou was right behind him. The chuckling old man yelled, “Our men told us that the island master had run into trouble at Blue Nightmare Island. Heh, we were just about to make it to the eastern barbarians’ nests. To think that we have to make a detour here, what a drag!”

Many Evil Infant Island martial practitioners were operating nearby. When they noticed that something was amiss, they had immediately notified Song Tingyu.

Song Tingyu immediately told Duan Qianjie and Tang Beidou about this.

Duan Qianjie was well-versed in the power of space. He was capable of creating a temporary spatial passage with his powers. That was how he teleported from the vast eastern sea region to the Ruined Lands immediately.

The evil spirits and foreign races around Blue Nightmare Island suddenly fell silent.

La Pu and Forefather Dark Wind also let out a secret sigh of relief.

The seven great hidden experts might be helmed by Seine, but Tang Beidou and Duan Qianjie were right behind him. What might’ve been a one-sided slaughter suddenly became not so one-sided because of Tang Beidou and Duan Qianjie’s appearance.

“So you two are the ones who are supporting him. No wonder he’s bold enough to stop me from entering the Void Realm!” Seine said through gritted teeth.

He thought that Duan Qianjie and Tang Beidou were participants of this ploy too.

Chapter 1035: Back to the Past

"What does your failure to reach the Void Realm have to do with Qin Lie?" Tang Beidou rubbed his messy hair and glanced at Seine. He said impatiently, "Are you deliberately trying to stir trouble?"

Duan Qianjie's expression was cold as he said, "What is going on?"

"What is going on?" Seine's eyes were filled with viciousness. "I've attempted to reach the Void Realm twice, and at the most important moment, I would be affected by a curse which comes from the world. It destroyed the fourth level of my Soul Altar! This time, I saw it clearly. That strange curse went into his brow!"

Seine pointed at Qin Lie.

Duan Qianjie and Tang Beidou looked at each other and their expression became serious.

The two seemed to understand Seine and knew he was not the kind of person who would accuse people baselessly. Since Seine was so certain, it may have been true.

Duan Qianjie and Tang Beidou felt doubts rise.

"Qin Lie, what is going on?" Tang Beidou said seriously.

On the sides, the group of evil spirits and foreign races' clansmen looked with burning gazes at him.

They also wanted to know the truth.

Under everyone's eyes, Qin Lie thought for a while and suddenly said, "Elder Seine, if you do not object, will you allow me to go to Blue Nightmare Island and explain this matter?"

"Explain? The truth is right in front of you. What can you explain?" Seine said harshly.

Qin Lie's expression was grave as he said, "If I want to take over the Ruined Lands, right now, I do not need to stop you from

reaching the Void Realm. Even if you did reach Void Realm, I can ask for more experts to easily kill you! Do you believe me?"

"Not long ago, this boy invited two rank nine dragons who defeated Istan and Fiennes of the Heaven Ghoul Race." Tang Beidou raised his head and grinned. He said, "Istan and Fiennes were both five-level Soul Altar ghouls."

"Seine, if he really wanted to kill you, even if you reached the Void Realm, you would not be able to do anything," Duan Qianjie also spoke up.

Tang Beidou and Duan Qianjie proclaimed Qin Lie's astounding strength.

Their words seemed to have reached Seine. After pondering for a while,he nodded and let Qin Lie to go to Blue Nightmare Island to explain.

"La Pu, you and Forefather Dark Wind stay outside the island and do not let anyone go into Blue Nightmare Island," Qin Lie turned his head and said.

La Pu laughed dryly. He said, "Even without our protection, no one would dare enter Blue Nightmare Island."

Qin Lie understood.

"Then let’s return first."

Throwing the words down, he, Tang Beidou, and Duan Qianjie all entered Blue Nightmare Island together.

"Out of the way!" Seine shouted.

The evil spirits and foreign races’ clansmen that had gathered here did not dare to linger seeing Seine driving them away and hurriedly scattered.

In a short dozen seconds, there was hardly anyone left around Blue Nightmare Island.

"Qin Lie, what is going on?" Duan Qianjie was curious.

At this time, Qin Lie and the other two people had reached the forest of Blue Nightmare Island which had several bamboo towers.

Along the way, Seine's eyes were dark and cold. They looked as if he would attack Qin Lie if he didn't have a very good explanation for him, regardless of Duan Qianjie and Tang Beidou's presence.

Entering a bamboo house, Qin Lie sat down and looked at the others. He asked, "Do you know of an ancient formation created by the Five Progenitors inside the five continents of the Land of Chaos?"

"No." Tang Beidou had a bewildered expression.

Duan Qianjie and Seine also shook their heads.

Qin Lie thought and then said, "Some things... you don't need to know. However, you have all reached the late stage of the Imperishable Realm and will soon attempt to ascend to the Void Realm. I think you should know it..."

Tang Beidou and Duan Qianjie's expressions became grave.

"Deceptive!" Seine snorted.

Qin Lie was not angry and but narrated what Shen Kui had told him before.

The origins of the Soul Progenitor, the Blood Soul Beast, the Dark Soul Beast, and the Soul Devouring Beast, the abyss channel at the bottom of the ocean of the Land of Chaos, the mystery of five continents' formation, the non-interference agreement between the Gold rank forces of the Central World. He didn't conceal a single detail.

At the start, Seine did not quite believe him. However, as Qin Lie continued to go deeper, his expression also became grave.

It was truth that the Gold rank forces of Central World had never come into this land.

What Qin Lie said about Black Voodoo Cult and Blood Fiend

Sect's inheritances and origins were logical and worthy of thought.

After Qin Lie finished, even Seine believed the truth of the matter, along with Duan Qianjie and Tang Beidou.

"So there is an abyss channel at the bottom of the ocean. The five continents have been formed to suppress the abyss channel!" Tang Beidou shouted.

"So that's how it is. No wonder Li Mu stopped me when I wanted to go to the bottom of the ocean to cultivate. After that, regardless of how I pressed, he was unwilling to state the reason. He only said for me to trust him and not ask questions." Duan Qianjie murmured and said, "He was afraid that my space-oriented power would damage the abyss pathway at the bottom of the ocean and cause unexpected changes."

"I also remember!"

Tang Beidou shouted. “Once, I went to the volcanoes at the bottom of the ocean around the Heavenly Slaughter Continent in search for a spirit material I could use to build the third level of my Soul Altar. But then, Old Monster Nan, Jiang An, Qi Yang, and the others came and warned me not to touch these underwater volcanoes. After I successfully built the third level of my Soul Altar through other means, I challenged Old Monster Nan in anger because of that very reason.”

"It seems they were also afraid that I would disrupt the formation at the bottom of the Heavenly Slaughter Continent!"

Seine's expression was dark as he said, "The nine Silver rank forces ally every century to exterminate the Sea Race.”

"In other corners of the world, there are powerful Sea Race clansmen, but the ones around the Land of Chaos would be exterminated every once in a while. Ultimately, no more powerful clansmen of the Sea Race could grow up. They were forced to move to other oceans to survive.”

"I didn’t understand it before and wondered what was the reason behind their actions. So they were actually scared of powerful Sea Race clansmen growing up and damaging the seal on the abyss channel."

Pausing, he looked at Qin Lie and said, "But what does that have to do with my breakthrough?"

"In these years, hasn't it been rare for humans and foreign races alike to reach the Void Realm in the Land of Chaos?" Qin Lie asked in response.

Seine and the other two thought and nodded together. "Yes."

The last sect masters of Terminator Sect, Celestial Artifact Sect, Ten Thousand Beast Mountain, and Celestial Artifact Sect and Illusory Demon Sect, as well as the last generation of experts almost all had problems when reaching the Void Realm.

Some people died, their Soul Altar exploding.

Some people received serious soul injuries, having lost their cultivations.

Those people could never reach a chance for a breakthrough again.

In conclusion, the experts in the late stage of the Imperishable Realm who possessed three-level Soul Altars had an extremely difficult time building the fourth level.

"According to what I know, breaking into the Void Realm is difficult, but... no place has such a low rate of reaching the Void Realm as the Land of Chaos! In the other places of Spirit Realm, at least one or two out of ten Imperishable Realm martial practitioners would reach the Void Realm. In the ancient forces of Central World, four out of ten reach the Void Realm!"

"Yet, in the Land of Chaos, not even one Void Realm martial practitioner will come out of ten late stage Imperishable Realms!"

"It would take fifty or even more for one Void Realm expert to appear!"

Qin Lie took a deep breath and said, "Because, the moment they attempt the breakthrough, they would encounter the world curse, just like you!"

"This time, because I was present, and because the original culprit, the Curse Progenitor, was also present, the world curse appeared directly."

"At least, La Pu and I could see it."

"But before this, all those affected by the curse could not see or even feel the curse because it is invisible!"

"Even if someone saw it, they may had their souls destroyed due to the abnormality."

"Only a rare few survived. They may have been like you, and thought that this curse is a test everyone must go through when attempting a breakthrough to the Void Realm."

"No one ever knew the truth."

When he said this, Qin Lie paused, and gave the three time to think.

"You mean... the curse is not natural? But something the Five Progenitors had left behind to stop the abyss channel from being opened? The Curse Progenitor created a curse that greatly decreased success rate of achieving the Void Realm?" Tang Beidou was shocked.

"The Curse Progenitor is also a progenitor of humans, why did he treat the human descendants so?" Duan Qianjie said.

"No, he didn't target human race." Seine's brows were furrowed. "Back then, in the ancient era, before the God Race had even arrived, the humans were extremely weak..."

"At that time, the Land of Chaos was not ruled by the humans,

but the underwater Sea Race. This curse... should have initially targeted the Sea Race and the foreign races, not the human race. However, the human race gradually rose, conquering the other parts of Spirit Realm, and gradually moving to the Land of Chaos and turning the Land of Chaos into a human territory."

"So this curse that originally targeted the foreign races now restrict current era’s humans.”

After arriving at this conclusion, Seine completely believed Qin Lie's explanation.

Chapter 1036: Change Among The Eastern Barbarians

Blue Nightmare Island.

The three great experts heard the secret and suddenly fell silent.

The curse existing in the Land of Chaos would activate when the beings of this land attempt to break through to the Void Realm.

Foreign races, human race, as long as they were intelligent beings, they could not avoid the curse.

For many years, all the late stage Imperishable Realm experts had accidents occur at this step.

Seine already felt the power of the curse twice.

Duan Qianjie and Tang Beidou were both in the late stage of the Imperishable Realm. They possessed three-level Soul Altars. It wouldn’t take them long to attempt a breakthrough to Void Realm.

At that time, they would face being restrained by the curse. What should they do then?

"Old Monster Nan is in seclusion trying to reach the Void Realm. Up until now... no news of success has spread." Tang Beidou's expression changed slightly. "Has Old Monster Nan been affected by the curse?"

"He definitely cannot avoid the curse!" Seine said coldly.

"He is the strongest person in the Land of Chaos. If even he cannot escape the curse and reach the Void Realm, it will be even more difficult for us." Duan Qianjie's expression was dark.

Qin Lie's brow shifted.

Nan Zhengtian had been in seclusion for a long time, and no news had spread. He felt this was strange.

It seemed that Nan Zhengtian had encountered the curse Seine

did when he was attempting a breakthrough. He just did not know how severe for Nan Zhengtian's the Curse Progenitor's curse would be.

"A curse that was targeting the foreign races became a restraint on us when the human race prospered." Tang Beidou sighed. His mind shifted. He said, "If we leave the Land of Chaos to attempt our breakthrough, will the curse not affect us?"

Duan Qianjie and Seine's eyes lit up at the same time.

"Possible!" Qin Lie's expression changed. He said, "If one in the late stage of the Imperishable Realm leaves the Land of Chaos and go to another place to have the breakthrough, they may not be affected by the curse!"

Seine gathered his confidence and said, "After I recover, I will collect and gather the spirit materials for the Soul Altar and go out of the Land of Chaos to attempt my breakthrough!"

Duan Qianjie and Tang Beidou looked at him, their eyes filled with anticipation.

If Seine could succeed, the two of them only had to copy him to have a high possibility of reaching Void Realm.

If this method worked, Imperishable Realm experts of the Land of Chaos would have found a way to avoid the curse of the Land of Chaos.

"Boy, where did you get Curse Progenitor's remains? Also, why was he able to absorb the curse runes?" Seine suddenly asked.

"From another Graveyard of Gods in the chaotic streams of space," Qin Lie said.

Seine thought and nodded. He said, "I now believe that this matter has nothing to do with you."

"I hope that everyone will keep the abyss channel a secret and not divulge any information to others," Qin Lie asked.

The three nodded.

"Uncle Duan, Elder Tang, how is the situation of the eastern barbarians?" Qin Lie asked.

"The forces are about to reach the eastern barbarians' lands," Tang Beidou responded.

"The eastern barbarians are not easy to deal with." Duan Qianjie frowned and said, "The spatial vibrations around eastern barbarians' homeland. The whole place is filled with some strange miasma. When Black Voodoo Cult and Illusory Demon Sect allied together to invade the eastern barbarians' lands, they lost their sense of direction, fell into natural wards, or even tried to kill each other."

He looked at Qin Lie and said, "Actually, I suggest not attacking eastern barbarians' homeland."

"Yes, in all these years, the Silver rank forces of the Land of Chaos have always suffered losses when invading the eastern barbarians." Tang Beidou nodded and said, "I cultivated in the Eastern Fire Hell previously and frequently made trouble for the eastern barbarians. However, that was only at the edge of the Eastern Fire Hell. Even I would easily get lost trying to reach the islands where the eastern barbarians live, or even lose my mind. In conclusion, the lands where the eastern barbarians live are covered in all kinds of miasma with many strange properties."

When Tang Beidou and Duan Qianjie spoke, they constantly looked at Seine, as though they were observing Seine's expression.

Qin Lie found it strange.

When they finished talking, Seine snorted and said, "It is not convenient for me to act."

Qin Lie was astounded.

Tang Beidou snickered and said, "You accused the brat unfairly and learned such secrets from him. When you leave the Land of

Chaos this time, you might successfully reach the Void Realm. Considering all of this... you actually owe the brat."

Pausing, he then said, "The eastern barbarians are in cahoots with the ghoul races, and tried cover the Land of Chaos in blood. Their deaths will be deserved!"

"The eastern barbarians may have Gold rank forces of the Central World behind them," Duan Qianjie said.

Qin Lie became even more shocked. Through Tang Beidou and Duan Qianjie's words, he knew the two wanted Seine to act.

However, what did the two see in Seine?

They were all in the late stage of the Imperishable Realm. Seine had just failed his breakthrough and should be seriously injured. How could he be of much help?

Qin Lie was extremely puzzled.

"Brat, the spirit art Seine cultivates is related to the miasma. Blue Nightmare Island is always shrouded in miasma." Tang Beidou saw his puzzlement and explained in giggles. "In the past, Seine disappeared for a while, no one knew where he went, but I do. He was cultivating in the miasma that even the eastern barbarians think of as a forbidden land. This miasma may be troublesome for Duan Qianjie, but it’s nothing for Seine.”

"If he comes with us, the natural environment the eastern barbarians rely on would be deemed ineffective "After all, Seine's power comes from there!"

Tang Beidou shouted.

Qin Lie's expression was invigorated.

"I will not go there!" Seine look at the three with a dark expression. He said, "And I suggest that you do not push the eastern barbarians too much! There are terrifying things living in the restricted lands of the eastern barbarians!"

When the words were said, Tang Beidou and Duan Qianjie's expressions became serious.

"What things?" Tang Beidou frowned and said.

Qin Lie also changed expression. "What's the matter?"

Seine was the strongest of the seven hidden experts . He had late Imperishable Realm cultivation. He had dominated for many years, and only lost to Nan Zhengtian once.

After the matter, while severely injured, he left Terminator Sect, and Nan Zhengtian also announced he was going into seclusion for healing.

From this, it could be seen that Nan Zhengtian had also paid a great price to achieve his victory.

For such a person to show such evident fear when speaking of the forbidden lands of the eastern barbarians, Qin Lie and the others had to treat this matter seriously.

"I cannot say." Seine shook his head and said coldly, "I only urge you to not go into the depths of the forbidden lands."

Duan Qianjie's expression changed and he said, "I wonder if it is too late."

"What?" Qin Lie shouted.

"When we were coming, the leaders of the Silver rank forces has ordered the martial practitioners to charge to the islands where the eastern barbarians live." Tang Beidou restlessly pulled his hair and said, "They may have already launched an attack! The eastern barbarians suffered great losses this time, and we also gathered all the experts. Even without me and Old Duan, they would have the upper hand against the eastern barbarians.

"They may have acted without waiting for us to come back." Duan Qianjie's brow furrowed.

"Elder, what is in the forbidden lands of the eastern barbarians?"

Qin Lie asked urgently.

"Hard to describe, you should urge those people to stop and not rashly enter," Seine said.

Qin Lie took a deep breath and then took out a sound transmission stone to send a message.

In the gray mists over the eastern seas, islands dotted the surface like stars in the sky.

Inside the thick miasma, the enormous flying spirit artifacts of the Silver rank forces moved around the islands where the eastern barbarians lived.

"Strange, just a while ago, I felt many eastern barbarians appearing and disappearing. Why did we stop sensing the eastern barbarians after entering the miasma?" Qi Yang of Ten Thousand Beast Mountain felt puzzled and said, "When we entered, those eastern barbarians disappeared like ghosts."

"It is strange. The eastern barbarians seem to be able to disappear in the miasma," Feng Yi said in shock.

On another Flowing Gold Fire Phoenix, Song Tingyu, Tan Miao, Li Mu, and the others looked around.

Their vision was restricted by the thick miasma. Even the range covered by their soul consciousness was greatly reduced.

They suddenly lost their ability to lock onto the eastern barbarians.

At this time, a silver bracelet on Song Tingyu's wrist suddenly gave off soul fluctuations.

She listened to the message with her mind, terror appearing on her face. She hurriedly said, "Order everyone to immediately stop and not go deeper into the eastern barbarians' lands!"

"What is it?" Li Mu was stunned.

Yu Lingwei of Illusory Demon Sect, Mo Lingye of Blood Fiend

Sect, Mo Jun and the others all looked curiously at her.

"Qin Lie has just sent a message and said there is a great danger in the forbidden lands of the eastern barbarians. He told us not to enter!" Song Tingyu said.

"Oh!" Mo Lingye exclaimed.

"What is it?" Li Mu said.

"Before I came, Jiang Zhuzhe told me to not participate in the slaughter against the eastern barbarians. He said... to kill eastern barbarians outside their home, and try not to charge into the tribes of the eastern barbarians." Mo Lingye's expression became serious. "He said that the forbidden lands of the eastern barbarians contain unknown dangers. He also said when he cultivated among the eastern barbarians, the eastern barbarians would frequently perform secret ceremonies in the forbidden lands. The eastern barbarians even concealed it from him. He does not know the secret of the forbidden lands."

"Sect Master Yu, have you ever entered this place?" Li Mu asked.

"I have never come. My master... and my senior uncle once led a group here, but they suffered great losses here," Yu Lingwei said.

"It seems strange." Li Mu frowned.

"Ah! Ah!"

At this time, screams came from where Celestial Artifact Sect and Ten Thousand Beast Mountain were gathered.

When the screams ran out, they all realized something was amiss, their expressions changing.

Chapter 1037: Divine-Demonic Spirit Fetus

The bloodcurdling screams first started at the Celestial Artifact Sect and Ten Thousand Beast Mountain's areas of operations. Not long after, the screams came from the directions of Heavenly Sword Mountain and Terminator Sect as well.

A moment ago, these martial practitioners were chatting cheerfully with one another. Then, they suddenly bled from all orifices, clutched their heads and screamed in pain.

The thick miasma above the sea surface gradually enveloped the suspended spirit artifacts and ships in the sky.

Screams came incessantly from inside the miasma. The Silver rank forces' martial practitioners quickly lost their souls and perished.

"There's something inside the mist!"

"Their souls are being devoured!"

"A strange soul ripple is coming from inside that mist."

Angry yells became mixed with the screams of those poor martial practitioners.

"Form a soul barrier with your soul energy and protect your True Souls!" Qi Yang exclaimed.

"Beware not to let anything foreign enter into your soul!" Feng Yi also warned his people.

All martial practitioners who ventured into the thick miasma hurriedly reacted upon hearing Qi Yang and Feng Yi's shouts.

The quickly sat down, held their breaths and created barriers of soul energy. They protected their True Souls with all their might.

"Zzzt! Zzzt zzt zzzt!"

Black fire kept sparking out of their eyes as a foreign soul energy

attempted to brute force into their souls.

“Something really is trying to pierce through our soul barrier!”

The remaining Silver rank forces’ martial practitioners hurriedly summoned their soul energy and guarded their souls.

In the end, the bloodcurdling screams didn’t come as frequently as before.

Still, some martial practitioners were killed by the surprise attack. The victims had completely lost their True Souls and didn’t show any signs of life.

“There’s something strange about the eastern barbarians’ homeland!” Song Tingyu said seriously.

“Send a message and ask Qin Lie what’s going on as soon as possible!” Li Mu urged.

“Okay!”

……

At Blue Nightmare Island.

Qin Lie stared at Seine with a dark look on his face. “What in Spirit Realm is inside the forbidden land of the eastern barbarians?”

“Qin Lie told you about the secret of the forbidden curse and the abyss channel beneath the Land of Chaos, didn’t he? Why can’t you return the favor?” Tang Beidou glared at him.

Even Duan Qianjie was looking unfriendly.

“Open a spatial passage. I’ll accompany you to the eastern barbarian tribes,” Seine suddenly said.

Tang Beidou’s eyes lit up.

“Alright.” Duan Qianjie nodded and gathered the power of space immediately. He forcefully tore open a spatial rift above Blue Nightmare Island.

A sparkling temporary passageway gradually took form.

“Quickly! It takes him a lot of power to maintain the spatial passageway. We shouldn’t waste time here!” Tang Beidou instantly passed through the spatial passageway the moment it was formed.

Qin Lie and Seine followed quickly behind him. They also vanished into the spatial passage as quickly as lightning.

It was only after the trio were gone that Duan Qianjie followed and vanished into the spatial passageway.

An instant later, Qin Lie found himself inside the thick miasma. When he probed around with his consciousness, he detected a lot of life auras right ahead of him.

“They’re right in front of us!” Tang Beidou led the way in front of them.

Dozens of seconds later, Tang Beidou had led them to the camps of Flaming Sun Island.

“Seine!” Li Mu exclaimed.

Tan Miao, Lu Yi, Yu Lingwei, and the others all shook a little when they saw Seine.

It was obvious that they were slightly afraid of him.

“Qin Lie, there seems to be something inside the thick mist. A lot of people died because they lost their souls earlier,” Song Tingyu hurriedly explained.

“What in Spirit Realm is going on?” Li Mu asked.

“We’ve purposely invited Seine over to give us an answer,” Tang Beidou said.

Naturally, everyone turned to look at Seine and awaited his answer.

Despite their expectant gazes, Seine didn’t immediately answer.

Instead, he took out a blurry-looking light ball that looked a little

like the Illusory Demon Orb. The interior of the light ball was unclear and illusory.

“Whoosh!”

The light ball floated above everyone’s hands after he tossed it into the air. At first, it didn’t look all that impressive.

“Cough cough!”

After coughing a few times, thick mist abruptly poured out of Seine’s body and created an attraction force.

The miasma surrounding them was absorbed into his body.

At the same time, the light ball suspended above their heads was absorbing the nearby miasma at an even greater rate.

The thick miasma that enveloped everyone quickly thinned after Seine and the light ball had absorbed most of it into their bodies.

The islands that were covered by mist slowly became clearer.

A lot of eastern barbarians were revealed on the islands as the mist dissipated.

These eastern barbarians clearly looked afraid as they ran away in search for a place to hide.

“All Imperishable Realm martial practitioners may come with me,” Seine said as his eyes shone with an odd sparkle. He then walked deeper into the island while the light ball followed above his head.

“What is going on, Island Master Qin?” Qi Yang asked loudly.

“All Soul Altar experts, follow Seine now!” Qin Lie responded.

“Seine? Do you mean the number one evil spirit, Seine? Why is he here?” Luo Han’s expression changed.

“Sect master?” An artificer looked at Feng Yi.

“Heed Qin Lie’s command!” Feng Yi ordered.

The Soul Altar martial practitioners of Celestial Artifact Sect, Ten Thousand Beast Mountain, Heavenly Sword Mountain and Terminator Sect followed behind Seine despite carrying heavy doubts in their hearts.

As they were travelling, they noticed several life auras in the islands around them.

This meant that many eastern barbarians were hiding somewhere inside the islands.

However, Seine didn't even give those islands a second glance. Instead, he walked straight towards the place where the miasma was the thickest.

Much of the miasma vanished as Seine absorbed with the help of his light ball.

Seine's complexion actually improved over time as he absorbed the miasma.

The miasma that enveloped the eastern barbarian tribes' islands might be a deadly thing to all Land of Chaos martial practitioners.

However, Seine seemed to be the opposite of that rule. He actually seemed to be recovering from the losses he incurred after the failure to ascend to the Void Realm.

"Strange..." Tang Beidou shook his head in silence.

It was obvious that the mist barriers were beneficial to Seine's cultivation and recovery. However, he had refused to come over just now.

Then, he suddenly changed his mind and agreed to come. He even led everyone deeper into the forbidden lands of the eastern barbarians.

This puzzled Tang Beidou greatly.

"Remember! Don't let your Soul Altars out, and protect your True Souls right now!" Seine suddenly exclaimed.

Behind him, everyone's faces changed as they subconsciously created soul barriers to protect their minds and True Souls.

"Why have you come, Qin boy?" Tang Beidou asked in astonishment when he saw Qin Lie.

"Whatever's hidden inside the eastern barbarian's forbidden lands, it's obviously an evil thing that attacks soul. Unfortunately for them... that is exactly the kind of thing I'm not afraid of." Qin Lie grinned.

While he was smiling, bolts of lightning suddenly zapped into existence and wrapped around his shoulders like the divine clothes of the thunder god.

"Right." Tang Beidou smiled and nodded in return.

Since Qin Lie cultivated Heavenly Thunder Eradication, he was impervious to most evil soul beings. Even Tang Beidou thought that the evil thing residing in this place should be largely ineffective against Qin Lie.

"Whoosh whoosh whoosh!"

Seine continued to lead them deeper into the forbidden lands as he and the light ball absorbed more and more of the miasma.

"How dare you come back, Seine!"

"You despicable bastard! How dare you return after you stole the sacred orb from us!"

"You shameless bastard!"

At the islands that looked very much like Blue Nightmare Island deep inside the mist, the eastern barbarians swore loudly at Seine.

Seine curled his lips and muttered to himself. "An evil thing is an evil thing. You guys are the only ones who call it a sacred orb. I guess the eastern barbarians were all brainwashed by it."

"What a tremendous flesh and blood presence!"

“It’s even stronger than the flesh and blood of a rank nine evil dragon!”

“What in Spirit Realm is inside that place?”

The Soul Altar experts all detected a shocking level of flesh and blood energy inside the island when they approached closer.

Qin Lie was just as shocked.

The unconcealed presence of a tremendous flesh and blood aura caused everyone to come to a stop.

No one dared to walk closer any further.

The fact that the ripple of flesh and blood energy was stronger than a rank nine evil dragon’s meant that the living being residing inside that place was at least in the Void Realm.

Now that Luz and the two old dragons had left, they were utterly incapable of fighting what was inside there.

That was why a lot of people felt like retreating after sensing the presence.

“Seine, what in the world is that thing?” Feng Yi exclaimed.

He raised a hand and commanded all Celestial Artifact Sect Soul Altar experts to a halt.

He didn’t want to enter into that place recklessly and caused the demise of his experts before they got a satisfactory answer.

Qi Yang and Lei Yan did the same thing.

In a flash, all Soul Altar came to a halt, not daring to make a reckless move.

“There is a flesh and blood sacrificial altar inside that place. It is an altar made of the bodies of many beings. In fact, this entire island is made of flesh and blood,” Seine said with a dark look on his face, “This flesh and blood sacrificial altar has a life and consciousness of its own. I have no idea what it is to this day, but I

do know that the old fellows of the eastern barbarians called the thing residing inside the altar the ‘Divine-Demonic Spirit Fetus.’ For many years, they had gathered many powerful bodies to feed this thing.”

Seine looked at the crowd before saying, “The evil art I cultivate originates from this flesh and blood sacrificial altar.”

Chapter 1038: A Demonic Eye

“The Divine-Demonic Spirit Fetus?”

Everyone stared blankly at the island deep inside the miasma. It was obvious that no one here except Seine had heard of such a thing in their life.

Qin Lie frowned and sought hard for a memory related to this thing inside his soul.

Unfortunately, despite thinking hard, he couldn’t think of anything.

Seine and the light ball above his head continued to absorb the surrounding miasma.

Gradually, the thick mist surrounding them became thinner.

It wasn’t long before the shrouded island became clear.

Everyone subconsciously glanced towards the island.

The island looked very similar to Blue Nightmare Island with one key difference. This particular island was ripe with the stench of flesh and blood.

Countless unidentifiable corpses had been bound together by tense muscles into one literal island of flesh and blood.

At the center of the flesh-made island, there was a large flesh and blood altar.

The flesh and blood altar was swollen and huge. A strange biomagnetic field throbbed inside.

At that moment, a dozen or so elderly eastern barbarians were scattered around the altar. An evil glint could be seen inside their eyes.

An extremely strange atmosphere lingered between the flesh and blood altar and Qin Lie’s group…

Qin Lie looked around but didn't see more eastern barbarians making their way towards them or the nearby islands.

It was almost as if the flesh-made island at the center of the thinned miasma and the murderous Soul Altar experts of the Land of Chaos were the only things that existed right now.

"Did your evil art... really originate from that flesh and blood altar?" Li Mu asked softly with a surprised look on his face. "Can you give us any details?"

Qi Yang, Feng Yi, Yu Lingwei, Lei Yan, and other Soul Altar experts gathered around Seine involuntarily.

They had all noticed that something was amiss, and they didn't dare act recklessly in this situation. That was why they stuck close to each other and got ready to deal with anything that might be thrown at them.

"A very, very long time ago, I was heavily injured by the eastern barbarians while I was exploring this region." Seine's tone was indifferent. It was almost as if he was talking about someone else's matter. "After the eastern barbarians had captured me alive, they tossed me into that flesh and blood altar so the Divine-Demonic Spirit Fetus may feast on me. The moment I landed inside the altar, I was bound by those muscles, my refined flesh and blood energy being absorbed. Even my soul energy became influenced by many chaotic and distorted strands of consciousness."

"I thought I was dead for sure."

"But for some reason, just as I was about to die completely, a strange orb suddenly formed above the flesh and blood altar."

Seine pointed at the light ball that was still absorbing the miasma non-stop. "This is the orb that I was talking about."

"The moment this orb was formed, the muscles that bound me on the flesh and blood altar suddenly lost their strength. I was no longer losing refined flesh and blood energy and soul energy

either.”

“I struggled with everything I got and climbed right next to the orb. Then, I reached out and grabbed the orb.”

“The altar swelled the instant the orb entered my hand. A terrific howl came from inside the altar.”

“I suddenly discovered that I had obtained a strange, evil energy from the orb. My strength began to return to my body.”

“Before the eastern barbarians could rush over from every direction, I dove into the deep sea and escaped this place, still holding the orb with me.”

“Not long after I left, I obtained a strange and evil inheritance from the orb. After I cultivated for many years and attained a small degree of success, I returned to the Ruined Lands.”

“The secret art I cultivate comes from this orb.”

“This orb is a creation of that flesh and blood Soul Altar.”

“If I had to guess, the flesh and blood altar was in a weakened state after it had conceived this orb. That was how it fell into my possession.”

“Now that I have constructed my Soul Altar, the more I learned about the evil art, the more I grew to fear this flesh and blood altar.”

“I had sworn never to set foot in this place ever again.”

Seine stopped talking after that.

“Why have you agreed to come then?” Tang Beidou asked in puzzlement.

A strange glint passed through Seine’s eyes as he looked at the light ball above his head. “I came because the evil art inside the orb isn’t complete. Once I’ve constructed my four-level Soul Altar and reach the Void Realm, this light ball won’t be able to aid me any longer. Originally... I was going to wait until my four-level Soul

Altar was complete before returning at peak strength."

He didn't try to hide his true intentions as he gazed at the crowd. "But today, most of the Land of Chaos' Soul Altar experts were gathered in one place. I thought I might not have another opportunity like this..."

He and the light ball were still absorbing the miasma greedily as he spoke.

By now, Seine's gray dark eyes had regained its light. He also seemed to have recovered a lot of strength in just a short time.

Not long after, a trace of blue electricity could even be seen leaping at the corner of his eyes.

Qin Lie could clearly sense that Seine's biomagnetic field had become powerful and vast.

"He was probably planning to make a swift recovery too." The young man thought to himself.

It was obvious that this place was boosted Seine's recovery greatly.

Seine's four-level Soul Altar had exploded earlier. If this place wasn't as unusual as it was, Seine might have to wait several years before he could make another attempt to reach the Void Realm.

But now that he had recovered through absorbing the miasma of this place, he only needed to gather the spirit materials necessary for his attempt. He might be able to make an attempt to reach the Void Realm again in just several months' time.

Seine had decided to take a risk in order to recover his strength as soon as possible, learn about the flesh and blood altar's secrets, and obtain the latter part of the evil art inheritance.

The eastern barbarians standing next to the flesh and blood altar didn't do anything while they were talking.

They simply stared at the crowd from afar.

They didn't even stop Seine and the light ball from absorbing the miasma into their bodies. They simply watched from the sidelines and did nothing to stop him.

In the end, the miasma that shrouded the eastern barbarians' forbidden land eternally was fully absorbed by Seine and the light orb.

The vast sea and blue sky were in full display.

The island made up of endless flesh and blood appeared directly in front of everyone's eyes.

"Since the miasma is completely gone, we should be able to head over now," Tang Beidou said.

The crowd warily formed soul barriers with their soul energy just in case any evil souls attempted to invade their minds. Then, they got ready to charge the flesh and blood altar.

It was at this moment the light ball above Seine's head suddenly became shrouded by shadows.

Strange ripples that looked like the ripples of one's soul lake abruptly spread out.

"Ah!"

The Soul Altar experts suddenly exclaimed as their faces became distorted.

Qin Lie thought he heard a boom as terrifying evil energy poured into his head. Even his vision was starting to turn blurry.

"Heavenly Thunder Eradication!"

A flash later, thunder and lightning abruptly rampaged throughout his Soul Lake.

The elements flicked across the surface of his Soul Lake like curtains of light or the rain.

A blue, dark shadow swiftly turned into smoke after it was struck

by the thunder.

Qin Lie's eyes quickly turned clear once more.

Right now, Seine was clutching his head and screaming uncontrollably as if he was being controlled by a demon.

Several seconds later, his eyes suddenly glowed brightly with dark blue evil light. He actually attacked the nearby Tang Beidou.

Right now, Seine was enveloped by the blue miasma. His figure was elongated and transformed into an unknown demon.

Inside the shadows of light, many sinister-looking demonic shadows moved like ancient demons to tear Tang Beidou apart.

Tang Beidou snorted once before covering himself entirely in flames. Then, he engaged Seine in battle.

At the same time, the distant eastern barbarians suddenly let out strange howls.

The flesh-made island beneath them actually responded and rose into the air.

The island of flesh and blood rapidly approached them like an extremely smelly giant flesh demon.

When the crowd looked up, they discovered in surprise that many saw-like bone blades had appeared at the bottom of the flesh-made island.

The bone blades were manipulated like they were the tentacles of the flesh and blood altar. They swung madly towards them like a meat grinder.

Countless blue colored blade beams rained on them like a web of light.

"Crack crack crack!"

Two one-level Soul Altar martial practitioners belonging to Celestial Artifact Sect and Heavenly Sword Mountain were actually

cut to pieces by the blue blade beams.

Even their Soul Altars had suddenly exploded under the attack.

“Whoosh!”

The bottom of the flesh and blood altar opened like a bloody maw and sucked its victims’ remains into it.

The eastern barbarians standing on top of the flesh and blood altar also howled and pounced towards them like a hawk.

“Seine absorbed too much of that strange miasma and lost his mind. Everyone watch out!” Tang Beidou yelled.

The light ball above Seine’s head suddenly turned into a strange light beam and returned to the flesh and blood altar in an instant.

The moment the light ball returned to the flesh and blood altar, it looked more and more like a living being.

It was almost as if the light ball was the altar’s eye.

Chapter 1039: The Giant Eight-eyed Demon

“Everyone watch out!”

Li Mu warned everyone with a serious look on his face as he approached the flesh and blood life form that was descending upon them.

A silver-colored spirit sword abruptly flashed into existence.

“Swoosh swoosh swoosh!”

In an instant, tens of thousands of sword beams cut into the bottom of the altar like a school of fishes.

A sharp, condescending aura emerged from Li Mu’s body. Suddenly, he felt like the sharpest sword in the world capable of piercing through the blue sky in one hit.

Many Soul Altar experts shook as they stared at the torrent of sword beams in astonishment.

The sword beams had aligned themselves into strange formations and moved as agilely as fish. Every sword beam even had its own unique whistle.

It was as if tens of thousands of living beings were cheering together in response to the power of Li Mu’s attack.

“His refined soul has joined with his sword will to become tens of thousands of sword beams. It is an incredibly high level of swordsmanship!”

Qin Lie closed his eyes and sensed Li Mu’s attacks with his mind. He thought he could almost see Li Mu’s refined soul literally riding the sword beams into the air.

“Wait!”

When he probed the attack with his soul consciousness again, shock abruptly settled inside his mind.

As it turned out, every sword beam Li Mu conjured contained a different type of sword intent.

It meant that Li Mu had imbued at least ten thousand types of sword will into the attack!

When Qin Lie opened his eyes to stare at the sword beams in astonishment, he couldn't help but feel his respect for Li Mu grow by the second.

Li Mu normally didn't show off his skills, so Qin Lie didn't know that he was capable of tens of thousands of sword arts until now. He even injected every sword beam he unleashed with a sword art.

This ability was practically unparalleled in swordsmanship!

Tens of thousands of blue sword beams abruptly blossomed between Li Mu and the giant flesh and blood demon. They penetrated into the demon's blue-colored bone blades all the way to the bottom.

Blue blood fell from the sky like a poignant rain of blue.

A roar that came directly from the soul erupted from the giant flesh and blood demon. It was so powerful that many Soul Altar experts turned pale white in response.

Holes suddenly began to appear on the giant demon's flesh-made body.

One by one, blue balls appeared from inside the holes.

These light balls looked exactly the same as the orb Seine stole back then.

A total of eight light balls could be counted on the giant flesh and blood demon's body.

They were its eyes.

The giant demon's eight eyes turned to stare at the invading Soul Altar experts coldly.

Qin Lie felt cold all over under its chilling stare. His God Race bloodline actually started boiling on its own.

The activation of his bloodline caused his strength to multiply and his hair to turn as red as blood.

The giant eight-eyed demon suddenly focused all of its attention on him. Their demonic eyes sparkled with the light of excitement.

“Qin Lie! It’s targeting you!” Li Mu yelled.

“Get out of here right now!” Duan Qianjie also said.

Qin Lie’s expression darkened as he pressed a hand to the silver moon mark on his shoulder, yelling, “Come out!”

Many crescent moons flew out of his shoulder and radiated with pure and cool moonlight.

The clean moonlight washed against Qin Lie’s body gently like water ripples.

“You Ye! Do you know what this eight-eyed demon is?!” he asked with his soul.

The nine crescent moons abruptly condensed and transformed into nine translucent water beads. Every water bead contained a tiny, blurry figure of You Ye.

The bright, silver moonlight shone onto the giant eight-eyed demon’s bloated body. It was You Ye’s unique way to probe the demon.

“I’ve never seen such a demon in my life!” You Ye responded.

Qin Lie was shocked.

The realm You Ye used to live in was an entire galaxy away from Spirit Realm. He was so knowledgeable and experienced that he knew about the Soul Race, the shadow beings and many secrets of the galaxy.

But even he with his breadth of view had no idea what the bizarre

flesh and blood lifeform before them was. It made Qin Lie grew more and more anxious.

It was because all living beings were instinctively afraid of the unknown.

It meant that they had no idea how the creature operated, what its weaknesses were, how to attack it or how deadly it was.

This giant eight-eyed demon was unknown to all of them. That was why everyone was feeling some degree of anxiety.

“Whoosh whoosh whoosh!”

Qin Lie’s figure abruptly appeared in the eyes of the giant eight-eyed demon.

The young man shuddered greatly in response.

Suddenly, the many layers of moonlight Qin Lie had wrapped himself in exploded into many silvery sparks.

“Bang!”

His clothes also turned to dust in an instant.

Everyone could see veins bulging sinisterly against Qin Lie’s naked skin and wriggling about like spirit snakes.

Terrifying halos of heat on Qin Lie’s skin because his blood had boiled up like lava.

A blurry, demonic figure slowly manifested across Qin Lie’s chest.

Anyone who looked closer would realize that it was a miniature version of the giant eight-eyed demon!

“The demon’s soul has permeated into Qin Lie’s soul!” Qi Yang screamed.

“Attack the demon’s main body!” Duan Qianjie yelled fiercely.

The moment he said this, a spatial blade appeared on each of his fingers.

The ten spatial blades aligned themselves into a cross shape. The center of the cross brimmed with terrifying energy that could tear apart the flesh of all living beings.

Tang Beidou also charged towards the giant eight-eyed demon while roaring angrily as his surroundings became enveloped in a sea of fire.

Qi Yang, Feng Yi, and many Soul Altar experts hurriedly fired off their own spirit arts and spirit artifacts when they saw Duan Qianjie, Li Mu and Tang Beidou charging.

Everyone charged towards the giant eight-eyed demon in unison.

“Oooo!”

The giant eight-eyed demon abruptly howled.

A dozen or so eastern barbarians flew down from the giant demon’s body at once.

These eastern barbarians were all Soul Altar experts.

Moreover, a strange, inhuman blue light gleamed deep within their pupils. The unusual activity of a Soul Altar that was about to explode suddenly appeared from their bodies.

Even Seine’s eyes were glowing blue as his physical body threatened to tear apart.

He looked like he was literally about to explode into pieces.

“Watch out! Don’t get close to them!” Li Mu yelled.

The martial practitioners that were just about to engage the giant eight-eyed demon in combat paled in fright when they noticed the eastern barbarians’ physical changes.

Everyone forcefully came to a stop in unison.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Three Soul Altar eastern barbarians abruptly burst apart. The explosion covered a large area.

The giant eight-eyed demon seized the opportunity to pass through the rain of exploding flesh and appear right in front of the panicking Land of Chaos Soul Altar experts.

Many bone blades that were at least dozens of meters long slashed against the martial practitioners and drew even more blood.

Yu Lingwei, Feng Yi, and Tang Beidou were all bleeding profusely after they were slashed multiple times by the demon.

Everyone was screaming and pulling away frantically.

Even Li Mu and Duan Qianjie were only able to cut a few bone blades into pieces before an even greater number of bone blades forced them to retreat.

They had no choice but to avoid the torrent of slashes for now and move as far away from the giant eight-eyed demon as possible.

“How is Qin Lie?”

Everyone subconsciously looked at Qin Lie to learn how he was doing after they pulled away from the giant eight-eyed demon.

By now, the mini demonic figure had manifested in full in front of Qin Lie’s chest.

The mini eight-eyed demon clung onto Qin Lie’s body like an octopus and plunged its sharp bone blades into Qin Lie’s bulging veins.

The bone blades turned into suckers that seemed intent on sucking Qin Lie’s refined blood dry.

“Its aiming for Qin Lie’s refined blood!” Li Mu’s expression changed greatly.

Qin Lie was the only person here who possessed the God Race’s bloodline.

This unknown lifeform had targeted the weakest Qin Lie first because it obviously noticed how special his blood really was.

It obviously wanted to claim Qin Lie's God Race blood for itself!

Everyone was shocked to find the eight-eyed demon draining Qin Lie's blood at a rapid pace the moment they moved away from the main body and looked at Qin Lie.

"Aaa! Aaaaaaoooooh!"

Qin Lie raised his head and roared. It was a mad and violent roar that bespoke his fury and indignation.

"Glug glug!"

His blood continued to burn like molten lava. Divine characters sparkled above the liquid like lightning.

As his blood continued to disappear, Qin Lie suddenly felt so weak and powerless that his mind was telling him to close his eyes and sleep forever.

Suddenly, blood flowed out of the corner of Qin Lie's two eyes. It was as if this was the moment he turned completely mad.

The stubbornness and brutality that was imprinted his blood manifested in full and turned him into a crazed animal.

The young man suddenly lowered his head and bit the eight-eyed demon clinging to his chest with everything he got. He was trying to bite through its skin.

A tinge of blue abruptly appeared at the corner of his mouth.

—It was none other than the eight-eyed demon's blood!

"Glug! Glug!"

Throwing all caution to the wind, Qin Lie began to gulp down the eight-eyed demon's blue blood. He didn't care if this blood would kill him.

The moment he took his first gulp of the eight-eyed demon's blood, the giant demon in the air suddenly trembled fiercely.

The deep, blue light in the eight eyes of the giant demon started

to grow dim at an extraordinary rate.

No one could hide their astonishment as they watched.

Right now, the giant eight-eyed demon was hovering right above Qin Lie's head.

A miniature version of the demon was clinging onto the naked Qin Lie and taking in Qin Lie's blood using the suckers it grew on its bone blades.

Meanwhile, Qin Lie himself was feasting on the eight-eyed demon's blood.

The human and the unknown lifeform were in a mad race to suck the other being's blood dry first.

"Thump! Thump!"

Two powerful and erratic heartbeats could be heard from Qin Lie's chest.

The Soul Altar experts didn't know that Qin Lie's hearts were working way past their normal capacity.

The moment the blue blood entered the young man's innards, they became one with Qin Lie's blood.

While his bloodline was merging with the blue blood, countless deep blue lines began to take root inside his bloodline to form a complicated blood pattern.

Inside Qin Lie's consciousness, the young man's True Soul was enveloped by a layer of blue light. The deep blue beams sparkled and intersected with one another continuously as if it was trying to imprint a certain secret of the bloodline.

Chapter 1040: Birth

It was obvious to everyone that the giant eight-eyed demon had become weakened visibly after Qin Lie began devouring its blood.

The mini version of the demon clinging to Qin Lie's chest seemed to be the giant eight-eyed demon's essence of flesh and blood. It contained the origin of its lifeforce.

"Glug glug!"

Qin Lie swallowed large gulps of blue blood into his stomach again and again as it became absorbed into his blood vessels and veins.

The demon's blue blood was fusing with his blood at a shocking rate.

Gradually, a mysterious and poignant, deep blue-colored blood pattern slowly appeared in his blood.

A different kind of divine bloodline pattern had taken root inside his blood.

At the same time, blue light flashed deep within his soul.

A wave band of many cryptic and complicated soul thoughts was also imprinted into his memory. They condensed as one strange inheritance.

The eight-eyed demon clinging to his chest suddenly writhed.

Both the mini version of the eight-eyed demon and its true body were shaking greatly.

Li Mu and the others noticed that the strange blue light in its pupils was growing dimmer and dimmer.

Qin Lie slowly awakened from his frenzied state too.

Suddenly, Qin Lie noticed that the blood he was swallowing from the demon's body had turned from blue to blood red.

That red blood obviously belonged to him. He could even see the blaze divine characters sparkling on the surface.

Invigorated, Qin Lie did his best to swallow even more blood.

It didn't take long before the demon started growing more and more blurry.

He also regained his strength rapidly after he had regained his blood.

Dozens of seconds later, the eight-eyed demon that clung to his chest vanished completely into nothingness.

Qin Lie looked absolutely energized.

On the other hand, the giant eight-eyed demon above him obviously lost a large amount of flesh and blood energy.

The giant eight-eyed demon let out a roar straight from the depths of its soul as the strange blue light in its eyes abruptly reappeared.

The eastern barbarians scattered around the area suddenly flew towards the giant eight-eyed demon recklessly after the roar.

The eastern barbarian's Soul Altar experts willingly entered the bloody maw at the bottom of the giant eight-eyed demon's body and allowed themselves to be fed on.

The demon's flesh and blood aura obviously grew stronger.

"Whoosh whoosh!"

While everyone was still frightened and shocked, the giant eight-eyed demon flew into the air and charged towards the sea behind the island.

It abruptly landed on the sea surface.

Tens of thousands of eastern barbarians rose to the sea surface and rushed towards the giant eight-eyed demon like cultists sacrificing their lives for their belief.

Eight giant maws opened visibly right beneath the giant eight-eyed demon's eyes.

Tens of thousands of eastern barbarians vanished into its bloody maws just like that.

As a result, the giant eight-eyed demon abruptly regained a tremendous amount of flesh and blood energy. Its eight blue eyes glowed with strange light once more.

A blurry, blue ball of blood condensed into existence on the flesh and blood altar at the center of the demon's body. They could even hear the obvious sound of heartbeat coming from it.

Li Mu and the others turned pale with fright.

Qin Lie's complexion also changed greatly.

Strands of complicate soul thoughts covered in deep blue sparks had suddenly appeared in his mind.

Unfortunately, he wasn't able to identify their true meaning immediately.

He only knew that there was danger by instinct.

After the blurry blue ball of flesh at the flesh and blood altar had manifested completely as a flesh ball, its heartbeat grew stronger and stronger.

After devouring one dozen or so Soul Altar experts and tens of thousands of lower ranking eastern barbarians, the Divine-Demonic Spirit Fetus inside the giant eight-eyed demon's body seemed like it was about to give birth to a strange, evil thing.

"Seine! Seine is over there!" Tang Beidou yelled.

When the group concentrated, they saw that the strongest martial practitioner of the seven hidden experts of the Land of Chaos was actually kneeling at the center of the flesh and blood altar, seemingly in worship towards the ball of flesh.

His eyes were also glowing with deep blue light.

The eastern barbarians were completely devoured by the demon. No one, not even the dozen of Soul Altar experts, was able to escape.

Seine was the only one that was left alive.

He knelt on the floor and kept his head lowered. It was as if he was waiting piously for the birth of a god.

Everyone was afraid at this moment. No one knew what was going to happen next.

“The laws of space are changing!” Duan Qianjie suddenly yelled.

Suddenly, countless tiny spatial cracks appeared around the ball of flesh glowing with blue light.

They glowed with a poignant, deep blue color for some reason. Then, they swiftly spread to the surrounding.

A dozen or so seconds later, the spatial cracks covered the space around the flesh and blood altar and the giant eight-eyed demon completely.

When the spatial cracks grew larger and larger, a beautiful, azure-colored realm vaguely peeked into everyone’s vision.

The giant eight-eyed demon and the flesh and blood altar slowly descended towards the azure-colored realm before everyone’s astonished eyes.

The blue ball of flesh at the center of the altar wriggled as if it was shedding dark brown colored creases.

On the contrary, the giant eight-eyed demon and the flesh and blood altar shrank at a rapid rate.

It was injecting every bit of flesh and blood energy and life force it had into the ball of flesh at an extraordinary rate.

They could all sense clearly that the giant eight-eyed demon and the flesh and blood altar were dying rapidly.

As the giant eight-eyed demon slowly descended into the azure-colored realm, the ball of flesh called the Divine-Demonic Spirit Fetus by the eastern barbarians finally seemed like it was going to give birth to something.

“Crack crack!”

The sound of an egg cracking came from the blue ball of flesh. After the external shell of the Divine-Demonic Spirit Fetus had cracked open completely, a curled up female infant surrounded by blue halo floated into the air.

Then, the giant eight-eyed demon and the flesh and blood altar turned into dust instantly.

Seine held the glowing female infant piously and descended into the azure-colored realm.

After he and the infant passed completely into that realm, space healed itself and returned to normal once more.

On the sea surface, the Soul Altar experts of the Land of Chaos stared blankly at where the shocking sight had taken place.

At first, the terrifying giant eight-eyed demon had devoured the eastern barbarian’s Soul Altar experts and tens of thousands of weaker easternbarbarians. After the female infant was born, it turned into nothingness and died.

Then, Seine held the female infant piously like he was facing his god and descended into an unknown, azure-colored realm.

Finally, the laws of the world returned to normal.

Everyone’s eyes were blank.

No one was able to recover from the shock until a long time later.

“What the hell happened?”

An entire hour later, Tang Beidou finally opened his mouth and let out a dry and raspy voice.

“Looks like the birth of an incredibly terrifying lifeform.” Qi Yang muttered.

“Where’re the eastern barbarians? Where are they?”

It was at this moment Song Tingyu rushed over with a force of martial practitioners below the Imperishable Realm from the distance.

Even from where they were originally, Song Tingyu and the others had seen the spatial cracks and sensed the extremely odd ripples of space. After the eastern barbarians had disappeared for seemingly no reason, they finally couldn’t restrain themselves and ran over.

“All nearby eastern barbarians are probably dead already.” Tang Beidou smiled wryly.

“What in Spirit Realm happened?” Song Tingyu exclaimed.

The people behind her also fired all sorts of questions at the Soul Altar experts.

However, the Soul Altar experts all wore strange looks on their faces. It was because they didn’t know where to start.

“Are you okay?” Li Mu flew next to Qin Lie and asked in concern, “Do you feel any… discomfort after you swallowed this blood?”

Duan Qianjie and Tang Beidou had also walked closer with odd looks on their faces.

Qin Lie’s crazed act of devouring the eight-eyed demon spirit’s blood was the key that overturned the battle. His actions had caused the demon spirit to lose much of its energy.

Sensing that things weren’t going its way, the demon spirit had devoured all nearby eastern barbarians by force and ultimately gave birth to that female infant. Even as it turned into nothingness, it managed to sent the newborn away from Spirit Realm.

It would appear that it had fulfilled its mission.

In the three Soul Altar experts' eyes, it was entirely possible that something odd might happen to Qin Lie considering how much foreign blood he swallowed into his stomach.

Their faces were all etched with a trace of deeply concealed worry.

"He won't turn into that giant eight-eyed demon, will he?" Tang Beidou thought to himself.

Feng Yi and the others also gathered over to stare at Qin Lie like they were staring at a monster.

"Island Master Qin..." Qi Yang started, but wasn't sure what to say.

"Don't ask me. I don't know what's going on either." Qin Lie found himself deeply confused after he finally returned to himself, and he said, "I need some peace and quiet."

"Where do you plan to go?" Duan Qianjie asked.

"Soul Summoning Island," Qin Lie said.

"I'll send you over." Duan Qianjie nodded and gathered the power of space to open a temporary spatial passageway once more.

Qin Lie passed through the spatial passageway and vanished from the eastern barbarians' homeland without a word.

Song Tingyu tried to follow him urgently.

But Duan Qianjie stopped her, saying softly, "Give him some time."

Song Tingyu pursed her lips and hesitated for a moment. Finally, she sighed inwardly and stopped before the spatial entrance.

After Qin Lie had suddenly appeared at Soul Summoning Island, he immediately sought out La Pu before spitting out a drop of deep blue blood. After storing it carefully inside a jade bottle, he passed

it to La Pu and said seriously, “Can you help me check which race this blood belongs to?”

Chapter 1041: Analyzing Memories

“Weren’t you at Blue Nightmare Island?” La Pu asked in astonishment.

“I just returned from the eastern barbarians’ homeland.” Qin Lie kept his answer short. “There was a giant eight-eyed demon hidden deep inside the eastern barbarians’ forbidden lands. I swallowed its refined blood and…”

After he briefly explained what happened earlier, Qin Lie suddenly sat down where he stood as deep blue light slowly glowed brighter inside his pupils.

La Pu turned pale with shock as he came to realize how serious the situation was. “Deal with your own problems first!”

After saying that, he grabbed the jade bottle and went straight into the secret room at the back. He would try to figure out the secrets of the blue blood.

Qin Lie was left amidst sinister-looking plants of the Nether Realm, intoxicating him with the nether demonic energy they produced. Then, he began inspecting the unusual changes in his blood.

At one corner of his soul consciousness, countless deep blue light specks intermingled with one another to form a blue pond.

Passages of soul thoughts rippled inside that pond.

Qin Lie concentrated and touched the deep blue region with his soul. He tried to analyze its secrets with soul energy.

The moment his soul energy entered the deep blue region, illusions abruptly appeared inside his head.

His soul energy drained at a rapid pace.

Incomprehensible soul thoughts and mysterious deep blue patterns slowly revealed their true meaning and images as his soul

energy drained away.

Many beautiful images that could intoxicate one's soul entered his mind.

In this unknown azure world, there were many strange conical buildings that stood as tall as mountain peaks.

These buildings were all built using a type of beautiful blue crystal.

The translucent blue crystals were perfectly cut and built into these grand divine palaces that looked like blue mountains.

The image showed the grand palaces glowing with a pure and bright blue light under a sky full of stars.

It was unbelievably beautiful.

To Qin Lie, these divine palaces made from many translucent blue crystals practically looked like the divine realm of gods.

Many well-dressed men and women that looked like humans were walking on thin air between the divine palaces. They had blue pupils and blue hair.

The men of this race were extraordinarily handsome, and the women were impossibly beautiful.

To his surprise, he couldn't find a single person who looked "normal".

The men and women of this race looked unbelievably perfect. They were like living representations of different styles of art.

When a blue light flashed by, the image inside his heart abruptly changed.

A beautiful foreign woman with blue pupils and blue hair rode an eight-eyed demon even bigger than the one he saw earlier and traversed a dark place that seemed like it would never end.

The foreign woman that looked beautiful enough to shake one to

the core was standing on the flesh and blood altar behind the demon's back, looking at her surroundings from time to time. Her stomach was bulging slightly.

The place she was in was a strange, dark underground world that looked like a giant passage. It led towards an unknown place.

Inside that passage, chaotic energies of space could be seen exploding violently and rampaging somewhere.

The destructive power of these explosions seemed ten times scarier than even the tornadoes of the chaotic streams of space.

Three humongous lifeforms that looked like Soul Devouring Beasts abruptly appeared inside the passage. Their bodies were crawling with flesh balls, and souls could be seen wriggling inside every flesh ball.

Qin Lie shuddered the second he set his sight on them. He knew that the three unusual beasts were a type of host body for the Soul Race.

There was a soul without a body at the center of the three foreign beasts. The soul energy emanating from it was absolutely terrifying.

Suddenly, the blue-eyed foreign woman engaged the soul and the three foreign beasts in battle.

It would seem that the reason she entered the passage was to hunt down that soul.

Inside the dark passage, the two foreign beings and four enormous lifeforms battled each other in a dazzling fashion that Qin Lie couldn't keep up with.

The many strange powers and laws of the world were directly expressed inside the passage.

To his surprise, he had a feeling that he could sense a trace of the world's laws.

“The ancient spirit diagram…”

As he stared at the beautiful scene, the many laws of the world, and the two foreign beings and four enormous lifeforms battling each other, he suddenly noticed something.

For the longest time, the ancient spirit diagrams he cultivated by joining spirit threads to incredible effect seemed to manipulate the very truth of the world itself.

“The Soul Race. The Soul Progenitor! And these three beasts are the Dark Soul Beast, Soul Devouring Beast, and the Blood Soul Beast!”

Suddenly, he realized that there were three Soul Race members inside the three foreign beasts. The beasts were their host bodies.

There was an extremely high chance that the soul at the center was the Soul Progenitor. It was the Soul Progenitor’s soul origin.

It was obvious that the three beasts were escorting the Soul Progenitor.

“Passage, passage. It’s the abyss channel!”

The place where the foreign blue-eyed woman and the four Soul Race experts were engaged in was the abyss channel!

The revelation invigorated Qin Lie.

He carefully observed the scene that was projected inside his head.

The bloody battle between the Soul Progenitor, the three beasts, the blue-eyed foreign woman, and the giant eight-eyed demon caused the ever-present destructive phenomenon inside the abyss channel to grow even more turbulent.

He could see borderless explosions happening inside the abyss channel.

Then, the scene abruptly vanished from his head.

The third scene was set at the sea deep inside the eastern barbarians' forbidden lands.

A flesh ball about the size of a rice jar was floating on the sea surface. It was discovered by a couple of eastern barbarians.

When the eastern barbarians approached the flesh ball, strands of muscles abruptly caught them and absorbed all of their refined flesh and blood energy.

The flesh ball continued to float on the eastern barbarians' sea.

Every time an eastern barbarian got curious and moved closer, the flesh ball would attack them by surprise and transform them into part of its body.

If a powerful eastern barbarian were to appear nearby, it would sink into the sea and become completely undetectable.

Qin Lie immediately knew that the flesh ball was the giant eight-eyed demon they fought earlier.

He didn't know what had happened inside the abyss channel. For some reason, the humongous giant eight-eyed demon had become a hundred thousand times smaller than it originally was. All eight of its eyes seemed to have exploded too.

The beautiful blue-eyed foreign woman was nowhere to be seen.

The flesh ball spit out gray fog as it moved across the eastern barbarian's territory. It seemed to trying to hide something messily.

It devoured many eastern barbarians to supply itself with flesh and expand. It slowly recovered from its weakened state over time.

When it grew to about three hundred meters long, a flesh and blood altar regrew behind its back. It also reformed a demonic eye.

After the demonic eye was formed, it was able to directly control the minds of the eastern barbarians.

It used the mind-controlled eastern barbarians to find even more

food for itself.

Gradually, a few eastern barbarian elders were turned into its worshippers. These people enshrined the giant eight-eyed demon.

It slowly recovered itself through the eastern barbarians.

The fourth scene showed the Land of Chaos' Silver rank martial practitioners launching a series of attacks at it in unison.

It was a scene Qin Lie had gone personally gone through just moments ago.

As the fourth scene continued to play in his mind, Qin Lie slowly came to an understanding of what happened.

He now knew that the memories in his head belonged to the giant eight-eyed demon, not the blue-eyed foreign woman.

Many years ago, the beautiful blue-eyed foreign woman had ridden the giant eight-eyed demon into the abyss channel to chase down the Soul Progenitor and his three escorts.

They fought a great battle inside the abyss channel.

In the end, they all passed through the abyss channel and arrived at Spirit Realm.

The Soul Progenitor's soul origin had taken over the body of a human being and become one of the five progenitors.

Meanwhile, his three escorts had gotten lost and become stranded at Nether Realm, Asura Realm and Ancient Beast Realm respectively. They were called the Soul Devouring Beast, Dark Soul Beast, and Blood Soul Beast.

The beautiful blue-eyed foreign woman seemed to have perished in battle inside the abyss channel. However, she was already pregnant at the time.

Through some unknown secret art, she somehow transformed her child into the Divine-Demonic Spirit Fetus and put it inside the giant eight-eyed demon's body, entrusting it with the

responsibility of nursing it.

The giant eight-eyed demon that was severely wounded in the abyss channel shrank a lot and lost most of its strength. It turned into an eerie ball of flesh and floated between the eastern barbarians' islands.

By consuming flesh continuously, the giant eight-eyed demon slowly recovered and even regrew all of its eyes. It had obeyed the woman's final wish and worked hard to give birth to the female infant.

Maybe the giant eight-eyed demon had wanted to do things one step at a time by gathering flesh food through the eastern barbarians.

It probably wanted to give birth and even raise the female infant in Spirit Realm. It wasn't planning to leave anytime soon.

However, the invading experts of the Land of Chaos had disrupted its plans.

After it was exposed to so many pairs of eyes, the giant eight-eyed demon seemed to realize that there were many powerful beings in Spirit Realm too. That was why it didn't dare to linger any longer.

It was forced to devour the eastern barbarians and give birth to the female infant ahead of time. Then, by sacrificing its own life to open a spatial passage, it sent the female infant away from Spirit Realm.

By connecting the four images and his understanding of the legend of the Soul Progenitor and the three great beasts together, Qin Lie came to recognize the entire picture a little better.

As he was sorting out the scenes inside his mind, his bloodline was also fusing with the blue blood.

Unlike the last time he absorbed the Spirit of Void and Chaos or the Silver Streak Heavenly Snake's blood into his bloodline, he felt no pain at all.

The blood fusion process was so smooth that it was unbelievable.

There were neither pain nor terrifying abnormal soul reactions. The deep blue divine patterns slowly imprinted themselves into his bloodline.

The process was slower than normal though.

The blood fusion process wasn't even a quarter done yet even though he had sorted out all the images in his mind and waited for a long time.

Deep blue light would occasionally intermingle in his head as the two blood fused.

He slowly learned that the eight-eyed demon was called the "Eight-eyed Demon Spirit" and that it was the blue-eyed foreign woman's demonic pet as he analyzed them with his soul energy.

The Eight-eyed Demon Spirit called the woman its master.

After a blue-eyed foreigner was born, they would choose a demonic pet and grow together with them.

The Eight-eyed Demon Spirit seemed to be an extremely high ranking demonic pet.

Unlike the voodoo insects bred by the Black Voodoo Cult, the demonic pet and its master were very close to each other. The concept of betrayal didn't even exist between the two entities.

Qin Lie wanted to read deeper into this race, but he abruptly discovered that he had expended so much soul energy that even his eyes were turning blurry.

He hurriedly stopped himself.

It was at this moment La Pu rushed out of the room at the back while holding the jade bottle.

His eyes were filled with astonishment.

Chapter 1042: The Origin of Bloodline

"So?"

Qin Lie looked at the jade bottle La Pu was holding. The drop of blue blood swayed along with La Pu's arm movement and glowed beautifully with blue light.

"This blood does not belong to the fifteen powerful ancient races or the races that lived in Spirit Realm. I am unable to determine which race this blood comes from."

La Pu pondered for a moment while frowning. "It probably belongs to a race that we didn't know yet! At the very least, a living being with this bloodline has never been recorded in the history of Spirit Realm!"

Qin Lie nodded. "That should be the case."

The Eight-eyed Demon Spirit was the blue-eyed foreign woman's demonic pet, a very high ranked one. While chasing down the four members of the Soul Race with its mistress, they passed through the abyss channel and arrived at Spirit Realm.

After that, it suffered huge damage and had hidden itself in the eastern barbarians' lands all this time. It slowly recovered itself by mind controlling the eastern barbarians' elders to collect flesh food.

It didn't openly ravage the lands like the Soul Devouring Beast, Dark Soul Beast, or Blood Soul Beast.

No other highly intellectual lifeform except the eastern barbarian elders had even seen it. It had never left its hiding spot either.

That was why there were no records regarding the giant eight-eyed demon at all.

"What are you surprised about?" Qin Lie asked again.

"This blood belongs to an unknown living being, but... I

discovered something strange while inspecting its blood." La Pu inhaled deeply before speaking seriously, "I noticed that this blood contains traces of the Ancient Beast Race's bloodline. It also shares some characteristics with the races of Nether Realm. Moreover, it contains some secrets of the Dragon Race..."

Qin Lie's expression changed as he exclaimed. "What does it mean?"

"There are two possibilities," La Pu said.

"Continue," Qin Lie replied solemnly.

"The first possibility is that this strange lifeform is a mixed blood made up of the refined blood of the Ancient Beast Race, the races of Nether Realm, the Dragon Race and a couple other races that even I cannot identify," La Pu said slowly.

"A mixed blood?" Qin Lie looked astonished.

La Pu nodded. "You may compare it to the God Race's attempt to gather fifteen types of powerful ancient races' blood and create the Perfect Blood to evolve their own bloodline."

"So, the Eight-eyed Demon Spirit may have been created from the refined blood of multiple races?" Qin Lie said seriously.

"Eight-eyed Demon Spirit?" La Pu asked in astonishment. "Is that its name?"

Qin Lie nodded. "What is the other possibility?"

An odd gleam flashed through La Pu's eyes before he threw out an even bigger bombshell. "The other possibility, is that the Ancient Beast Race, the races of Nether Realm, and the Dragon Race were all descendants of this creature. We... are the result after it had reproduced with another lifeform! Since the Eight-eyed Demon Spirit's partner was different each time, the descendants that came to be were different as well. As a result, the Ancient Beast Race, the races of Nether Realm, and the Dragon Race all inherited some of the characteristics of the Eight-eyed Demon

Spirit's blood. After many cycles of evolutions, these descendants finally evolved into entirely different races!"

"Ah!" Qin Lie couldn't help but exclaim.

"These are the only two possibilities that can possibly exist judging from the characteristics of its blood. The Eight-eyed Demon Spirit is either a mixed blood created from the refined blood of all the listed races, or it is the very source of their bloodline." La Pu was extremely shocked as well.

He himself couldn't quite believe his eyes when he arrived at this conclusion.

He never expected to find a living being that was never recorded in the history of Spirit Realm to possess the characteristics of Ancient Beast Race, the Nether Realm races and the Dragon Race. It was a shocking discovery to say the least.

The Ancient Beast Race, the Dragon Race, and the powerful races of Nether Realm all believed that they were unique and born naturally by the world.

There was no way they would believe that their blood could merge as one, much less admit that they were the descendant of another race.

"Other than possessing multiple races' characteristics, I've also observed a special trait in this blood—space." La Pu exclaimed.

"Space?" Qin Lie grew more and more surprised. "It has the Heaven Ghoul Race's bloodline characteristic too?"

La Pu shook his head. "No, no it's different. The Heaven Ghoul Race's latent ability seems to be adaptability towards the chaotic streams of space. They are immune to the poor environment there, and they can move between Spirit Realm and the chaotic streams of space whenever they wish. The Eight-eyed Demon Spirit's bloodline seems to be even more special. It's actually capable of creating an entirely new space on its own… If I'm not mistaken, it

should have no problems creating a secret realm out of nothing."

A pause later, La Pu said with eyes filled with puzzlement. "Its blood is too complicated, to be honest. It is beyond my ability of comprehension. I cannot give you more information than this."

"There is one thing I am certain of though. This Eight-eyed Demon Spirit must be a very high ranking race... it may even exceed the fifteen powerful ancient races we mentioned earlier."

Qin Lie's eyes looked like deep pools of water.

The God Race was more powerful than the fifteen ancient powerful races. Since the Soul Race was able to stand toe to toe with the God Race, it should be more powerful than the fifteen ancient powerful races as well.

Since the Eight-eyed Demon Spirit was a higher ranking lifeform compared to the fifteen ancient powerful races, did that mean that its master, the blue-eyed foreign woman was of a race equal to the God Race and Soul Race as well?

Besides that, in a different world countless stars away from this place, the shadow beings were slowly corroding the world and making its way to Spirit Realm.

Were the shadow beings a higher race as well?

Just how many intellectual lifeforms were there in the borderless galaxy and infinite realms?

Did these races have rank classifications similar to that of Spirit Realm?

What were the rankings of the human race, Asura Race, Dragon Race and Ancient Beast Race?

And where did the God Race, Soul Race, shadow beings, and Eight-eyed Demon Spirit stand?

Qin Lie looked completely confused.

He was slowly starting to notice the infinite secrets hidden in the

vast galaxy after he learned about the Soul Progenitor, the three strange beasts, the Eight-eyed Demon Spirit and the shadow beings.

It was likely that the fifteen powerful ancient races he knew were unworthy of mention if they were ranked alongside the races of the boundless universe.

According to the God Race, Spirit Realm was an incredibly rare super large realm.

The God Race, the Soul Race and even the Eight-eyed Demon Spirit had ventured into Spirit Realm tens of thousands of years ago.

Could the human race and the fifteen powerful races scattered across Spirit Realm and multiple surrounding realms really take control of this super large realm even if they were to unite as one in the future?

Would this world be conquered by the God Race or the Soul Race once more?

Worse comes to worst, if the shadow beings were to reach them, would every intellectual being in this super large realm be met with a terrifying apocalypse?

Qin Lie felt fear when he thought up to this point.

The more he came to understand this vast world, the smaller he felt he was. He was starting to understand more and more about the pitiful fate awaiting the weaker races.

“How do you feel after swallowing this blue blood? Can you still spit it out?” La Pu asked worriedly.

He didn’t know that Qin Lie’s bloodline was special. He didn’t know that Qin Lie possessed the Perfect Blood the God Race had sought for many years.

That was why he was worried that the Eight-eyed Demon Spirit

would affect Qin Lie and take his life.

“I’m fine. It didn’t affect me too much,” Qin Lie answered simply.

“The God Race’s bloodline is truly the bloodline that exceeds all fifteen powerful races. Perhaps that is why it isn’t afraid of the Eight-eyed Demon Spirit’s blood,” La Pu said in misunderstanding.

Qin Lie smiled, but didn’t explain. He only told La Pu to keep up his research.

He was starting to sense that one’s bloodline was the most mysterious study in the entire world. He thought that a bloodline really was directly tied to a race’s future.

La Pu was the only person he knew who researched bloodlines. He even enjoyed some small successes already. He hoped that La Pu’s understanding of the bloodline would deepen.

“Keep this Eight-eyed Demon Spirit blood with you.” He passed the jade bottle back to La Pu and pondered for a moment. Then, he said, “You may seek out Song Tingyu for aid if you need anything for your research. Just tell her that I gave you the permission to do so.”

“Alright,” La Pu said.

“Was there any news from Nether Continent?”

“No, Tate hasn’t returned yet, so they’re probably still fighting against Blue Flame Manor. No news of victory or loss have reached my ears.”

“I got it. I’m heading to Boluo Realm.”

“Mn.”

……

At Boluo Realm.

Six moons hung high in the sky as moonlight flowed into the

silver moon marks at Qin Lie's shoulder.

The artifact soul, You Ye slowly appeared from them.

"I'm taking you to the Serene Moon Race. All you need to do is to convince the Serene Moon clansmen to leave Lunar Temple and serve the Qin Family. If they can swear this, I will give them all of the Serene Moon Race inheritance recorded inside Moon Tear," Qin Lie said.

"Are there no Heaven Fighting clansmen behind you?" You Ye asked.

Qin Lie frowned. "I'm not sure yet."

"It should be very easy to convince them to swear loyalty to the God Race. But the Qin Family... I must say that I'm not absolutely certain of my chances," You Ye expressed.

Qin Lie said indifferently, "If that is the case then two outcomes await them. First, they will be eliminated by the Ancient Beast Race, Black Jail Race, and Giant Race. If they manage to hold out for ten years, then Lunar Temple and Sun Palace will reestablish their secret realm entrances, plow through the Boluo Realm and force them to become their vassal force. They will never be able to escape their fate."

You Ye's soul shuddered in response.

"The future of Spirit Realm will be covered in blood and war. The larger realms nearby will be flooded by war as well," Qin Lie said with dark eyes. "In the near future, the God Race, Soul Race, and the shadow beings may not be the only ones to set foot in Spirit Realm. There are many more high rank intellectual beings out there than I'm unaware of. Since Spirit Realm is a super large realm that connects to many realms, the true rulers of the galaxy will definitely try to claim it for themselves. The danger is so great that even the human race and the fifteen powerful ancient races may be eliminated in this war, let alone the Serene Moon Race.

You should take this under consideration."

"Will the Serene Moon Race survive in the future if we serve the Qin Family?" You Ye asked.

Qin Lie shook his head and let out a sigh. "I don't know. I really don't know. All signs are indicating that the God Race, the Soul Race, and other equally terrifying races had set their eyes on Spirit Realm. Who knows what the current ruler of Spirit Realm, the human race, will face in the future?"

"I'll try to speak with them," You Ye said helplessly.

Chapter 1043: Predicament

"Boy, you finally came."

Not long after Qin Lie appeared in Boluo Realm, Teng Yuan and Nivitt of the Ancient Beast Race hurriedly found him.

The two had worried expressions.

"Notify them," Teng Yuan said.

Nivitt nodded. He stretched his vast soul consciousness to reach the Giant Race and the Black Jail Race.

Seconds later, strong soul undulations came from the Giant Race and the Black Jail Race's territories.

"Banderas of the Giant Race and Tyler of the Black Jail Race will soon come," Nivitt said.

Qin Lie was not in a hurry. He looked at the floating continents in the sky above where the Ancient Beast Race lived.

The Ancient Beast Race had given those continents to Flaming Sun Island. Under the bright moonlight, he could see the buildings of different styles, and also many martial practitioners.

"Back when you were lost in the chaotic streams of space, we helped build some palaces there. A few days ago, martial practitioners from Flaming Sun Island came over to cultivate." Nivitt glanced in that direction and said, "See, your Flaming Sun Island has already put down their roots in Boluo Realm. You will not stand by and watch as Boluo Realm is destroyed by Lunar Temple and Sun Palace, right?

"If the martial practitioners of Lunar Temple and Sun Palace once again build secret realm entrances in Boluo Realm, we will all be affected," Teng Yuan said with a sigh.

As the two spoke, Qin Lie sat down, the silver mark on his shoulder flashing with light.

—The artifact soul You Ye was gathering the moon power of Boluo Realm.

Qin Lie narrowed his eyes. He could feel the blue blood of the Eight-eyed Demon Spirit merging with his bloodline.

During the assimilation process, strange blue patterns appeared in the depths of his mind.

Occasionally, layers of mirages would appear in his mind. Those mirages would flash by so fast he couldn’t see them clearly.

Teng Yuan and Nivitt noticed the strange blue patterns and mirages flashing in his pupils.

For some reason, Teng Yuan and Nivitt's bloodlines became extremely active when he was assimilating the blue blood.

Teng Yuan and Nivitt were secretly surprised.

"Boy, why do I feel... a weak Ancient Beast Race aura from you?" Teng Yuan couldn't help but ask.

Qin Lie stilled and thought that he was feeling the bloodline of the Silver Streak Heavenly Snake.

"Really?" He looked at Nivitt.

Nivitt nodded seriously. "And an ancient aura at that..."

"It isn't the Silver Streak Heavenly Snake?" he said, half-jokingly.

"No." Nivitt appeared puzzled and said, "It’s more like the aura of the holy beast of the Ancient Beast Race."

"Holy beast?" Qin Lie was shocked.

"The progenitor of the Ancient Beast Race. Us descendants have much thinner bloodlines compared to the Holy Beast Progenitor," Teng Yuan lamented. "The legends say that the progenitor of the Ancient Beast Race, the holy beast, could fly through the void at birth and travel through the stars."

He shook his head. Teng Yuan grimaced, "Us descendants are

much weaker. Our bloodline is thin after birth. We need to advance through the ranks many times. Only when we reach rank eight or nine will our bloodline thicken and enable us to travel through the void."

"The Holy Beast Progenitor, the first Ancient Beast clansman, a similar bloodline aura..." Qin Lie's mind shifted slightly.

As they talked, Banderas of the Giant Race and Tyler of the Banderas came over at astounding speed.

"Qin Lie, the people of Lunar Temple and Sun Palace will really get here in ten years?" Tyler shouted when he arrived.

"That's too fast, we won't have enough time to prepare!" Banderas's voice rang out from over the forest.

Just like the Ancient Beast Race, the Black Jail Race, and the Giant Race were worried about Lunar Temple and Sun Palace coming early.

Through Qin Lie, they knew that this time, when Lunar Temple and Sun Palace finish setting up the secret realm entrances, they wouldn't hesitate to slaughter every last being in the Boluo Realm.

The races that married with the humans may be spared, but they certainly won't be able to escape the Lunar Temple and Sun Palace.

"How can I help you?" Qin Lie said.

When he said this, Tyler, Teng Yuan, and the others became silent.

They thought and found that Qin Lie and Flaming Sun Island could only help them in terms of resources.

Flaming Sun Island did not have any experts with cultivations stronger than the Void Realm.

At best, when they were unable to win, maybe they could go to the Land of Chaos to take refuge.

However, Lunar Temple was in the Spirit Realm, could they

avoid the pursuit of Lunar Temple and Sun Palace?

"If you want to leave Boluo Realm, I can think of a way to find another realm for you. However, you may not be able to come back to Boluo Realm again. You'd need to adjust to a realm completely different from Boluo Realm." Qin Lie thought for a while and said, "Or you can defeat Lunar Temple and Sun Palace so they will never dare to come into Boluo Realm again."

"Defeat Lunar Temple and Sun Palace?" Teng Yuan's expression was dark. "This is not easy. Even if we succeed, there are human Gold rank factions behind them."

"Yes, in these years, the humans have never stopped conquering other domains." Banderas said in an ear-deafening roar. "The realm where our Giant Race lived collapsed during a war with humans. After the God Race left, the humans quickly rose. They replaced the God Race and started to attack the major domains. All the major ancient races have been invaded by the human race to some degree."

"The human race has almost become the public enemy." Tyler of the Black Jail Race snorted. "Sometimes, I feel that the God Race should come back and fight the human race in Spirit Realm. This time, we will not stand on the side of the humans, we will let them go extinct!"

"Our days are even harder than when we submitted to the God Race!" Banderas shouted. "If the God Race really comes, maybe the Giant Race would be willing to help the God Race fight the human race!"

"It may be a good idea!" Tyler shouted.

Qin Lie's expression changed slightly.

Tyler, Banderas, and the others had stayed in Boluo Realm and did not know the situation outside.

But he knew the God Race would arrive soon.

At that time, if the major races were not on the same side as the human race, but also on the side of the God Race, what would be the result?

The future looked bleak.

……

In the dark starry void.

Four Soul Altar experts flew between the stars, each of them on their own Soul Altars.

There were three males and one female. The three males had five-level Soul Altar, and the female had a six-level Soul Altar.

The gray sky was cold and lifeless. The winds raged, and so did the power hidden inside the starry rivers.

Their Soul Altars gave off powerful ripples of energy, which let them travel safely through the chaotic streams of space with their average bodies.

Passing by a meteor, the group’s eyes lit up. They controlled their Soul Altars to land on the meteor.

"This meteor seems to be going towards Boluo Realm, we will be able to save some energy," Ma Feng of Lunar Temple said happily.

"The direction a meteor flies is difficult to grasp. Maybe it will change its path soon," Gong Shengyuan, also of Lunar Temple, said.

"Come this way please." Zhuo Weidan of Sun Palace landed on the meteor, and moved away from its front, the only six-level Soul Altar expert in the group taking his place..

Her six-level Soul Altar was shrouded in mist as though six layers of space had been put on top of each other.

She wore a wide-sleeved robe, her brows thin. She looked young, not even thirty years old, and gave off a proud aura.

Ma Feng and Gong Shengyuan of Lunar Temple, and Zhuo Weidan of Sun Palace were all five-level Soul Altars. They looked at her with flattery in their eyes.

"You do not have to be so. I only agreed to help you create a secret realm entrances in Boluo Realm because I received the spirit materials that Lunar Temple and Sun Palace presented to me." Miao Yizi's expression was aloof. "Once that secret realm entrances forms, I will return to Central World and not participate in what comes next."

"We will take care of the rest," Zhuo Weidan said with a smile.

Miao Yizi was about to speak when her brow suddenly moved. She seemed to detect something.

"Stay here, I will go into the void and come back later." After saying this, she suddenly flew away on her six-level Soul Altar.

Not long later, she approached a black meteor which did not move.

A thin old person sat on the black meteor. Seeing her arrive, he sighed and said, "Long time no see."

This old person was the old man who had fruitlessly searched for Qin Lie in the chaotic streams of space and restrained Matthew and the others in the Oldenwarm Realm.

"Senior brother." When Miao Yizi came, her cool eyes showed an extremely hidden thread of joy. She then said coolly, "Really long time no see."

"After the Qin Family left Central World, you and I never met again." The thin old person frowned and said, "I've come this time to request something from you."

"Request what?" Miao Yizi said.

"Do not go to Boluo Realm," the thin old person said.

"I've already taken their things," Miao Yizi said.

"I can repay you."

"You know that I will not go back on my promise."

"You will not give your senior brother any face?"

"Tell me the reason."

The thin old person thought for a while and said, "The young master of the Qin Family is at Boluo Realm."

Miao Yizi had a complicated look in her eyes. She said softly, "Qin Lie?"

The old person nodded.

"I know." Miao Yizi's expression was cool. She bowed slightly and said, "I'm very happy to have seen senior brother here."

Without waiting for the old man to respond, she left.

She did not give the old person a clear answer on whether she was going to Boluo Realm or how she would treat Qin Lie.

The thin old person did not chase her and stayed in his place for a long time.

"So many years have passed, young master has died once, her resentment... should have eased." A long time later, the old person murmured, his expression worried.

Chapter 1044: Revealing His Identity

In Boluo Realm, the lands of the Serene Moon Race.

"Senior sister, the higher ups really allied with Sun Palace to clean Boluo Realm, not even sparing Serene Moon Race?"

Under the moonlight, Lin Jie's face was full of worry and helplessness.

You Qianlan also was worried and said, "How can Lunar Temple do this? No matter what, we are blood kin to Lunar Temple. With the bloodline shared between us, why do they treat us so?"

"Lunar Temple only cares about your bloodline. In their minds, they do not truly think anything of you." Zhuang Jing calmly said the truth. "Not just you, all the foreign races in Boluo Realm have not been recognized by the humans of Central World. This time, Lunar Temple and Sun Palace has suffered great losses in Boluo Realm. The two secret realm entrances being destroyed angered them. They originally wanted to slowly erode Boluo Realm. They've abandoned this plan. Now, they will use a much more drastic method—exterminate all the foreign races of Boluo Realm, including the Serene Moon Race!"

"You human race are demons!" You Qianlan's expression was pale.

Lin Jie's mind was in a whirlwind. She said, "Where... should we go?"

A group of Lunar Temple martial practitioners still lived in the lands of Serene Moon Race. Those people had the Serene Moon Race bloodline.

"The Lunar Temple already received the bloodline of the Serene Moon Race, the new generation can use bloodline power to increase their rate of absorbing moon power. From the higher ups' point of view, the Serene Moon Race is not of much value any

longer,” Zhuang Jing said cruelly.

Hearing this, You Qianlan's body felt cold. The last traces of blood drained out of her face.

"Senior sister, how did you come here?" Lin Jie became slightly more alert and said full of hope, "Could we leave with you?"

Zhuang Jing shook her head and said, "I'm afraid not."

"Why?" Lin Jie was puzzled.

Zhuang Jing sighed silently. "I, I do not have the ability. I am not free myself..."

While the three women were talking, somewhere nearby, beside a moon pool sat the elder of the Serene Moon Race, You Pu, his expression similarly downcast.

He clearly heard the conversation between the three women through a secret art.

Beside him, the elders of the Serene Moon Race also had dim expressions, their brows furrowed.

The Black Jail clansmen had been putting more and more pressure on them, forcing them to retreat continuously.

Tyler obtained much useful spirit materials from Qin Lie and Flaming Sun Island. The strength of Black Jail Race had increased by leaps and bounds. They, who were not a match for Black Jail Race to begin with, had an increasingly hard time fighting back.

They may not be able to withstand for ten years.

Ten years later, when Lunar Temple and Sun Palace built their secret realm entrances in Boluo Realm, the human experts from Spirit Realm's Central World would sweep through Boluo Realm.

They... were the human race's targets as well.

The future was set. Even if they managed to survive the attacks of the Black Jail Race, what could they do?

The Serene Moon clansmen already felt hopeless.

The future, to a second-rate race like them, was pitch-black.

They had no hope.

"If the patriarch is still alive, if we can flee Boluo Realm, we may be able to survive." You Pu took a deep breath after thinking for a long time. He said, "I want to talk with the Ancient Beast Race, I hope to use their secret realm entrance to move all our clansmen, no matter the price!"

The Serene Moon Race elders nodded.

At the same time, powerful physical auras came from the distance.

All the members of the Serene Moon Race felt afraid.

Those powerful physical fluctuations were clearly the most terrifying existences in Boluo Realm. Of them, the aura of the Black Jail Race's Tyler was the most evident.

They thought the Black Jail Race could not wait and was making a final attack to completely exterminate them.

"If all of the Black Jail Race is moving out, notify our clansmen, and have as many flee as possible." In such a situation, You Pu was forced to give such a humiliating order to preserve their race.

The elders of the Serene Moon Race had red eyes, but they could only grit their teeth and nod.

They knew the Black Jail Race which had been growing increasingly strong recently were opponents they could not defeat.

In order to survive and maintain the bloodline, fighting to the end was the stupidest decision.

"As expected, it is Tyler!"

"And Banderas of the Giant Race!"

"Heavens! Teng Yuan, and Nivitt also came! They want to destroy

our entire race!"

Sprinkled through the mountain valleys, Serene Moon clansmen gazed upon the huge bodies on the horizon, their faces drained of blood.

They suddenly realized that this might be the end.

"The branch of Serene Moon Race in Boluo Realm may be erased tonight." You Qianlan felt her strength slip from her body.

She saw Elder You Pu's entire body trembling, his gray eyes filled with hopelessness.

In the past, the Serene Moon Race had invaded the lands of the Black Jail Race using Lunar Temple's strength.

Many Black Jail clansmen had been killed by the Serene Moon Race and the martial practitioners of Lunar Temple.

They knew that the Black Jail Race hated them to the bone.

Tyler had swore more than once he would do all he could to destroy the Serene Moon Race, and slaughter all Serene Moon clansmen.

And now, seeing that Tyler appear, they felt hopeless.

"Hm, what is going on with the Serene Moon Race? Why do they look as if someone had killed their entire family"

Qin Lie stood on Nivitt and looked down at the Serene Moon clansmen in the mountain valleys below. He felt puzzled.

The last time he and Nivitt came over, the Serene Moon clansmen were anxious, but didn’t seem outright hopeless like this time.

"It may be because Tyler came with us." Nivitt's laughter was ear-piercing. "Tyler has sworn numerous times that he would use do his utmost to exterminate Serene Moon Race completely. Recently, The Black Jail Race had been mercilessly killing Serene Moon clansmen. Seeing him today, You Pu probably things that Tyler

came to fulfill his oath with our help. They think Serene Moon Race is about to be exterminated."

"Hmph, if not for Qin Lie, I would really kill all of the Serene Moon Race!" Tyler said with a cold expression.

"Thank you." Qin Lie bowed and said, "You give me face, and also give the races of Boluo Realm hope. With the strength of the Ancient Beast Race, Black Jail Race, and Giant Race, we are already not strong enough to match Sun Palace and Lunar Temple. If you keep exterminating the other races of Boluo Realm, you are just making things worse, saving them trouble of killing you all."

Tyler nodded and did not argue.

"Isn't that... Yao Tian?"

Inside the mountain valley, Lin Jie looked up and saw Qin Lie, Tyler, and Nivitt talking closely. Her eyes flashed.

"Yao Tian, this is definitely not his true name..." Zhuang Jing said with a complicated expression.

"Senior sister, you recognize him?" Lin Jie was surprised.

You Qianlan had a strange expression. "Did you come with him to Boluo Realm?"

Under Lin Jie and You Qianlan's puzzled gazes, Zhuang Jing slowly floated into the sky.

Many Serene Moon clansmen looked with puzzlement at her.

"This servant greets master."

Under the bright moonlight, Zhuang Jing floated in midair as she bowed to Qin Lie and called out respectfully.

The Serene Moon clansmen changed expression.

Qin Lie's expression was cool as he nodded and said, "Until now, I have not told you my true identity. But today, I no longer feel the need to deliberately conceal it. My name is Qin Lie. I am Qin Lie of

the Central World’s Qin Family."

When he said this, he immediately saw Zhuang Jing and other Lunar Temple martial practitioners’ expressions change.

Clearly, these young people from Central World knew his identity.

"You are correct, the Qin Lie who died three hundred years ago," he added.

Zhuang Jing and Lin Jie had surprised looks in their eyes as they covered their mouths and gasped.

Tyler, Nivitt, Banderas, and Tyler exchanged looks, their expressions indifferent.

They learned Qin Lie's true identity through Barett and Calvert already.

Due to this, when Qin Lie appeared in Boluo Realm, Banderas and Tyler hurriedly came.

They knew that Flaming Sun Island was not enough to help Boluo Realm push back Lunar Temple and Sun Palace. What they wanted... was to borrow the strength of the Qin Family.

Chapter 1045: The Old Patriarch!

"How could it be him?"

Looking at Qin Lie slowly descending through the air, Zhuang Jing's expression was complicated and surprised.

The name Qin Lie had been famed for a time three hundred years ago in Central World.

But rather than call it fame... that Qin Lie was rather infamous.

Mediocre, untalented, a cancer, all of those were labels on him.

All the forces had thought of him as the opening to attack the Qin Family.

The forces that wanted to suppress the Qin Family finally successfully caused the Qin Family to act in anger because of him, ultimately resulting in the Qin Family being exiled out of Central World.

Qin Lie, who had high expectations put on him turned into a joke, had been the example the forces used to teach their descendants.

When Zhuang Jing heard this name in the past, she had scorned it, and didn’t feel a thread of pity.

She would never make the connection between this Qin Lie and the past joke of the Qin Family.

"How is it possible, how is this possible?" Lin Jie was also puzzled.

She had a hard time believing Yao Tian who had upended the Boluo Realm was the Qin Lie of the past.

She and Qin Lie had interacted a few times before. She knew just how difficult this "Yao Tian" was. His tactics were vicious, he was strong and extremely smart.

The "Yao Tian" in the sky was very different to the Qin Lie of the rumors.

How could the two be the same person?

Under Zhuang Jing, and Lin Jie's shocked gazes, Qin Lie landed next to You Pu.

Then, Teng Yuan, Nivitt, and Tyler of the Black Jail Race landed as well.

You Pu's expression was dark. Watching as everyone landed, he said, "Could you let us live?"

The Serene Moon clansmen had distressed expressions.

Qin Lie turned to look at Tyler.

Tyler of the Black Jail Race snorted coldly. He said, "I did not come today to fight."

You Pu's eyes lit up with a thread of hope. "You didn’t come to seek revenge?"

Tyler frowned and said, "If I came for revenge, the ones by my side would be of the Black Jail Race, not Teng Yuan and Nivitt."

The Serene Moon clansmen were slightly uplifted.

"Then why have you come?" You Pu sighed inwardly in relief.

Teng Yuan, Nivitt, and Tyler unconsciously looked at Qin Lie.

"He is the leader of the group?" You Pu's mind shifted. He then looked at Qin Lie and said, "During my time in Boluo Realm, I’ve heard of the Qin Family’s strength. But... they seem to no longer be active in Spirit Realm. Have you really come representing the Qin Family?”

Qin Lie did not want to waste time negotiating. He directly released the artifact soul You Ye.

Under the clean moonlight, You Ye's soul slowly formed and soon grew tangible.

The moment his soul shadow formed, You Pu, and many of the Serene Moon Race elders had puzzled expressions.

When You Ye completely appeared, and the nine moons of Moon Tear shone, You Pu suddenly shook and knelt on the ground. He stammered out, "Pa-pa-patriarch!"

The elders behind him all trembled and knelt down.

In this moment, all the Serene Moon clansmen were astounded.

"Patriarch?"

Nivitt and Tyler looked at each other.

"All of you, kneel!" You Pu shouted.

"Whoosh!"

In the mountain valley, beside the moon pools, all the Serene Moon clansmen immediately knelt.

Even Zhuang Jing and Lin Jie unconsciously knelt.

"Is that the patriarch of the Serene Moon Race?"

The two women were filled with shock. They could have never predicted the artifact soul inside the Moon Tear would be the patriarch of the Serene Moon Race.

They looked at You Ye, and then at Qin Lie, their confusion increasing.

They could see that You Ye was the artifact soul of Moon Tear... and Moon Tear’s master was Qin Lie.

How did a human without the Serene Moon Race bloodline obtain the holy artifact of the Serene Moon Race?

They could not understand.

"We will talk somewhere else." You Ye's shadow flickered. Taking along the nine crescent moons, he flew towards a cave flickering with moon light.

You Pu and the old elders followed him.

Soon, the seniors of the Serene Moon Race all followed You Pu to that cavern.

"Is he really the patriarch of the Serene Moon Race?" Tyler suddenly said.

Qin Lie nodded. "Yes."

Tyler's brow furrowed as he said, "Will something change if you let him interact with the Serene Moon Race? I heard... you have the secret arts of the Serene Moon Race. If the patriarch of the Serene Moon Race gives the Serene Moon Race inheritance to You Pu, will the Serene Moon Race not become strong? If the Serene Moon Race becomes strong again, it will be difficult for us to restrain them."

"I know what you are worried about. Do not worry, I let him meet with You Pu for the Serene Moon clansmen of Boluo Realm to completely cut their ties to Lunar Temple," Qin Lie said coolly.

"That would be best," Tyler said.

"Ma.... master." At his time, Zhuang Jing came over timidly. Her face was filled with surprise. She said softly, "Are you really Qin Lie?"

Lin Jie and You Qianlan's gazes also moved over.

Qin Lie did not explain but activated his bloodline power. A destructive aura poured off him.

Many unknown blaze divine characters flashed in his eyes like red lightning.

His long hair became as red as fire.

A wild and domineering presence seemed to come out of each of his pores. He was like an erupting volcano as he gave off hot waves of air.

Teng Yuan, Tyler, and the others showed surprise as he activated

the God Race bloodline.

Zhuang Jing's body shook when his wild Blaze Family bloodline raged.

At this moment, Zhuang Jing and Lin Jie believed his identity without needing any explanation.

"Maybe he completely transformed because his bloodline awakened so that even his personality and soul aura are completely different? The God Race bloodline is publicly thought to be the strongest bloodline. Previously, was he average because his bloodline had not awakened?" Lin Jie thought.

During their amazement, Qin Lie's eyes suddenly gave off threads of blue light.

Those blue lights were filled with a mysterious spatial power that caused the space around him to ripple.

"Hm!" Teng Yuan exclaimed.

Nivitt and Tyler also had surprised expressions.

As Qin Lie activated his bloodline power, the top three experts of Boluo Realm felt the changes in space.

Qin Lie's mind moved as well.

He found that when he activated his bloodline, and when the blaze divine characters appeared in his magma like blood, his blood sped up its assimilation of the Eight-eyed Demon Spirit's blue blood.

He immediately understood. As long as his bloodline was activated, his life force would speed up the assimilation of the Eight-eyed Demon Spirit’s blood.

The spatial fluctuations around him were unique to the Eight-eyed Demon Spirit's bloodline.

"When the process is finished, will I receive the spatial talent of the Eight-eyed Demon Spirit?" His eyes gave off great joy.

The power of space was one of the most mysterious powers in the world. The races with bloodlines containing spatial talents were rare.

If his blood could have a spatial talent, when he reached the Imperishable Realm, it would become easy to reach the Void Realm.

When he reached the Void Realm, the spatial talent in his bloodline would increase his comprehension of spatial laws, and increase his cultivation speed.

In short, any race, when they reached the highest realm, had to comprehend the mysteries of space.

Only by understanding the spatial laws could they fly through the endless void and explore the universe’s powers.

When he realized the benefits the Eight-eyed Demon Spirit's bloodline talent would have to his growth, he also saw the shock on the faces of Teng Yuan and the others.

He calmed his bloodline power.

When his eyes and hair recovered their original color, his bloodline stopped boiling, and the unusual spatial fluctuations around his body slowly stopped.

"What were with the spatial fluctuations around you?" Teng Yuan suddenly asked.

"I have a spatial spirit artifact on me," Qin Lie answered casually.

"It was different..." Teng Yuan had a strange expression but he did not press.

Qin Lie also became silent.

An hour later, the artifact soul You Ye, You Pu and the elders walked out of the cave.

You Pu's expression was cold as he suddenly ordered, "Kill all those people!"

He pointed towards the Lunar Temple martial practitioners with the bloodline of the Serene Moon Race.

The Serene Moon Race elders flew over like hawks, and quickly killed the dozens of young Lunar Temple martial practitioners with sharp crescent blades.

When the elders' gazes landed on Lin Jie and Zhuang Jing, Qin Lie's brows furrowed as he let out a loud snort.

You Pu hurriedly shouted, "Enough!"

And thus, the terrified Zhuang Jing and Lin Jie managed to survive.

Chapter 1046: The Young Master of the Qin Family

The elders of the Serene Moon Race suddenly knelt down on one knee to Qin Lie after killing all the Lunar Temple martial practitioners except Zhuang Jing and Lin Jie.

You Pu was among them.

Raising his head, he said gravely, "I represent the branch of the Serene Moon Race in Boluo Realm and swear upon the ancient moon of the Serene Moon Race, that this branch of the Serene Moon Race will join the Qin Family from this day forth!"

Behind him, the other Serene Moon Race elders swore an oath to the moon with similar hand motions.

The artifact soul You Ye floated above the heads of these Serene Moon clansmen as he looked coolly at them.

Zhuang Jing and Lin Jie stilled and then knelt down without a word.

Qin Lie's furrowed brow eased. He nodded and said, "Stand up."

The Serene Moon clansmen immediately stood up.

"Could you give the inheritance to them now?" You Ye asked.

"Yes," Qin Lie answered.

As the master of the Moon Tear, he could perceive any minuscule change in the artifact soul.

Without his consent, even Moon Tear’s artifact soul wouldn’t be able to tell the secrets hidden in it to the Serene Moon clansmen.

"Thank you." You Pu's expression became joyful.

The flashing moon runes on the minuscule crescent moons arranged themselves into rows under You Ye's control and formed rays of light.

The rays of light fell like rain into a Memory Fragment Crystal and turned into the Serene Moon Race characters You Pu was most familiar with.

Soon, the first Memory Fragment Crystal was filled with the secret arts of the Serene Moon Race.

You Pu gripped the Memory Fragment Crystal with both hands, his shoulders trembling, and his eyes full of joy.

He knew. After getting this Memory Fragment Crystal, they could cultivate the ancient arts of the Serene Moon Race.

He believed that the Serene Moon Race of Boluo Realm would greatly increase in power.

"List what the Serene Moon Race needs to cultivate. Then give it to Ge Rongguang who is with the Ancient Beast Race," Qin Lie said coolly.

You Pu's eyes lit up. He bowed and said, "Thank you again."

Qin Lie nodded. After a moment of thought, he said to You Ye, "When the time is right, I will think of a way to get the other branches of the Serene Moon Race scattered through the universe to gather in Boluo Realm."

"We first have to resolve the problem of Boluo Realm," You Ye stated.

The Sun Palace and the Lunar Temple were Gold rank factions. Soon, they would build secret realm entrances in Boluo Realm. Then, they would sweep through Boluo Realm and exterminate the native races.

If they could not overcome that obstacle, all the foreign races of Boluo Realm would become extinct.

In such a situation, even if they could find the other Serene Moon clansmen, they could not move here.

"Yes, have the Serene Moon Race accumulate power and prepare

for a bloody fight against Sun Palace and Lunar Temple within ten years." Qin Lie turned and looked at Tyler. He said, "Starting today, the Black Jail Race will not attack you. You will also stop your people from going to the lands of the Black Jail Race."

"We will not dare!" You Pu expressed.

"Then this will be it." Qin Lie nodded and prepared to leave.

"Master, what, what about me?" Zhuang Jing said urgently.

Lin Jie also looked pleadingly at him.

"You..." Qin Lie frowned and said, "Stay here for now."

Finishing, he ignored the resentment in Zhuang Jing's eyes as he left with Teng Yuan and the others from the valleys of the Serene Moon Race.

When the moons gradually faded, he, Tyler, and Teng Yuan appeared at the Demon Dragon Race’s territory.

The pulsing vitality of the demon dragons and evil dragons scattered around the rolling Demon Dragon Mountain Range. Many demon dragons were lazily staying in the valleys, deep lakes, and inside their caverns. Feeling Teng Yuan, Banderas, and Tyler's aura, the demon dragons were alarmed.

Roars rang out over the Demon Dragon Mountain Range, causing the earth to shake.

In the recent years, the Ancient Beast Race, the Giant Race, and the Black Jail Race worked together to attack the other foreign races in Boluo Realm. They caused Boluo Realm to be in great chaos.

While the Demon Dragon Race was an extremely powerful race in Boluo Realm, they knew they were not a match for the Ancient Beast Race, the Black Jail Race, and the Giant Race.

At this time, they became nervous feeling the experts of the three races appear.

"I am Qin Lie!"

The loud human voice stood out among the dragon roars

And yet, this foreign voice caused the demon dragons and the evil dragons to calm down.

Previously, many demon dragons had gone with Barrett to the Land of Chaos to help Qin Lie fight the three ghoul races.

They knew that Barett and Qin Lie had reached an agreement.

Qin Lie's arrival let them know that Teng Yuan and the others who appeared with him did not have malicious intentions.

"Are you really Big Brother Qin?"

Hua Yuchi's joyous voice came from a mountain cavern in the Demon Dragon Mountain Range.

Then, he, Yuan Wenzhi and the other members of the Yuan Family hurriedly rushed over.

Hua Yuchi and the Yuan Family reached Qin Lie before the demon dragons, their eyes filled with excitement and joy as they looked at Qin Lie.

"Are you really Young Master Qin?" Yuan Wenzhi said urgently.

Three hundred years ago, the Yuan Family had been one of the subordinate families under the Qin Family. However, due to the defeat of the Qin Family against the six factions of the Central World, they were forced to leave the Central World. Under Qin Family’s arrangements, the Yuan Family joined Sky Mender Palace to survive.

But in their minds, the Yuan Family still thought themselves the Qin Family's subordinates.

After so many years, the Qin Family disappeared from the Central World. But the young master of the Qin Family who had died so many years ago suddenly appeared in Boluo Realm.

This shocked Yuan Wenzhi.

"You’re not even similar. Completely different from Young Master Qin, both in apperance and aura," Yuan Wenliang said.

"You really are not similar," Hua Yuchi also said.

When they came over, they examined Qin Lie, and shook their heads.

Their eyes were filled with disappointment.

"Compared to before, I have changed greatly. Also, after my death, I have lost big part of my memories." Facing everyone's puzzled gazes, Qin Lie smiled mockingly. "Dying caused me to awaken my bloodline, and I was only able to be revived because of my bloodline awakening..."

He stated the explanation he thought of previously and then activated his bloodline power to prove his identity.

When his long hair and eyes became fiery red, when his body gave off the wild blazing aura, Yuan Wenzhi, Hua Yuchi and the others shook.

Everyone knew only Qin Lie of the Qin Family had the God Race bloodline even though it did not awaken in the past.

Other than him, no one else possessed the God Race bloodline.

At this time, the changes in Qin Lie's appearance, and the burning aura Qin Lie gave off were clearly the Blaze Family bloodline of the God Race!

Hua Yuchi and the members of the Yuan Family who had doubts about Qin Lie's identity immediately accepted his identity after a burst of surprise.

"Y-your bloodline finally awakened?" Yuan Wenzhi said joyfully.

Qin Lie grimaced and said, "I had never expected that ‘death’... would cause my bloodline to awaken."

He continued to lie.

The matter of two souls residing in one body was too shocking to people. He decided long ago to forever conceal this secret.

"Your bloodline awakening actually managed to revive you... it proves that the God Race bloodline is the strongest bloodline in the world!" Yuan Wenzhi shook and then said excitedly, "Young master, after your bloodline awakening, you are greatly different than before! Compared to before... you are more mature, and have started to work for the family. If master and the patriarch knew what has happened to you, they would feel gratified!"

When he said this, Yuan Wenzhi's expression turned cold as he said, "The Han siblings of Ninth Heaven, and the other people that schemed against you will pay for what they've done to you!"

"Han Qian should die! And Han Lei too! We thought of him as a friend, but he schemed against you. He should be skinned and deboned!" Hua Yuchi gritted out.

"I've already killed Han Lei," Qin Lie said coldly.

"Good! It's good that he's dead!" Hua Yuchi felt very happy and said, "Han Qian, is she still alive?"

Qin Lie frowned. "I have not seen her yet."

"She should have reached the late stage of the Nirvana Realm, and is preparing to build the first level of her Soul Altar. I know that she's been given jurisdiction over Rock Calamity Domain." Hua Yuchi snorted and said, "I know how to get to Rock Calamity Domain. If we can return to Spirit Realm, I can use the secret realm entrance of Sky Mender Palace to reach a small domain near Rock Calamity Domain. Then we can make our way to Rock Calamity Domain and kill her! Damn, due to her, I was locked up in Sun Palace for so many years, I will not spare her!"

"You were locked in Sun Palace because of her?" Qin Lie was shocked.

"Yes!" Hua Yuchi said viciously.

Chapter 1047: A Loose Alliance

"Why did she lock you up in Boluo Realm?" Qin Lie said curiously.

Hua Yuchi's expression dimmed and he said, "I seriously injured Han Lei."

"Because of me?" Qin Lie said.

"That was half of the reason." Hua Yuchi snorted. "After your Qin Family left Central World, Han Lei received the attention of Ninth Heaven using that matter, and the Han Family rose as well. Han Lei, who was like a dog before, started to show off. I used to look down on him. Once, he talked back to me, and I injured him in anger."

"After the matter, Ninth Heaven came out on behalf of Han Lei. Sky Mender Palace gave the Han Family some stuff as reparation and I thought the matter was over."

"Ten years ago, when I went to other domains to gain experience, I did not expect Han Qian to ambush me."

"Then I was locked up in Boluo Realm."

Qin Lie said gravely, "You saw Han Qian?"

"Of course, it was her!" Hua Yuchi gritted his teeth. "After ten years, Han Qian received the attention of the old people of Ninth Heaven, and had a good reputation within Ninth Heaven. That is why she dared to attack me! However, she still has to fear consequences. She did not dare to kill me, so she asked Sun Palace to imprison me in Boluo Realm."

"Sun Palace and Lunar Temple reached an agreement. Soon, they will rebuild the secret realm entrances in Boluo Realm." Qin Lie reported the current situation.

As he spoke, the demon dragon Barett, and the evil dragon

Calvert arrived.

When Barett landed, he heard what Qin Lie said and immediately became furious. "They want to kill all the foreign races in Boluo Realm?!"

Yuan Wenzhi's expression also changed. "How dare they do this?"

Hua Yuchi looked at Yuan Wenzhi and said, "Actually, in the eyes of the six factions, the Yuan Family has always been an eyesore because you were once loyal to the Qin Family."

"You mean... they will not spare the Yuan Family? Even if on paper, we are subordinates of Sky Mender Palace?" Yuan Wenzhi said in shock.

"Do you not still understand?" Hua Yuchi shook his head and said, "Those six factions formed a loose alliance after working together to drive the Qin Family out of Central World. Han Qian dared to attack me, what does that mean?"

Yuan Wenzhi's expression changed slightly.

"Before the Qin Family left, there were nine top-class Gold rank factions in Central World. After the Qin Family left, there were eight left." Hua Yuchi's expression was dark. "Sky Mender Palace and the Ji Family are also eyesores to them. Han Qian attacking me means that they do not fear us any longer. Maybe she wanted to use this matter to stir up conflict between the six factions, Sky Mender Palace, and the Ji Family."

"After you disappeared, Sky Mender Palace did have some strong conflicts with them. But your grandfather managed to persuade them." Yuan Wenzhi suddenly understood.

"Maybe the reason the Sky Mender Palace is still in Central World is due to my grandfather's endurance." Hua Yuchi had a bitter expression.

Yuan Wenzhi also became silent.

Qin Lie listened for a while and his impression of Hua Yuchi changed greatly. He suddenly realized that Hua Yuchi was not a dandy like he thought.

Hua Yuchi had a clear understanding of the state of Central World, and knew his grandfather was enduring for the bigger picture.

"Sky Mender Palace announcing that they would allow the three races of Nether Realm to return to Spirit Realm is both to give Grandfather Qin face and also a kind of counterattack." When he said this, Hua Yuchi smiled slightly and looked at Qin Lie. "If I am not wrong, the Qin Family and Sky Mender Palace should have been in contact all these years."

"That should be so." Qin Lie nodded slowly.

"We may need to work from two directions to resolve the danger of Boluo Realm. First, we need to unite the major races of Boluo Realm and prepare to fight Lunar Temple and Sun Palace so they cannot easily reach their goal."

Hua Yuchi's eyes flashed with light. He paused, and said, "Secondly, we need to pressure Sun Palace and Lunar Temple from the outside. The Yuan Family represents Sky Mender Palace, the Yu Family represents the Ji Family. Sky Mender Palace and the Ji Family are at odds with the six factions. If Sky Mender Palace and the Ji Family could pressure them from outside, they may not do whatever they want in Boluo Realm."

"That is logical." Teng Yuan nodded and said, "Qin Lie, your young brother's idea is good."

"If you return to Spirit Realm, you could affect Sky Mender Palace, but the Yu Family... can they be persuaded?" Qin Family said in surprise.

"We originally prepared to go persuade the Asura Race of Boluo Realm. The members of the Yu Family have become blood kin of

the Asura Race of Boluo Realm. I think I should meet them for a discussion," Teng Yuan stated.

"Yu Lei is not stupid. I think he knows what decision is best for the Yu and Ji Families," Yuan Wenzhi also said.

Qin Lie nodded and said to Barett, "I came this time to fulfill my promise to you. I will have You Ye tell all he knows about the shadow beings to you."

Back at Flaming Sun Island, he had once promised Barett that if he was willing to fight, he would have You Ye tell all he knew about the shadow beings.

Barett's father, the patriarch of the Demon Dragon Race was trapped in Dark Shadow World. He and his two older brothers wanted to rescue their father, and needed to know the situation of Dark Shadow World.

In the Boluo Realm and Spirit Realm, there were less than a handful of beings who knew about the Dark Shadow World.

You Ye was one, and Qin Lie's father, Qin Hao, was another.

Barett was willing to help him against the ghoul races because he wanted the help of You Ye, and Qin Hao who had once returned alive from Dark Shadow World.

"We can walk as we talk," Barett said.

"Alright." Qin Lie nodded.

The group flew away from Demon Dragon Mountain Range.

Spirit Realm, Central World, the ancestral home of the Ji Family.

A bright secret realm entrance floated in the six. Three figures on Soul Altars came out from within.

The three were the people that Qin Lie had met once in the chaotic streams of space, Ji Yao, Ji Xi, and Ji Rui.

"How is it?" an old person dressed in ancient robes asked.

"No news of Little Qi." Ji Yao came out with a dispirited expression. He shook his head. "There are no abnormalities near that area, none of those entered left alive. Without any surprises, Little Qi... like everyone else, died within."

When the words were said, the members of the Ji Family had dark expressions.

"Can’t we find the location of the Heavengold Mirror through secret arts?" the Ji Family elder said.

"If the Heavengold Mirror is in the chaotic streams of space, I'm afraid we cannot feel its general location. We can only detect it if it is in Spirit Realm," Ji Yao grimaced

"Let's try." The old man of the Ji Family held one last thread of hope.

"Alright." Ji Yao agreed. He immediately activated his bloodline power. As drops of blood turned to ash, his soul consciousness seemed to roam out.

Suddenly, Ji Yao's eyes lit up and he shouted, "I can feel the position of the Heavengold Mirror!"

The members of the Ji Family became alert and asked, "Where?"

"In the far west of Spirit Realm, the Land of Chaos!"

Chapter 1048: Black Tulip

At Suluo Realm.

Many Asura Race warriors clad in sinister-looking battle armors were riding on black beasts and attacking their enemies.

Many ancient palaces collapsed as a result.

“Speak! Where is Naji?”

“If you turn in Naji and the Dark Soul Beast’s skull, I shall forgive the Cullen Family!”

“Find Naji even if you have to dig three feet into the ground!”

Many Asura Realm experts vented their anger by roaring in the skies of Suluo Realm.

Many of the cities shattered under the downpour of destructive energy.

Hundreds and thousands of Asura clansmen were killed instantly by the attack.

These Asura Race victims belonged to the Cullen Family. The Cullen Family was the local ruler of Suluo Realm.

There was a dim secret realm entrance under the cracked ground of south Suluo Realm. Hundreds of bloodied Asura clansmen entered into this place through a teleportation formation.

These Asura clansmen all belonged to the Cullen Family. They were led into the secret realm entrance right after they had arrived.

Hester was currently guarding the secret realm entrance. He had met Qin Lie not long ago.

Hester’s eyes were bursting with anger and dark emotions. He did his best to suppress them.

“Swoosh!”

There was an odd flash from the spatial teleportation formation, and a couple luxuriously dressed Asura clansmen appeared from within.

“Clan elder! Big miss!” Hester’s eyes turned red.

Three Soul Altar Asura experts, an old man and a beautiful female walked towards him together.

The old man was called Carey. He was also the clan elder of the Cullen Family.

The beautiful Asura female was called Serine. She had a cool, elegant and noble feeling to her, and she was known as the Black Tulip of Suluo Realm.

She was Naji’s elder sister.

Carey and Serine were covered in blood. Hester couldn’t tell if the blood belonged to them or their enemies.

“Let’s go. We leave Suluo Realm now.” Carey sighed before he made a grabbing motion at the teleportation formation behind them.

The formation abruptly exploded into pieces.

Hester’s expression changed before he said hurriedly, “Clan elder, what about the others? There are still people who haven’t come over yet!”

“There is no one else,” Serine said calmly as a cold gleam passed through her eyes. “We are the last ones.”

“What about Zoe? Conrad?” Hester exclaimed.

“They fought to their deaths to cover our retreat.” A trace of sorrow and helplessness leaked through her eyes.

Hester shuddered.

Zoe and Conrad were the Cullen Family’s three-level Soul Altar experts just like him. They were absolutely loyal to the Cullen

Family.

Hester shared a deep relationship with those two.

That was why Hester's eyes turned bloodshot when he heard that they were killed in action. He wanted nothing more but to pass through the teleportation formation and fight the hunters to his very end.

"Uncle Hester, revenge is possible as long as we are still alive," Serine said calmly.

"Let's leave Suluo Realm first," Carey also said.

Hester inhaled deeply and forced himself to calm down. Then, he bowed and moved out of the way.

The direct descendants of the Cullen Family walked past him and headed straight for the secret realm entrance.

"Hester, you go in too. I'll destroy the secret realm entrance," Carey said.

"Clan elder!" Hester exclaimed. "Are we never coming back?"

"For now, no." Carey sighed. "If we don't destroy this secret realm entrance, our enemies will be able to invade the Land of Chaos through it. They'll find out our new location very quickly as a result. When we've gathered enough strength in the future, we can still return to Suluo Realm through other means. For now... we must destroy this final secret realm entrance in order to ensure our survival. This is the only way to buy ourselves more time."

"I got it," Hester said with a very heavy heart.

They had expended a lot of resources to construct this secret realm entrance. Hester was the one who created it with his own hands.

He couldn't quite accept the fact that it was about to be destroyed.

"When we rise to power again in the future, we'll return to Suluo

Realm and take back everything that has been robbed from us!" Serine said as if she was making a solemn oath.

"Go!" Carey urged.

Hester and Serine also passed through the secret realm entrance.

After the duo had disappeared, Carey looked one last time at the sky of Suluo Realm, sighed, and entered the secret realm entrance.

The secret realm entrance immediately rippled intensely after he went through it. A dozen or so seconds later, it suddenly exploded into nothingness.

A few hours later.

Thousands of Asura Race warriors on terrifying beasts rushed over.

They surrounded the place completely.

An Asura Race elder who was well-versed in the power of space probed his surroundings with his soul when he arrived at the place where the secret realm entrance was destroyed. He said, "The Cullen Family had destroyed the secret realm entrance!"

"The Cullen Family is working closely with a human faction in Spirit Realm called Terminator Sect for the past couple years. That Terminator Sect should be situated in a place called the Land of Chaos." A brawny Asura male who looked like a giant snorted coldly. "They must have escaped to the Land of Chaos!"

"We don't have a direct channel to the Land of Chaos," an Asura Race elder said.

"I'll see if I can borrow a secret realm entrance from the Central World," the brawny Asura male answered.

"Reincarnation Sect?"

"Mn."

"Your subordinate understands."

……

At Terminator Sect.

“Father, it is me and my recklessness that has brought this calamity to Suluo Realm! Please punish me, father!”

Naji knelt on the ground and kowtowed repeatedly while weeping.

The great hall of Terminator Sect where the secret realm entrance had led to were filled with Asura clansmen of the Cullen Family. Lei Yan, Shen Kui, Shen Yue, and the others watched them quietly from a distance.

They knew that Suluo Realm was done for.

The Terminator Sect allowed the Cullen Family to bring their surviving clansmen over through the secret realm entrance and gave them shelter because that was what they had agreed on many years ago.

“You did nothing wrong.”

Carey lifted Naji to his feet and slapped him heavily on the shoulders. “The Dark Soul Beast’s skull was our sacred object to begin with. It is the symbol of our family’s glory! Back then, I had no choice but to give it away, and I had regretted my decision ever since.”

“Without the Dark Soul Beast’s skull, the Cullen Family cannot help but grow slowly. Over time, we grow less and less capable of fighting those nobles. I should’ve brought the Dark Soul Beast’s skull with me and escape to a realm they couldn’t find back then!”

“It was extremely reckless of you to steal the Dark Soul Beast’s skull, but we are all proud of what you’ve done!” Serine said praisingly. However, she snorted coldly after that and said, “But I can’t believe you lost the Dark Soul Beast’s skull after that! Have we lost our lives and our homes for nothing?!”

“I didn’t lose the Dark Soul Beast’s skull, sister. I just, I just…” Naji lowered his head in regret and resentment. He wasn’t sure how to even justify himself.

“This really isn’t Young Master Naji’s fault. Sometimes… things just happen.” Hester smiled helplessly.

He had already told Carey and Serine everything that had happened before. However, the Dark Soul Beast’s skull was the Cullen Family’s hope, so they couldn’t accept the loss just yet.

After all, it meant that everything they had endured wouldn’t be compensated.

“Will that Qin Lie of Flaming Sun Island compensate us for our loss?” Carey suddenly asked.

Hester hurriedly nodded. “He said that he simply couldn’t give us another skull like this, but he did agree to compensate us for our loss. How he’ll do this… is up to us.”

“There is likely nothing in the entire world that is more valuable than the Dark Soul Beast’s skull to the Cullen Family and the entire Asura Race!” Serine snorted coldly and angrily. “Where is he? I want to pull his head off his neck and see if it contains the secrets of the Dark Soul Beast’s skull!”

“Why are you like this?” Shen Yue frowned.

“Why am I what?” Serine replied coldly without any show of realization that she was relying on the Terminator Sect’s charity right now. “He had destroyed my family's hope to rise back to power with the destruction of the Dark Soul Beast’s skull! Why can’t I take his life for revenge?!”

“He didn’t want to destroy the Dark Soul Beast’s skull,” Lei Yan interrupted. “The situation was a little complicated, but the skull was the one that flew away from Naji and tried to absorb the Soul Progenitor’s subsouls for itself. However, it was weaker than the Soul Progenitor and was ultimately taken over by its prey. That

was why the Dark Soul Beast had exploded in the end. Although Qin Lie may bear some responsibility in allowing this to happen, he shouldn't be the one to take all the blame."

"It was destroyed in his hands, so it is he who should take all the blame!" Serine yelled.

The Asura Race female who was called the Black Tulip of Suluo Realm had a tall and sexy figure. She looked incredibly charming even though she was exploding in fury right now.

Before today, the experts of Terminator Sect only knew the Asura Race as brawny and sinister-looking male warriors.

That was why no one could look away from the cold, elegant and noble looking Asura female. A trace of intoxication passed through their faces.

"Enough." Carey waved Serine down before she could start another round of angry rants. He said, "I would like to meet this Qin Lie personally."

"He's not in the Land of Chaos right now." Shen Kui answered with a troubled look on his face. "Not long ago, I contacted Flaming Sun Island and learned that he has probably gone to Boluo Realm."

"Boluo Realm?" Carey asked in confusion.

"I heard that... there is an Asura Race branch in Boluo Realm too," Hester interrupted.

Carey asked after a moment of surprise. "Is Boluo Realm a realm under the Asura Race's control? Why do I not remember such a place at all?"

Hester shook his head and explained, "I'd just learned that there is an Asura Race branch in Boluo Realm. It seems that they hadn't interacted with any of the nobles in Asura Realm, or any Asura clansmen for that matter."

“You mean it’s completely isolated?” Carey sounded surprised.

“I believe so.” Hester nodded. “I had asked about this from a friend in the Asura Realm not too long ago. They didn’t know that there were fellow Asura clansmen living in that place either.”

“Mister Shen, can you contact that Qin Lie and tell them that we would like to check out Boluo Realm?” Carey asked sincerely.

“Father, are you… planning to hide in Boluo Realm?” Serine came to realization.

“These fellows know that we are close with the Terminator Sect. They may try to enter Spirit Realm through a different secret realm entrance under the control of the Central World.” Carey looked very worried, “This means that our current safety in the Land of Chaos is only temporary.”

He looked at Shen Kui and bowed slightly, “Please help us, for the sake of our many years of relationship.”

“I’ll do my best,” Shen Kui said.

“Thank you.”

Chapter 1049: The Sun Rises

At Boluo Realm, a dim crescent moon was all that was left hanging in the gray, dark sky.

When the last crescent moon had vanished into the horizon, three blazing suns would appear in the middle of the sky at the same time.

Daytime was about to arrive…

There were many lights on a giant floating continent. They were the lights of many glorious palaces. This land was the Yu Family's base in Boluo Realm.

A sprawling mountain range could be seen right beneath the continent. This was where the Asura Race branch lived.

Boluo Realm had nine foreign races. The Asura Race's strength was only inferior to the Ancient Beast Race and Giant Race among the nine great races of Boluo Realm. They were even a bit stronger than the Demon Dragon Race.

The Yu Family shared blood ties with the Asura Race. Similarly, they were only inferior to Sun Palace and Lunar Temple in Boluo Realm.

After Sun Palace and Lunar Temple's secret realm entrances had exploded, and after Sun Palace was turned to dust and Lunar Temple had suffered a grievous blow, the Yu Family had become the strongest human force in Boluo Realm.

The Asura Race's territory was slightly further away from the Ancient Beast Race, Giant Race, and Black Jail Race's territories. Moreover, they hadn't clashed against the three powerful races of Boluo Realm too much. That was why the war waged by the Ancient Beast Race, Black Jail Race, and Giant Race hadn't affected them.

Both the Asura Race and the Yu Family didn't lose too much

power despite the drastic change that had taken over Boluo Realm.

The two families that shared blood ties were very close with each other. Together, they formed a close alliance.

Their combined strength was very impressive.

It was why Qin Lie's group didn't act rudely or arrogantly after they arrived.

"I'll go negotiate with the humans. You guys... should go chat with the Asura Race." Qin Lie stood in the night sky and said to Teng Yuan and Tyler..

Hua Yuchi and the Yuan Family were right next to him.

"Alright." Teng Yuan nodded and thought for a moment. "Be careful, y'all."

"We'll be fine." Yuan Wenzhi smiled. "Yu Lei and I are pretty friendly."

"Alright, let's go down to meet the Asura Race then." Teng Yuan flew to the mountain range below.

Nivitt, Tyler and Barett followed behind him.

"Come with me." Yuan Wenzhi led them towards the Yu Family's floating continent.

"Uncle Yuan, what's with this Asura Race branch of Boluo Realm? Do they not deal with with the Asura Realm?" Qin Lie asked while they were still on the way.

Back when he was returning to the Land of Chaos from the chaotic streams of space, he had passed through the Suluo Realm and learned a little about the Asura Race.

He knew that it was only a matter of time before the Cullen Family of Suluo Realm was attacked by the Asura Race nobles of Asura Realm because Naji had stolen the Dark Soul Beast's skull.

Not long ago, Hester and Naji had argued with him after the Dark

Soul Beast's skull had exploded. After that, he learned from the Terminator Sect that the Cullen Family was in grave danger.

He once promised Hester to compensate them for the loss of the Dark Soul Beast's skull.

At the time, he had thought to lead the Cullen Family to Boluo Realm after they were forced to move away from Suluo Realm.

If this Asura Race branch was able to settle down and develope nicely in Boluo Realm, there was no reason to believe that the Cullen Family wouldn't be able to do the same.

Right now he only had one worry—Did this Asura Race branch share any grudges with the Cullen Family?

That was why he tried his best to learn about them.

"To be honest, the Yuan Family doesn't know much of this Asura Race branch even though we've operated in Boluo Realm for many years." Yuan Wenzhi frowned slightly and pondered for a moment. "I only know that this Asura Race branch is extremely powerful. In the past, when Boluo Realm wasn't open to outsiders, and Sun Palace and Lunar Temple haven't built their secret realm entrances, these Asura Race warriors were said to be so powerful that the Demon Dragon Race living near to them seldom was able to gain the upper hand despite numerous clashes."

"The Demon Dragon Race couldn't gain the upper hand?" Qin Lie was caught off guard.

The Demon Dragon Race was infamously strong. With Barett at the helm, they were not too far behind the Black Jail Race in Boluo Realm.

He didn't expect the Demon Dragon Race to be inferior to this Asura Race branch in battle.

"Mn. Although the number of Asura clansmen in Boluo Realm is small, they possess unbelievable strength." Yuan Wenzhi also looked curious. "I once accompanied my father in a war to conquer

other realms. I'd also fought against the powerful Asura Race warriors of Asura Realm. In my opinion, this small but elite clan of Asura Race is stronger than all the Asura Realm warriors who are at the same cultivation level!"

"Are they really that powerful?" Hua Yuchi also looked surprised.

"This Asura Race branch is incredibly strong." Yuan Wenliang interrupted. "They're a very weird bunch of people though. They wield formidable strength, but for many years all they did is guard the mountain range beneath the continent. They didn't try to conquer the Sea Race, Wood Race, and Demon Dragon Race living next to them, and didn't try to interact with the Asura Realm, or even the races of Boluo Realm either."

"There were even rumors saying that they had asked the Yu Family to block news of their presence in Boluo Realm from spreading to another party," Yuan Wenzhi.

"Which party exactly?" Qin Lie grew more and more curious.

"The Asura Realm, specifically. They didn't want the Asura Race to know that they are at Boluo Realm right now. They didn't want any Asura clansmen to come searching for them." Yuan Wenzhi explained.

"Something's weird about them." Qin Lie rubbed his chin.

"You're not wrong. They don't really act like Asura Race clansmen. In fact, you may even say that they're a little... secretive," Hua Yuchi commented.

While discussing the Asura Race branch below them, they continued flying towards the Yu Family's continent and reached the perimeter after a dozen or so minutes later.

"Brother Yu, I am Yuan Wenzhi. I have come to visit you for a business."

"Welcome, welcome." A figure appeared from a brightly lit

palace on the floating continent. He yelled. “Lower the barriers!”

An extremely obvious ripple of energy vanished from the surrounding of the floating continent. Suddenly, the blurry palaces became much clearer.

The leader of the Yu Family in Boluo Realm, Yu Lei clasped his hands from afar as he walked over. He chuckled. “Welcome, everyone.”

Yuan Wenzhi led Qin Lie and Hua Yuchi to the floating continent.

“Eh? You are...?” Yu Lei stared at Hua Yuchi in surprise.

“Hua Yuchi of Sky Mender Palace greets you, Uncle Yu!” Hua Yuchi declared loudly.

“Ah, it’s you!” Yu Lei was shocked.

“You must’ve thought I had died a long time ago, haven’t you?” Hua Yuchi smiled wryly.

“That is what the rumors said. I know that your grandfather travelled all over the world to find you after you went missing. Unfortunately...” Yu Lei sighed softly.

The six great forces of the Central World formed a loose alliance with one another after the Qin Family was forced to move away from the Central World. The Sky Mender Palace and Ji Family shared a close relationship with each other.

The Yu Family was a sub rank one Gold rank force under the Ji Family. They had always been close with Sky Mender Palace.

The reason Yuan Wenzhi and Yu Lei shared a pretty good relationship with each other was because the Yuan Family was nominally a vassal force of Sky Mender Palace. That was why they took care of one another.

Hua Yuchi said embarrassedly, “About two hundred years ago, Han Qian had ambushed me in some other realm. I wasn’t strong

enough to defend myself, so I was captured alive by her. Since then… I was locked up in Sun Palace's division in Boluo Realm."

"How dare Han Qian of Ninth Heaven do such a thing!" Yu Lei yelled.

"Let's not talk about this." Hua Yuchi shook his head.

Yu Lei sighed after he was distracted for a second. "You're right. The six great forces had always been planning to do something to the Ji Family and Sky Mender Palace ever since they formed a secret alliance… it's definitely something they might do."

"Brother Yu, can you guess who he is?" Yuan Wenzhi suddenly grew spirited as he pointed at Qin Lie. "I swear you'll never guess his identity!"

Yu Lei shot Qin Lie a glance and thought that he was a stranger, as Yuan Wenzhi had expected. He shook his head. "As you say, I don't know him."

"I am known as Yao Tian in Boluo Realm," Qin Lie said.

"It was you!" Yu Lei's expression changed slightly.

There had been rumors saying that a human boy named Yao Tian had helped the Dark Shadow Race to escape Boluo Realm, destroyed the secret entrances of Sun Palace and Lunar Temple, and aided the Ancient Beast Race, Black Jail Race, and Giant Race to develop their strength quickly since a long time ago.

This person's shadow was behind every big thing that had happened in Boluo Realm recently.

That was why "Yao Tian" had left a deep impression on Yu Lei.

"And in the Central World of Spirit Realm, my name is Qin Lie!" Qin Lie added.

Yu Lei shuddered and stared at him in disbelief. He stammered, "Y-you're…"

"That's right. I am that Qin Lie who was killed and the key that

was used by the six great forces to cause Qin Family's downfall three hundred years ago."

The night faded, and three blazing suns appeared in Boluo Realm's sky. When the sunlight landed on Qin Lie's face, it made him look as dazzling as the rising sun.

Chapter 1050: Those Who Remained

Yu Lei stared at Qin Lie in shock.

The incident from three hundred years ago had caused the Qin Family, a force that was as prominent as the sun in the sky to come to blows with the six top Gold rank forces. In the end, the Qin Family was forced to retreat from the Central World.

There were almost no martial practitioners who lived in the Central World who didn't know this. Naturally, Yu Lei wasn't an exception.

Yu Lei and his people once analyzed this incident between themselves. They all agreed that it was an intentional ploy against the Qin Family.

Unfortunately for Qin Lie, he... was used as the sacrifice and the key to destroy the Qin Family.

"Qin Lie..."

Yu Lei's expression gradually turned complicated. He could remember to this day that Qin Lie was the joke in every force's eyes three hundred years ago.

He used to be the child who bore the Qin Family's greatest expectations and the imagined greatest threat for the other great forces. He was supposed to be the third generation leader of the Qin Family in whose veins ran the blood of the God Race. However... his bloodline never awakened until the end.

That wasn't all. He had abandoned himself to despair and neglected his cultivation. His realm was low, and he was completely left in the dust by his peers. In the end, he was even accidentally killed by a nameless woman.

Three hundred years ago, the name "Qin Lie" was synonym to shame in the Central World.

Three hundred years later, the experts in the Central World even used him as a negative example when warning their descendants.

“If you don’t cultivate hard now and awaken your bloodline as soon as possible, you’ll meet the same downfall as Qin Lie!”

“Never allow yourself to succumb like Qin Lie!”

“Learn from the mistakes of Qin Lie!”

“……”

Warnings like these were frequently used in the battlefields of many forces and even outer realms.

Yu Lei himself had used similar words to scold his children.

It had been many years since then. Suddenly, it was revealed that the man who had turned Boluo Realm upside down and transformed its picture, the man who won his own high praise, the man named “Yao Tian” was none other than Qin Lie from back then!

For a time, Yu Lei found this revelation difficult to believe or accept.

“Back then, I thought I was dead myself. But now... I have ultimately awakened my bloodline and survived to this day.” Qin Lie said seriously, “I’ve come to understand many things since that tragedy three hundred years ago. I... have been reborn into an entirely new person!”

Yu Lei stared at him deeply before nodding. “To me, you look like an entirely different person. You are completely different from before.”

Since Yuan Wenzhi was there to confirm his identity, the young man didn’t need to activate his bloodline to prove himself. That saved him a bit of effort.

“Uncle Yu, Lunar Temple and Sun Palace have come to a mutual agreement. They’ll return to Boluo Realm and rebuild their secret

realm entrances very soon." Hua Yuchi told him the reason they came.

"Lunar Temple and Sun Palace want to clean Boluo Realm of all foreign races?" Yu Lei's eyes were obviously colored in anger. "Boluo Realm isn't even their private realm! What gave them the courage to do such a thing?"

"Well, if they did wipe out all the foreign races in Boluo Realm... then this realm is practically theirs, isn't it?" Hua Yuchi smiled bitterly.

"What about the other families in Boluo Realm?" Yu Lei frowned.

Besides Sun Palace and Lunar Temple, the Yuan Family, Yu Family, Feng Family, and Cui Family were the human forces in Boluo Realm. Since these four families were all backed by four great forces, they didn't think that Sun Palace and Lunar Temple would dare attempt such an atrocity.

"The Feng Family and Cui Family are supported by the Reincarnation Sect and Six Ways Alliance respectively." Yuan Wenzhi sighed.

"You mean?" Yu Lei said in astonishment.

"The six great forces had probably given them the permission to do so," Yuan Wenzhi said.

Yu Lei suddenly fell silent.

Everyone kept quiet and stared at Yu Lei. Yu Lei was the person in charge of the Yu Family in Boluo Realm, and he was an intelligent and resourceful man. He could certainly figure out the stakes that were involved on his own.

"If I can return to Spirit Realm, I can report this to the higher ups and request the Ji Family to put pressure onto the six great forces." A while later, Yu Lei sucked in a deep breath and asked, "I heard... that you are in control of the last secret realm entrance that leads

to Spirit Realm. Is that true?”

Qin Lie smiled. “I will arrange for you and Hua Yuchi to return to Spirit Realm.”

Yu Lei nodded slightly. “Alright, that’s great.”

“Brother Yu, some of your people have married the Asura clansmen below the continent, haven’t they? Can you influence them somehow?” Yuan Wenzhi changed the subject. “The Asura Race in Boluo Realm is quite formidable even considering all other foreign races. The Ancient Beast Race, Black Jail Race, Giant Race, Serene Moon Race, and the Demon Dragon Race had discarded their former grudges and allied with each other to fight Lunar Temple and Sun Palace together. Do you think the Yu Family can convince the Asura Race to work with us and defend our mutual interests in Boluo Realm?”

“They…” Surprisingly, Yu Lei’s expression turned bitter. “They’re a solitary bunch. I… don’t think that the Yu Family has much influence on their decisions.”

“But aren’t the Yu Family their blood kin, Uncle Yu?” Hua Yuchi exclaimed.

Yu Lei didn’t answer immediately. He pondered for a moment before finally starting, “The Yu Family and the Asura Race’s relationship is a little different from what you all imagine.”

Everyone wore curious looks on their faces.

“It is true that they’d married a few Asura females into the Yu Family back then, and we’d acquired their bloodline as a result. After that, we had a trading relationship where we supply them some special spirit materials from Spirit Realm, and they supply us with the rare spirit materials from the mountain range in return.”

“However, for some unknown reason, they don’t allow us to set foot onto the mountain range below.”

“I can count the number of times we went down there on two

hands despite so many years."

"Every time we visited them down there, they watched us closely as if they were afraid we would cross a line or something."

"We have no idea what kind of secrets they're hiding inside the mountains."

Yu Lei said in deep puzzlement.

"So... you're not actually that close to the Asura Race branch at all, is that it?" Qin Lie asked in astonishment.

"That is so." Yu Lei nodded before adding helplessly, "Of course, we didn't spread the truth our relationship to the outside world."

"How much do you know about them?" Yuan Wenzhi asked in astonishment.

Yu Lei answered, "To be frank, we really don't know all that much about them."

The visitors were puzzled by this strange occurance. They grew more and more curious about the Asura Race branch.

Meanwhile, Qin Lie had flown to the edge of the floating continent and observed the endless mountain range below. Lightning flashed across his pupils.

The mountain range beneath the floating continent was covered up by many ancient trees. He couldn't really see what was hidden beneath the giant trees even with three blazing suns hanging in the sky.

A while later, Qin Lie realized that he wouldn't be able to learn anything about the secrets below if he relied on his eyes alone.

This time, he released his soul consciousness and poured them towards the mountain range the Asura Race branch had settled in like a waterfall.

"Zzzt zzzt zzzt!"

As the wisp of soul consciousness passed through the lush forest, there was a faint electrical noise.

Images of the mountain range appeared clearly in his mind.

The ancient trees that were several hundreds meters tall were so dense that sunlight couldn't penetrate their crowns.

The mountain forest looked dark and quiet despite the three suns blazing down from above. He hadn't seen any Asura clansmen so far.

His soul consciousness continued to spread out.

Dozens of seconds later, he suddenly sensed a powerful soul ripple. He hurriedly stretched his soul consciousness down that direction.

Very soon, a clear image appeared in his mind.

Teng Yuan, Nivitt, Tyler, Barett, and others were standing at the center of many palaces made of trees.

Several tall but senile looking Asura Race elders were also standing on the public square at the center of the palace. They were currently negotiating with Teng Yuan's group.

The moment Qin Lie's soul consciousness entered the public square, the peak beings of Boluo Realm immediately noticed his presence.

Teng Yuan and the others immediately identified it as Qin Lie's soul consciousness.

The elders of the Asura Race snorted coldly when they detected the wisp of soul consciousness.

"Curtis, don't!" Teng Yuan hurriedly stopped him. "He's one of us."

While saying this, Teng Yuan hurriedly sent a message to Qin Lie with his own soul consciousness and told him to withdraw. There was no need to start an unnecessary conflict here.

His warnings were warranted. A battle might trigger between them and the Asura leaders because of his reckless probing.

The reason Qin Lie stretched his soul consciousness over was because he knew that Teng Yuan and the others were present at the public square. Since Teng Yuan had already shot him a warning, he decided not to overstep his boundaries any longer and tried to withdraw his soul consciousness immediately.

It was at this moment the Soul Suppressing Orb suddenly exited his glabella.

A dark shadow gradually appeared from inside the Soul Suppressing Orb.

Qin Lie's complexion suddenly changed.

At nearly the same time, a dark and eerie light suddenly appeared in the eyes of the Asura Race elders.

Teng Yuan's group immediately sensed a sharp, murderous intent from these elders.

"We mean no harm, Curtis. That human boy is just working hard for the sake of Boluo Realm. You..." Teng Yuan hurriedly tried to talk Curtis down.

However, the Asura Race elder named Curtis suddenly looked up into the sky.

It was as if his gaze could penetrate the thick crowns of the trees and become transfixed on Qin Lie.

Curtis' eyes were practically bursting with murder!

"Kill!"

In an instant, every Asura clansman inside the palaces and the mountain range charged.

The Asura Race elders behind Curtis also charged and attacked Teng Yuan's group wildly, their eyes gleaming with an odd light.

Teng Yuan and the others couldn't help but scream.

They had no idea why the Asura clansmen that were amiable just seconds ago would suddenly decide to attack ago.

In the sky, the Soul Suppressing Orb in Qin Lie's glabella suddenly turned hot.

The dark shadow that had appeared in the open struggled fiercely as if it was trying to free itself from the orb.

Qin Lie suddenly exclaimed in shocked realization. "So that's what they are!"

"Qin Lie! What's going on? What is going on?" Teng Yuan's shout came from beneath the mountain range.

Yu Lei, the Yuan Family, and Hua Yuchi looked both frightened and shocked. They had no idea what was going on either.

"They aren't real Asura clansmen! At the very least, those old Asura elders aren't Asura clansmen at all!" Qin Lie inhaled deeply before shouting, "They are the Asura people who were controlled by the Dark Soul Beast's subsouls back then!"

Chapter 1051: Out of Control!

Qin Lie finally came to full realization.

Many years ago, there was a Dark Soul Beast that devoured many Asura experts' souls and transformed them into its avatars, nearly annihilating the entire Asura Race in the process.

After the God Race arrived, they sent experts to chase down the Dark Soul Beast all across the world until they finally killed it.

The rank ten Dark Soul Beast had its head cut off and refined into an artifact by the God Race experts. They then gifted it to the Cullen Family, the first Asura Race family to submit to them.

The Dark Soul Beast skull had two uses—one, it was used to intimidate the other families and forces of the Asura Race. Two, it was used to increase the Cullen Family's strength.

The Cullen Family rose to power as a result.

However, a portion of the Asura clansmen whose souls were controlled by the Dark Soul Beast were ultimately able to escape.

Right now, the Asura clansmen hiding inside the mountain range were probably one of those who escaped the God Race. At the very least, he was one hundred percent certain that the few Asura elders down there possessed the Dark Soul Beast's subsouls!

There was no way the Soul Progenitor's soul fragment would've reacted as intensely as it did otherwise.

"What did you say? Those Asura clansmen were all puppets of the Dark Soul Beast?" Yu Lei paled in fright.

"Maybe not all of them are puppets, but I'm absolutely certain that the souls of those Asura elders belong to the Dark Soul Beast!" Qin Lie said with certainty.

"How are you so sure?" Hua Yuchi exclaimed.

"I crushed the Cullen Family's Dark Soul Beast's skull not long

ago, so I can sense its subsouls' aura!" Qin Lie yelled.

"Curtis! What the hell are you doing?" Teng Yuan's roar came from the mountain range below.

"Kill!" Curtis waved his hand.

Asura clansmen rushed out of the palaces and charged Teng Yuan's group fearlessly.

Teng Yuan suddenly looked up and roared angrily.

Bright yellowish halo surrounded Teng Yuan and transformed him into an enraged giant ape in almost no time at all.

The giant ape glowing with bright yellow light stomped the ground and caused a terrifying energy to spread hundreds of meters away from him.

The ground was forcefully torn into deep ravines, and mountains shook as if they would collapse at any moment.

Yellow flames looked like they would burst out of Teng Yuan's pupils as he let out an angry, deafening roar. "Curtis! You'd best stop your clansmen right now!"

At almost the same time, the Silver Streak Heavenly Snake Nivitt revealed his true form.

Nivitt's body suddenly appeared above the Asura Race branch's homeland like a winding mountain range.

Barett and Calvert had also transformed into dragons at the same time.

Even further away, Banderas the golden giant strode towards the battlefield.

Astounding explosions were happening at the mountain range below right now. The appearance of these giants enabled Qin Lie and the Yu Family watching from the floating continent to see what was going on below clearly.

Teng Yuan, Nivitt, Tyler, Barett, Calvert, and the golden giant Banderas were the strongest existences in Boluo Realm. Together, they literally had the power to flatten any force in this realm.

Therefore, Yuan Wenzhi and everyone else all thought Curtis had gone crazy to choose this moment start a fight.

Teng Yuan and everyone else below also thought the same thing.

No matter how powerful this Asura Race branch might be, they should be on par with the Ancient Beast Race at best. However, Tyler of the Black Jail Race, Banderas of the Giant Race, Barett and Calvert were all in one united group right now.

Just how mad and foolish Curtis had to be to attack at such a moment?

This was practically suicide!

“Whoosh whoosh whoosh!”

Black flames rose from the Asura clansmen’s homes like signal beacons. Eight Soul Altars that looked like black jades abruptly appeared from these black flames.

On the Sky, Yu Lei’s complexion had taken on a completely different color.

Qin Lie and the others had also opened their mouths in shock.

They counted two six-level Soul Altars, three five-level Soul Altars and three four-level Soul Altars in total!

This also meant that this Asura Race branch had eight Void Realm experts in total!

Teng Yuan’s rank nine bloodline put him at an equal level of a six-level Soul Altar expert. The golden giant Banderas was almost a six-level Soul Altar expert too.

Everyone else—Tyler, Nivitt, Barett and Calvert—were all around the level of a five-level Soul Altar expert.

Shockingly enough, this Asura Race branch's total strength actually slightly exceeded Teng Yuan and the others combined.

No one could possibly predict that the Asura Race branch that had holed up at this place and never expanded was the true strongest race in the entire Boluo Realm!

"Heavens above, how are they so powerful?" Yuan Wenzhi exclaimed in fear and shock.

"This, this..." Yu Lei stammered. He couldn't form a coherent sentence.

He never thought that this Asura Race branch would be powerful enough to sweep through the entire Boluo Realm!

Although Lunar Temple and Sun Palace—sub rank one Gold rank forces of the Central World—had joined hands with each other, their combined might still might not be strong enough to take on this Asura Race branch.

"Unbelievable, absolutely unbelievable..." Hua Yuchi shook his head between laughter and tears. "Without the six great forces' interference, Lunar Temple and Sun Palace combined still might not be enough to beat this Asura Race branch."

While they were speaking with each other, even more Soul Altars rose from inside the black flames.

These Soul Altars that showed up late were all below four-level, but the problem was that there were more than twenty of them in total.

Qin Lie and everyone else's mouths felt a little dry when they stared at the numerous black jade Soul Altars that had appeared in the sky.

At this point, they couldn't even laugh at the absurdity of this situation.

This Asura Race branch was the strongest power in the entire

Boluo Realm!

If they really wanted to conquer Boluo Realm, they could've wiped out any force in just ten years' time!

The other races of Boluo Realm would have to unite as one, or they wouldn't even be strong enough to battle this Asura Race branch to the death.

Curtis of the Asura Race rose to the air as a bolt of pitch black flame and stared straight at Qin Lie with his strange eyes.

"Lord Curtis! It's me! I think there's a misunderstanding going on here! Please don't act recklessly!" Yu Lei hurriedly cried out.

Unfortunately, Curtis didn't glance at Yu Lei even once. Instead, he charged Qin Lie like a black tornado.

"Activate the defense barrier!" Yu Lei yelled.

Layers of rainbow-colored light appeared around the floating continent and transformed into a bright and beautiful energy light shield.

The light shield enveloped the entire continent.

When Curtis flew into the air, the Soul Suppressing Orb in Qin Lie's glabella forcefully suppressed the soul shadow that had emerged into the open on its own.

After that, the Soul Suppressing Orb vanished back into Qin Lie's glabella.

Curtis' pupils were dancing within clumps of dark shadows. It made him look increasingly eerie.

Suddenly, he flew next to the floating continent and pressed a palm right at the prismatic energy shield.

Countless shadows were darting across his palm. They joined together into what seemed like a charm of soul sea.

Thousands of black soul tendrils scattered into the air when he

pressed his palm against the energy barrier. An powerful, eerie and strange energy abruptly burst against the barrier.

“Bang!”

A large section of the Yu Family’s light shield became dented as if it was rammed in by a giant ball.

The palaces that were the pillars that held up the energy shields abruptly shattered into pieces.

Many Yu Family youths rushed out of their homes in panic.

The moment they appeared, they immediately saw a dark-faced Curtis attacking the Yu Family's light shield.

The Yu Family youths screamed in confusion.

The Yu Family and the Asura Race of Boluo Realm were related by blood. These juniors all had the blood of the Asura Race running inside their veins.

That was why they were naturally close to the Asura Race.

When they stepped out and saw Curtis attacking the Yu Family’s barrier, they immediately felt as if they were struck by a hammer. These juniors were completely puzzled.

“Lord Curtis! What on earth are you trying to do?” Yu Lei yelled angrily.

“Get him out of the barrier and surrender him to me!” Curtis pointed at Qin Lie. “He’s the only person I want!”

“Why?” Yu Lei yelled.

“There is no why.” A trace of disdain flashed across Curtis’ eyes clearly. “If you don’t obey my demands, I will flatten this place and kill every single Yu Family member!”

“Ah!” The Yu Family youngsters screamed out in shock.

“Uncle! Turn in that fellow to him quickly! We don’t know this guy!” A Yu Family junior urged Yu Lei anxiously.

“Older cousin! Please don’t anger Lord Curtis!” Another Yu Family elder also screamed.

At this point, they had all noticed that abnormalities happening beneath the continent and the Asura Race’s unique Soul Altars.

Those six-level, five-level and four-level Soul Altars all represented Void Realm experts.

The giant ape, the Silver Streak Heavenly Snake, the golden giant, Tyler, and the black dragons were all peak experts in Boluo Realm. However, even they were faring badly against this many Asura Race warriors.

Fear followed almost immediately after the shock of discovery hit these Yu Family elders. None of them wanted to push Curtis beyond reparation.

Therefore, they all urged Yu Lei to turn in Qin Lie.

“You should know the truth at this point, Brother Yu.” Yuan Wenzhi said very seriously, “Qin Lie was absolutely right. These so called Asura experts had lost their souls since a long time ago! They were the Dark Soul Beast’s living puppets from the very beginning. Their heads were all filled with the Dark Soul Beast’s subsouls!”

“I, I…” Yu Lei struggled to make a decision.

He knew very well that Curtis wasn’t an Asura clansman at all. He also believed that Qin Lie was correct.

However, the power currently unleashed by Curtis’ group was just too unbelievable.

At present, it appeared that the Asura Race branch’s true strength far exceeded Teng Yuan’s whole group.

This also meant that it was only a matter of time before the Yu Family’s energy shield was destroyed.

The reason he was still hesitating was this—would the Yu Family really be safe from Curtis’ group if they did surrender Qin Lie?

“I’ll count to three. If you don’t turn him in by then, I’ll slaughter the entire Yu Family,” Curtis said coldly.

“One.” He immediately started counting.

“Uncle!”

“Uncle!”

“Older cousin!”

Every single Yu Family member stared at Yu Lei with wide, panicking eyes.

Some people even rushed Qin Lie in attempt to force Qin Lie out of the energy shield.

“Protect Young Master Qin!” Yuan Wenzhi yelled.

The Yuan brothers and Hua Yuchi immediately surrounded Qin Lie at the center.

“Two!” Curtis continued.

The moment he said this, the situation spiralled completely out of control as the Yu Family members charged Qin Lie’s group madly.

Curtis actually stopped counting to three. Instead, he stared mockingly at the bloody battle that was about to erupt on the floating continent.

Chapter 1052: The Eight-eyed Demon Spirits Bloodline!

Qin Lie wore a dark expression on his face as he stared at the Yu Family members rushing towards him. Suddenly, he said, “I’ll go out myself.

"Don’t!”

Yuan Wenzhi and Hua Yuchi cried out in unison.

A complicated look sprung onto Yu Lei’s face. He opened his mouth if he wanted to stop Qin Lie, but he ultimately didn’t say anything.

He knew that he had lost control over the Yu Family.

If Qin Lie insisted on staying behind, the Yu Family would immediately engage Qin Lie, the Yuan Family, and Sky Mender Palace in bloody battle. He couldn’t stop the Yu Family members when they were literally facing the threat of death.

Moreover, he couldn’t deny the bit of false hope in his mind, whispering that Curtis would let them go free if they turned in Qin Lie.

He didn’t want the Yu Family to die with Qin Lie.

That was why he didn’t stop the young man.

“They’re not real Asura clansmen. They will not show you mercy for old time’s sake.”

Qin Lie said this as he stared at Yu Lei and the rest of Yu Family.

Then, he transformed into a bolt of lightning and flew abruptly towards Teng Yuan.

Yu Lei looked bitter and helpless.

A trace of ridicule passed through Curtis’ dark eyes. He nodded at Yu Lei before flying suddenly towards the mountain range below.

As expected, Curtis didn't continue attacking this floating continent.

All members of Yu Family let out a secret sigh of relief.

"Once the battle below is over, they will return and kill the lot of you! You cannot escape!" Yuan Wenzhi said angrily.

"You've just been put on the back burner for now!" Hua Yuchi also said.

"I know." Yu Lei smiled bitterly before he glanced at the Yu Family members on the continent. "All of you should get away from this place as far away as possible, immediately!"

The Yu Family members looked a little confused.

"Uncle, why did Curtis attack us?" a young woman of the Yu Family asked.

"They're the avatars of the Dark Soul Beast. Now that they'd been exposed, I fear that they may tear down the entire Boluo Realm. Every race living in Boluo Realm may be slaughtered by these things before Sun Palace and Lunar Temple even show up," Yu Lei said.

"Why didn't you urge Big Brother Qin to stay if you actually knew what was going on?" Hua Yuchi was furious.

"I..." Yu Lei couldn't say anything.

"It's because he wants Qin Lie and the others to buy enough time for the Yu Family to escape. It's so that Curtis will not target his people for now." Yuan Wenzhi smiled coldly before yelling. "The only secret realm entrance that leads to Spirit Realm is controlled by Qin Lie! Do you really think you can escape from Boluo Realm using the Ancient Beast Race's secret realm entrance if something were to happen to him?"

"If we run to the secluded corners of Boluo Realm and delay the Dark Soul Beast's avatars long enough, until Lunar Temple and

Sun Palace arrive, then we will have a small chance to survive this," Yu Lei explained, but didn't dare look Yuan Wenzhi in the eye.

Before Yuan Wenzhi could continue, Yu Lei yelled, "All members of the Yu Family will scatter and escape to the farthest and most desolate lands of Boluo Realm starting now!"

"Uncle!" a young Yu Family child screamed in response.

"Escape now!" Yu Lei yelled angrily. "Listen to me if you wish to live!"

Suddenly, every member of the Yu Family on the floating continent began to move.

Yuan Wenzhi immediately saw through Yu Lei's plan.

He had to admit that Yu Lei, famed for his resourcefulness, had made the wisest decision.

Qin Lie had left the continent, so Curtis and the Dark Soul Beast's avatars were focused solely on the young man and Teng Yuan's group.

Naturally, the weak Yu Family members weren't their first priority.

If the Yu Family seized this opportunity to escape with all their might, and if Teng Yuan held off the enemy long enough, they might actually be able to run far enough that Curtis and his puppets couldn't reach them immediately.

If Curtis' group discovered that they were unable to slaughter the Yu Family immediately, they would definitely switch targets and attack the nearby Sea Race, Wood Race, and Demon Dragon Race first.

This meant that they could survive a bit longer.

Once Sun Palace and Lunar Temple's experts had arrived and built their secret realm entrances, the peak experts of the six great

forces would quickly come to Boluo Realm. When that happened, Curtis would have to choose between evacuating from Boluo Realm or being annihilated by the greatest strength of Spirit Realm, the human race!

The Yu Family might actually be able to weather this calamity if everything did turn out as Yu Lei had predicted.

Yu Lei had made the best choice for the Yu Family in the shortest amount of time.

“Brother Yuan, you should notify the Yuan Family and tell them to escape to the secluded corners of Boluo Realm too.” Yu Lei cast Yuan Wenzhi an apologetic glance before he turned away and followed behind the escaping members of Yu Family.

He abandoned the floating continent the Yu Family spent boundless effort to build without any hesitation.

“Uncle Yuan, are we certain that these Asura Race bastards will slaughter every living being there is in Boluo Realm?” Hua Yuchi looked shocked.

Yuan Wenzhi said heavily, “The Dark Soul Beast that once ravaged Asura Realm was a being that fed on the living souls. They will definitely consume every living being in Boluo Realm quickly now that their identity has been exposed!”

Hua Yuchi turned pale.

“You must return to the Ancient Beast Race immediately and ask for their permission to use the secret realm entrance! You must return to Spirit Realm as soon as possible and inform Sky Mender Palace of the terrible change that is soon to envelop the entire Boluo Realm! Tell them to send their peak experts to enter Boluo Realm through the Land of Chaos. It is the only way we have left to save the hundreds of thousands of lives at Boluo Realm!” Yuan Wenzhi suddenly said.

“Go now! This is the best way to help Qin Lie and the people of

Boluo Realm!" Yuan Wenzhi also said.

"What about the rest of you?" Hua Yuchi asked urgently.

Yuan Wenzhi fell silent for a moment before saying, "We are the Qin Family's vassal force. There is no way we can abandon our young master and escape on our own."

Hua Yuchi shuddered before shouting with bloodshot eyes. "Qin Lie is my big brother too!"

"And you are the young palace master of Sky Mender Palace! If you don't return to Sky Mender Palace, your grandfather will not know what is happening in Boluo Realm! You are the only one who can save us and the people of Boluo Realm!" Yuan Wenzhi shouted back.

Hua Yuchi sucked in a deep breath and fell silent. Then, he turned away and escaped right behind the Yu Family.

"Let's hope we're not too late." Yuan Wenzhi muttered to himself.

It was only now the Yuan brothers looked down in attempt to seek out Qin Lie.

"Zzzt!"

A bolt of lightning shone dazzlingly at the mountain range.

It was Qin Lie.

Curtis chased after the lightning bolt like a black hurricane.

However, Curtis couldn't catch up to the lightning that was Qin Lie for some reason.

Yuan Wenzhi looked absolutely astonished.

"How, how is this possible?" Yuan Wenliang also cried out.

Qin Lie was just at the middle stage of the Fragmentation Realm. Even if he knew the Thunder Emperor's Blitz Thunder Escape, he shouldn't be able to pull away from Curtis.

Curtis had not unleashed his own Soul Altar, but Yuan Wenzhi was absolutely certain that he was a six-level Soul Altar expert!

A late stage Void Realm expert like him could easily travel hundreds and thousands of kilometers in almost a single thought.

Even if Qin Lie were to execute Blitz Thunder Escape repeatedly, he still shouldn't be able to escape Curtis.

It was entirely illogical.

But illogical as it was, it was a fact that Curtis wasn't able to catch up to Qin Lie!

At the mountain range, the lightning that was Qin Lie appeared abruptly at a different area after a flash.

Somehow, the young man was able to cover thousands of kilometers of ground in a single flash.

"This..."

Yuan Wenzhi couldn't quite believe his eyes.

Qin Lie's Blitz Thunder Escape was so fast it was unbelievable. It was actually faster than a real lightning!

In his opinion, the Thunder Emperor himself was the only other cultivator who could execute the Blitz Thunder Escape to this extent!

Curtis' pupils were crawling with thousands of shadows that looked like a school of ghost fishes.

Impatience was slowly creeping onto his face.

Just like the Yuan brothers, his puzzlement grew stronger and stronger as he chased after Qin Lie.

How was he not catching up to such a weak being?

Unlike the puzzled Yuan brothers and Curtis, Qin Lie wore a look of mad joy on his face.

Deep blue lightning passed through his eyes.

He never imagined that the blue blood in his body would come alive and generate the mysterious power of space when he activated his bloodline powers and escaped with the Blitz Thunder Escape.

When he teleported, his bloodline was actually able to affect the laws of space around him.

He could see the tiny threads of space all around him in that one instant.

When he moved, the spatial threads generated a strange power he couldn't comprehend.

As a result, he was able to teleport several hundred times farther than normal and at a hundredth the usual time.

The blue blood inside his body affected the laws of space immediately after a thought was formed.

He was able to teleport thousands of kilometers in an instant as a result.

He even expended less of the lightning pool's liquid when executing the escape art.

"The latent ability of the Eight-eyed Demon Spirit! This is the latent ability of the Eight-eyed Demon Spirit!" Qin Lie cheered in his mind.

"Qin Lie! Are you okay?" It was at this moment Teng Yuan yelled from the distance.

He was fighting a six-level Soul Altar expert in his true form. The two combatants fought so hard that the ground was shaking and the mountains around them were crumbling.

When Qin Lie had flown down from the floating continent, he immediately sensed the young man and got ready to suck Qin Lie into his chest.

However, Qin Lie suddenly flashed away in a bolt of lightning

just as he was about to make contact and vanished right before the giant ape's eyes.

When the young man appeared once more, he was already thousands kilometers away from the giant ape. If he hadn't transformed into his true form and become as tall as a mountain, he might've missed Qin Lie entirely.

Curtis tried to chase after Qin Lie and flew thousands of kilometers away. However, Qin Lie appeared right next to Teng Yuan in just a flash.

Even Teng Yuan was stunned by his speed. He thought Qin Lie had obtained an unbelievably powerful spatial artifact from somewhere.

"Don't worry, I'm fine. I don't think these Dark Soul Beast avatars can do anything to me," Qin Lie said loudly.

"Dark Soul Beast avatars?" Teng Yuan stared blankly at him.

Tyler, Nivitt and Banderas abruptly shivered in response.

"They're not real Asura clansmen. Back then, some of the Dark Soul Beast's subsouls had managed to escape from the God Race! Every single one of their heads is filled with the Dark Soul Beast's subsouls!" Qin Lie explained loudly.

"I see now!"

"They're the Dark Soul Beast's flesh puppets!"

Teng Yuan and the others finally understood.

Chapter 1053: The Soul Races Sacred Artifact!

Curtis was streaking across the mountain range like a black ghost, but he was unable to catch up to Qin Lie no matter what.

He abruptly came to a halt.

“Zzzt!”

A flash of blue lightning later, Qin Lie appeared on top of Teng Yuan’s shoulder about ten thousand meters away from Curtis. He frowned at his pursuer.

The Eight-eyed Demon Spirit’s bloodline contained the secrets of space. It had enhanced his Blitz Thunder Escape by leaps and bounds.

As a result, Curtis couldn’t catch up to him.

However, Qin Lie’s realm was also weak. It was almost impossible for him to harm Curtis and affect this shocking battle.

Qin Lie subconsciously observed his surroundings.

Teng Yuan was leading his group of experts and fighting fiercely against the Asura Race Soul Altar experts at this mountain range.

Under Teng Yuan’s power of earth, the mountains crumbled as the ground rippled like a carpet.

When Nivitt’s large body moved, vast and seemingly bottomless ravines were literally plowed across the ground.

Both Barett and Calvert used their dragon breaths to attack the incoming Asura clansmen in midair while roaring loudly.

The golden giant Banderas was like an ancient bull. When he glowed with golden light, every one of his steps caused a giant pit to be left in his wake.

These peak experts of Boluo Realm looked unstoppable.

However, the six-level, five-level and four-level Soul Altar Asura Race experts were incredibly powerful as well.

The Asura Race experts' Soul Altars glowed pitch black as demonic black flames spread into the air.

Ghastly figures could be seen flickering inside the black flames. The Asura Race experts became surprisingly huge when the Soul Altars transformed into demonic, soulful bodies that looked like the physical bodies of ancient demonic gods.

It wasn't long before every Asura Race expert's Soul Altar had transformed into a giant demon of unparalleled strength that seemed as unstoppable as nature itself.

The smallest movements from the giant demons could cause lightning to appear, the sky to split apart and the earth to cave in. Their strength and spirit arts were so strange that it was as if they could draw the departed souls of the underworld river to their aid.

Teng Yuan's group actually failed to gain any advantage at all.

Qin Lie watched as Teng Yuan thumped his chest and roared, sending ripples of bright yellow energy to the surroundings from the bottom of his feet.

Terribly loud explosions suddenly affected the ground as the gravity around Teng Yuan suddenly became thousands of times stronger.

Teng Yuan was capable of communicating with the earth's core of Boluo Realm. With all his might, he made the gravity around him thousands of times stronger and stopped the Asura clansmen's transformed Soul Altars from flying into the air.

"Whoosh whoosh!"

The floating continent built by the Yu Family actually plummeted fiercely to the ground and crashed into the mountain range because the gravity was altered.

Qin Lie was originally standing on Teng Yuan's shoulder, but the sudden change in gravity had caught him off guard. His breathing was stifled, his knees were forced to bent, and he slipped off Teng Yuan's shoulder and fell towards the ground.

He activated Blitz Thunder Escape once more.

"Swoosh!"

A flash of electricity happened, but instead of moving thousands of kilometers away from the area, he plummeted towards the mountain range instead due to the altered gravity.

A deep, bottomless ravine was revealed when Nivitt moved to another place.

The flash of lightning flew right into the underground.

Curtis was wondering how best to capture Qin Lie when he saw Teng Yuan's ability causing Qin Lie to stumble head first into the ground. His expression grew odder and odder.

A clear trace of joy passed through his eyes.

It was as if Qin Lie's fall was exactly what he was hoping for.

Qin Lie fell head first into the ravine after activating Blitz Thunder Escape because he was affected by the enhanced gravity.

Pitch black darkness filled his vision.

He suddenly cried out.

The wall to his two sides were being torn wider by some unseen force as he fell into the pitch black bottom.

He passed through a certain gap.

An unbelievably terrible stench rose from the darkness below. The smell was extremely pungent.

"Haah! Haah!"

The breathing of a loud beast came from the depths of darkness. Qin Lie's face turned pale as a result.

The stench, the breathing, was followed by two green balls of light that suddenly lit up beneath the mountain range.

Then, a terrifying being several thousand meters in length quietly rose from the pitch black darkness.

The gigantic beast looked like an unusually large black qilin at first glance, but it was entirely covered in sharp, savage-looking thorns.

The thorns even throbbed and expanded into sharp, giant wings like a blade formation coming to life.

Fist-sized flesh balls bulged on top of its head. They were obviously reverberating with souls.

The being was surrounded by countless bones and corpses. The unusual shape of the remains obviously marked them as beings of foreign species.

On the ground he saw a strange bone altar, origins of which he didn't recognize. The fact that it was brimming with turbulent spatial energy obviously meant that it was some sort of strange secret realm entrance.

Qin Lie immediately felt realization and trepidation the moment the strange sight entered his vision.

This gigantic being that looked like a black qilin covered in sharp thorns and saw-like wings was the Dark Soul Beast!

It must be part of the Rank Ten Dark Soul Beast that was killed many years ago!

This Dark Soul Beast had controlled a number of Asura clansmen, escaped from Asura Realm and sneaked all the way to Boluo Realm to hide.

After that, it hid itself beneath this mountain range for a very long time.

The altar next to it was a secret realm entrance. The Asura

clansmen living in this place must have used it to travel to other realms.

The remains lying next to the Dark Soul Beast didn't belong to the any of the foreign races in Boluo Realm. They had been brought over from other realms by the Dark Soul Beast and its avatars.

In Boluo Realm, this Asura Race branch appeared to be peaceful and harmless. They never harmed the other races unless they were threatened first.

However, it was just a face to hide their true identity.

The secret realm entrance was clear proof that their real battlefield was set somewhere else.

Perhaps this Dark Soul Beast and Asura clansmen were actually crazed, bloody demons who claimed all lives who crossed their paths!

This Asura Race branch must have fought in other realms and consumed those auxiliary realms' denizens to strengthen themselves. That was why they were far stronger than all the races in Boluo Realm.

This Dark Soul Beast had probably used the same method to strengthen itself to its current level!

These thoughts passed through Qin Lie's mind as he plummeted uncontrollably to the ground.

He had more or less figured out the truth.

Suddenly, the Dark Soul Beast's pupils burned with strange, green flames.

A blurry soul figure flickered into existence from inside the burning flame.

The soul's presence instantly flooded the entire underground area like the sea.

“Who are you, why do I sense our race’s sacred artifact on you?”

The soul figure in the Dark Soul Beast’s pupils shook intensely. It was obviously very irritated.

Qin Lie suddenly came to a full stop thousands of meters above the Dark Soul Beast race as he exclaimed in astonishment. “What did you say?”

The Soul Suppressing Orb suddenly appeared from his glabella once more. The soul shadow made of the Soul Progenitor’s soul fragments and the Dark Soul Beast could be seen struggling madly inside the Soul Suppressing Orb in an attempt to escape.

“The object in your glabella is the Soul Race’s sacred artifact! Our sacred artifact!” The Dark Soul Beast suddenly roared.

Qin Lie shuddered in realization.

At the same time, the soul shadow that was trapped by the Soul Suppressing Orb suddenly escaped into the open.

The soul shadow suddenly transformed into a pitch black beam and fired towards the Dark Soul Beast’s glabella.

The approaching soul shadow obviously terrified the Dark Soul Beast.

In an instant, tens of thousands of soul fragments flew out of the flesh bulges above its head.

They were all its subsouls.

The Dark Soul Beast was trying to use all of its subsouls to fight against the soul shadow that had broken free from the Soul Suppressing Orb. The underground cavern suddenly lit up as countless eerie and evil-looking shadows clashed against one another using secret arts that Qin Lie didn’t recognize at all.

Beautiful flames suddenly erupted inside this dark, underground cavern. The cavern suddenly became illuminated with dream-like colors.

“How... how did the Soul Suppressing Orb become the Soul Race’s sacred artifact?” Qin Lie was completely stupefied by this revelation.

He was certain that this Dark Soul Beast was one of the three members of the Soul Race who accompanied the Soul Progenitor to Spirit Realm back then.

Its main soul, the first incarnation of the rank ten Dark Soul Beast, had been eliminated by the God Race.

As a result, its subsoul controlled a number of Asura clansmen, took a tiny Dark Soul Beast that had split off from the main body, escaped and hid in Boluo Realm for over thirty thousand years.

After such a long time, this subsoul finally managed to nurture the once tiny Dark Soul Beast avatar to its current level and transformed this Asura Race branch into the most powerful force in Boluo Realm.

For thirty thousand years, the subsoul and its living puppets went through the secret realm entrance and fought other realms to grow stronger without being detected.

Neither the God Race nor the human race had noticed its existence.

Today, this Soul Race clansman suddenly claimed that the Soul Suppressing Orb was its race’s sacred artifact... Qin Lie was very confused.

The God Race and the Qin Family’s blood ran in his veins, so he wouldn’t be surprised if someone said that the Soul Suppressing Orb was the God Race’s sacred artifact.

But it had actually claimed that it was the Soul Race’s sacred artifact...

While Qin Lie was still confused, the soul shadow that had flown out of the Soul Suppressing Orb suddenly began to merge with the countless subsouls of the Dark Soul Beast.

Dark blue light flashed across Qin Lie's eyes.

Suddenly, he noticed the way the soul shadow was merging with the subsouls was a little similar to the Qin Family's spirit art fusion.

The spirit art fusion was the most important secret art the Qin Family possessed!

The spirit art fusion was among his earliest memories. The secret art had always been in his soul origin for as far as he could remember.

He couldn't help but be distracted as he watched the soul shadows fighting and merging into one another using the Eight-eyed Demon Spirit's latent ability.

Mysterious light screens flew out of the Soul Suppressing Orb and enveloped the soul shadows flying in the air.

Suddenly, the soul shadows began to merge hundreds of times faster than before.

"Zzzt zzt zzt!"

At the same time, thin wisps of smoke suddenly rose from some soul shadows.

All complicated and useless memories and soul thoughts evaporated into nothingness as the fusion process continued.

The fused soul shadows slowly turned as pure as the Pure Soul Spring. It was as if all unnecessary soul thoughts had been cleansed from the souls.

Slowly, the millions of souls shadows inside the underground cavern merged into one big soul ball.

It was at this moment a strange attraction force came from inside the Soul Suppressing Orb.

Qin Lie could clearly see a blurry and transient soul figure rising from the depths of his True Soul.

The soul shadow looked like a copy of his True Soul. It possessed his memories, his life experiences, his thoughts and his recognition of the world!

It was literally another him!

When the soul shadow rose to the air, his True Soul suddenly felt incredibly weak.

He felt so tired that even his eyes were closed. Even the Soul Lake that hosted his True Soul had dried up after he had expended all of his soul energy.

He suddenly noticed that the Soul Suppressing Orb had created a subsoul from his True Soul.

Just as he was about to faint, he saw his subsoul entering the soul ball suspended above the Dark Soul Beast's head.

Chapter 1054: A Dark Soul Beast Avatar!

Qin Lie's subsoul looked like a starry spark as it landed on the ball of souls. The latter instantly flared to life upon contact.

The soul ball contained the Soul Progenitor's soul fragments, the original Dark Soul Beast's soul fragments, and the new Dark Soul Beast's soul fragments.

At the beginning, the sphere was dim and lightless despite holding a huge amount of souls. A commanding soul seemed to be missing from the soul ball.

But after Qin Lie's subsoul had entered it, millions of brilliant colorful rays of light abruptly flared into existence.

Qin Lie's blurry subsoul suddenly took on a distinct form after the light show began.

The millions of soul fragments condensed into visible soul shadows before they willingly allowed themselves to be absorbed into Qin Lie's subsoul.

Qin Lie's soul grew bright and dazzling.

The soul ball abruptly sank downwards like a miniature version of Boluo Realm's sun!

It was heading towards the Dark Soul Beast's body!

The soul ball entered the Dark Soul Beast's head like a water droplet falling into the sea.

Soul shadows swam inside the Dark Soul Beast's green eyes. Slowly, they took on the form of Qin Lie's soul.

At the same time!

The eyes of the dozens of Asura Race Soul Altar experts fighting on the surface suddenly became filled with blazing green fire.

The giant demons fighting against Teng Yuan's group suddenly

turned back into Soul Altars.

The Asura Race elders suddenly stopped, blank looks on their faces.

A few seconds later, Qin Lie's soul shadow gradually grew distinct in their pupils.

"That, that's Qin Lie's True Soul!"

Teng Yuan roared angrily. He thought Qin Lie's soul had been captured by an Asura Race expert using a secret art after the latter had fallen into the underground.

Just as the giant ape was about to throw all caution to the wind, Curtis suddenly raised his hand to the air and yelled. "Everyone stop!"

In an instant, the Asura Soul Altar experts and Asura warriors came to a sudden stop.

Curtis abruptly appeared in front of Teng Yuan. Qin Lie's soul shadow was the clearest in his pupils.

Teng Yuan was about to attack Curtis violently.

"I, I'm Qin Lie..."

Suddenly, Curtis spoke in an odd tone using the human language.

Qin Lie's soul shadow flickered and fired beams of green lightning inside Curtis' eyes.

The Asura Race expert's expression switched erratically between savagery and awe.

The sight completely confused Teng Yuan.

At the same time, another six-level Soul Altar elder next to Nivitt said in an equally odd tone, "I, I'm Qin Lie..."

The same thing was happening to Tyler's opponent, Barett and Calvert's opponents, and even Banderas's opponent.

Qin Lie's soul shadow had appeared inside each and every Asura

Race expert's pupils.

They all whispered in a very, very quiet voice, "I'm Qin Lie..."

Teng Yuan and the others were completely stupefied.

The lower ranking Asura Race warriors fighting on the ground couldn't hear Qin Lie's voice. So, they could only stare up into the sky in confusion and astonishment.

"Everyone, return to our ancestor's ground to the south for now!" Curtis ordered.

All Asura Race warriors below Soul Altar realm went away obediently after the initial confusion had passed.

Very soon, the Soul Altar experts were all that remained of the Asura Race. Moreover, Qin Lie's soul shadow was present in every Asura's pupils.

Teng Yuan's group stared at them in astonishment. No one knew what was going on.

"Give me some time."

The dozens of Asura Soul Altar experts spoke in unison.

Things were growing more and more bizarre.

"Send word to the Ancient Beast Race and tell them to stop anyone from using the secret realm entrance for now!" The Asura Soul Altar experts spoke again.

"Why?" Teng Yuan asked heavily.

"I—I am merging with the Dark Soul Beast. I believe I will succeed in my endeavor. Tell them to forbid anyone from leaving Boluo Realm and leaking the news to the Central World. I don't want their experts rushing into Boluo Realm and ruining everything."

Qin Lie explained what happened through the mouths of Curtis and all other Soul Altar experts.

All the peak experts of Boluo Realm turned pale with fright.

There was a Dark Soul Beast underground?

Qin Lie was merging with the Dark Soul Beast?

Their heads were practically buzzing with shock.

“Give me some time, you have to give me some time. Trust me…” The Asura clansmen’s voices slowly turned soft.

Countless shadows flashed across their eyes. It would appear that Qin Lie had forced his soul consciousness into their minds.

“What do we do, Boss Teng?” Silver light flashed across Nivitt’s body. Every time it happened, a wound on his body would recover a bit.

Nivitt was seizing the opportunity to heal himself.

Tyler, Barett, and everyone else were also staring helplessly at Teng Yuan.

“The Dark Soul Beast once took many lives in Asura Realm and nearly caused their entire race to go extinct. How is it possible for there to be another avatar other than the rank ten Dark Soul Beast that was killed by the God Race?” Banderas of the Giant Race looked fearful and anxious. “Every single one of the Asura Race Soul Altar experts in this place was a flesh puppet of the Dark Soul Beast. Their minds were filled with the Dark Soul Beast’s subsouls. Does Qin Lie really have the ability to merge with the Dark Soul Beast and control it? How is it possible?”

“Should we… trust him?” Barett also looked solemn.

“Maybe, maybe the best course of action is to kill these Asura Race warriors while they are still paralyzed?” Tyler suggested quietly.

“There’s probably a real Dark Soul Beast hidden underground. If we’re going to kill anything, that thing should be our top priority!” Nivitt said.

The peak experts of Boluo Realm didn't share the same opinion. They started arguing with one another.

Teng Yuan ignored them and sent a strand of soul consciousness straight into the distant Ancient Beast Race's domain to communicate.

He told every Ancient Beast Race expert to gather at the secret realm entrance and forbid anyone from entering or exiting the place.

After he was finished, Teng Yuan pondered for a moment before saying, "We'll ignore the Asura clansmen and head underground first."

"Alright!"

Nivitt, Calvert, and Barett took on human forms once more.

Teng Yuan had also taken a human form as he flew towards the deep ravine where Qin Lie had initially fallen into.

Even Banderas had surrounded himself with golden light and taken the form of a dozen meter tall figure.

He followed Teng Yuan and the others deep into the underground.

These people were all rank nine experts. Naturally, they moved much faster than Qin Lie did when the young man initially plummeted into the underground.

A dozen or so seconds later, they appeared at the underground cavern.

"Whoosh whoosh!"

Banderas released some golden flames and lit up the area.

The Dark Soul Beast that was nearly a thousand meter long came into full view.

It was completely black, and it looked a little like a qilin, covered

in sharp thorns. Its sinister, fearsome presence made everyone feel fearful. However, it was completely immobile.

“A Rank Nine Dark Soul Beast!” Calvert exclaimed.

Teng Yuan and the others subconsciously looked at him.

“The Evil Dragon Race was well-trusted by the God Race. Therefore... I am aware of some secrets related to the Dark Soul Beast,” Calvert explained.

Teng Yuan looked moved.

A long time ago, the three strange beasts that ravaged Nether Realm, Asura Realm and Ancient Beast Realm were destroyed by the God Race’s experts.

The God Race seemed to know full well what the three strange beasts were.

Calvert was the son of the Evil Dragon Race’s chief, and he had once served the God Race’s experts, so it wasn’t strange for him to know about the three strange beasts.

Teng Yuan believed that Calvert was right.

“It’s not moving, so let’s stand by and watch for now. But if the Dark Soul Beast dares to attack us, everyone must work together and eliminate it with everything we got!” Barett yelled. “We absolutely mustn’t give it the opportunity to summon the flesh puppets on the surface to its aid!”

Everyone nodded in unison.

They spread out and surrounded the Dark Soul Beast completely.

The moment they confirmed that Qin Lie had failed in his attempt to control the Dark Soul Beast, the moment the Dark Soul Beast showed signs of violence, they would immediately kill it without any hesitation.

It shouldn’t be too difficult for them to kill this Rank Nine Dark Soul Beast as long as they worked together.

“Huh? That bone altar is clearly a secret realm entrance!” Tyler suddenly exclaimed.

“Look! Most of the corpses in this place do not belong to the races of Boluo Realm!” Barett also turned pale with shock.

“This Asura Race branch controls a secret realm entrance! For so many years, they did nothing but hide in Boluo Realm!” Nivitt also came to realization. “Judging from these corpses, it would seem that they often used this secret realm entrance to invade other realms!”

Just like Qin Lie, they had arrived at the truth after witnessing the floor of corpses and the strange secret realm entrance that was made of bones.

It was at this moment the bone altar suddenly became filled with turbulent spatial energy.

A pale white light screen swiftly came to life and transformed into a cave-like passage.

“Something’s about to come through!” Teng Yuan’s expression changed drastically.

Chapter 1055: Riddle of His Identity

The spatial power at the middle of the sacrificial bone altar twisted and quickly formed a hole.

Vicious roars came from the other side of the hole. The stench of blood gushed out of the hole in waves, coming from an unknown place.

Expressions of Teng Yuan and other changed.

"What realm did these beings reach?"

Nivitt changed expression. He moved a step back, alarmed by the vast bloody energy flooding out of the stark white hole.

It was normal to be terrified of the unknown. The Ancient Beast Race were not an exception.

"Could they have been summoned by the Dark Soul Beast?" Tyler had a grim expression.

He suspected that Dark Soul Beast was in trouble after Qin Lie entangled with it so it was trying to send a message using a secret art.

Tyler thought what would pass through the cavern would be the Dark Soul Beast's avatar.

"No matter what, it is not good news to us!" Teng Yuan thought and then said decisively, "We should destroy this white bone altar as fast as possible!"

"Alright!"

Everyone immediately reached a consensus.

They knew that whatever it was that came through, whether it be friend or foe, enemy of Dark Soul Beast or its friend, if it really arrived in Boluo Realm, it would become a calamity.

Before Qin Lie gave them an update on his and Dark Soul Beast’s

state, they did not want anything else to occur.

Teng Yuan reached towards that white bone sacrificial altar.

"Do not..." A weak voice came from behind the Dark Soul Beast.

"Qin Lie!" Everyone was shocked.

They looked and saw Qin Lie slowly revealing himself from behind the hooves of the Dark Soul Beast.

Qin Lie's eyes were dull. He clearly was exhausted. His soul seemed to have been seriously injured.

"I am fine. The white bone altar... let me temporarily seal it." He waved his hand.

"Let you seal it?" Everyone was shocked.

At this time, the Dark Soul Beast suddenly opened its eyes.

Its eyes, the size of water tanks, were filled with blue flame. Mysterious green rays of light flew out and flew towards the white bone altar.

The twisting hole at the center of white bone altar suddenly contracted when touched by those strange green rays of light.

Dozens of breaths later, the hole formed out of spatial power disappeared.

The green eyes of the Dark Soul Beast swept the group and slowly closed.

Teng Yuan and the others had strange expressions.

The moment the Dark Soul Beast closed its eyes, the expression in them clearly belonged to Qin Lie.

This meant that Qin Lie... held the upper hand in the merging with the Dark Soul Beast.

"Do not worry, this Dark Soul Beast cannot fight against me," he said from his true body.

Everyone naturally gathered around him. Their anxious eyes focused on him.

"What happened?"

Everyone’s expressions seemed to carry the same question.

Facing the pairs of eyes, Qin Lie leaned against the enormous hoof of the Dark Soul Beast. He took out pills for nurturing the soul and swallowed them all.

After a while, his eyes gradually became bright. "I..."

Everyone looked at him.

Qin Lie grimaced. "I'm afraid I cannot give you a logical explanation."

The rank nine evil dragon Calvert looked deeply at him and suddenly said, "Just describe the general situation."

"Due to a certain artifact... I also created a subsoul. The subsoul surprisingly merged with the Dark Soul Beast successfully." Qin Lie had a strange expression as he said, "I am also puzzled. I do not know what is going on."

"I once heard experts of the God Race discuss the Dark Soul Beast. They said the Dark Soul Beast, the Soul Devouring Beast, and the Blood Soul Beast were all Soul Race’s clansmen that ran rampant," Calvert suddenly said.

"Soul Race?" Teng Yuan and the others shouted.

Clearly, they knew nothing about the Soul Race.

"Thirty thousand years ago, before the God Race arrived at Spirit Realm, four Soul Race clansmen came." Calvert nodded and said, "They were the three beasts and the Soul Progenitor of the human race."

Teng Yuan and the others were even more surprised.

Calvert looked at them. After a moment, he said, "According to

the God Race, the Soul Race... are like them, one of the most powerful races in the universe."

"Most, most powerful races..." Nivitt stammered.

"Is it true?" Teng Yuan looked towards Qin Lie.

Qin Lie first looked in surprise at Calvert and then nodded. He explained what he knew about the Soul Race.

"The Soul Progenitor worked with the other four human progenitors, and created five continents in the Land of Chaos to seal the abyss channel at the bottom of the ocean?" Teng Yuan was puzzled. "According to you, he is also a member of the Soul Race, and... the three beasts came to protect him. Why did he help the human race in sealing the abyss channel? This is illogical!"

"According to what I know, when the Soul Progenitor came, he possessed a human. Yet that human's soul was unusually strong and determined. he could not completely control that body..." Calvert was also shocked at this. "It seemed that something occurred between the Soul Progenitor's and the human's souls. The result was the Soul Progenitor started to work for the prosperity of the human race, and taught the human race many secret arts about the soul."

Pausing, Calvert said, "There are two people who were most instrumental in the human race becoming the dominant race of Spirit Realm. One is the Blood Progenitor, who taught the human race how to steal the bloodlines of other ancient powerful races, so that the youths of the human race are not so weak when they are born, and they can cultivate faster."

"The other person is the Soul Progenitor. He taught the human race the secrets of the soul and had the human race produce batches of Soul Altar experts."

"In these years, the human race's understanding of the soul has gradually moved ahead of the ancient races."

"Their bloodline is strong, and their understanding of the soul is great. With both of these factors, the human race shone in the battle twenty thousand years ago, and became the main force in resisting the God Race."

"Today, the human race has surpassed the ancient races and become the new overlord of Spirit Realm because of the transformation of their bloodlines and their great familiarity with the secrets of the soul!"

Calvert concluded.

"You say that the Soul Progenitor helped the human race understand the secrets of the soul, so they grew strong to reach the prosperity they have now?" Teng Yuan was shocked.

"Exactly," Calvert said confidently.

"The Soul Progenitor must have been an important entity among the Soul Race to have three protectors, so why did he help the human race instead?" Nivitt was puzzled.

"I just said that some things occurred between him and the human being he had possessed. I think either that he merged with that human's soul, or the human took over, forcing him to work for the future of the human race," Calvert said.

"How could it happen?" Qin Lie said in disbelief.

"Reason aside, if that didn’t happen, that clansman of the Soul Race would have no reason to help the human race," Teng Yuan said.

At this time, Calvert suddenly looked at Qin Lie and said, "The name of the Soul Progenitor’s victim seemed to have been... Qin Tian."

Qin Lie suddenly shook.

"Qin..." He became silent.

His grandfather had given him the Soul Suppressing Orb and he

thought this was the ultimate treasure of the Qin Family.

That Soul Race clansman inside the Dark Soul Beast called the Soul Suppressing Orb the holy artifact of the Soul Race.

The Gold rank forces of Central World abided by the rules the five progenitors had set and did not dare to approach the Land of Chaos.

But the Qin Family was an exception.

His grandfather, Qin Shan, had come to the Land of Chaos more than once, to teach Nan Zhengtian the secrets of lightning, and to tell the last sect leader of Terminator Sect the secret of the Land of Chaos.

He warned the Silver rank forces of the Land of Chaos and forbade them to fight, afraid they would disturb the inner foundation of the five continents.

The Dark Soul Beast, Soul Devouring Beast and the Blood Soul Beast, including the Soul Progenitor all had the ability to make subsouls.

Making subsouls was a secret talent of the Soul Race.

And he, when he was born, had two souls...

The Soul Race secret art of devouring souls to strengthen oneself, had similarities to the Qin Family's Spirit Arts Fusion...

Thoughts flowed through his mind.

His eyes flashed with light.

A long time later, he looked at the group and said coolly, "Maybe, that human called Qin Tian who was possessed by the Soul Progenitor is the forefather of the Qin Family."

"I also think this." Calvert had a grave expression and said, "Either Qin Tian and the Soul Progenitor's soul merged into one, or Qin Tian consumed the Soul Progenitor. You are a descendant of the Qin Family, your soul... must be unique in some aspect. This is

the reason you can easily merge with the subsoul of that Soul Race clansman inside the Dark Soul Beast!"

"What monster is this boy?" Nivitt screamed. "He possesses the God Race bloodline, his soul... possibly has the abilities of the Soul Race. Other than a human body, where is this boy similar to a human?"

The top beings of Boluo Realm looked at him with incredulity.

"Maybe, he was able to obtain the God Race bloodline due to the abilities of his soul." Calvert had a strange look as he said, "When the God Race fled into outer space back then, a rare number of members were captured by the human race. The Gold rank forces of the Central World once tried all they could to steal the God Race bloodline. The God Race bloodline was thought to be the strongest bloodline. But none of those families successfully obtained the God Race bloodline."

"I am the only exception?" Qin Lie said bitterly.

"Up until now, you are the only human that obtained the God Race bloodline," Calvert said.

"You mean that the Soul Race traits I have in my soul caused me to successfully obtain the God Race bloodline?" Qin Lie asked.

"This is my guess, but I am not sure of the truth," Calvert answered.

"It seems that I still need to search for the answer," Qin Lie murmured.

As he spoke, he closed his eyes again as though he was meditating.

The Dark Soul Beast suddenly gave off powerful soul fluctuations. Countless messy thoughts and memory fragments roiled in the mind of the Dark Soul Beast.

Chapter 1056: Merge

Closing his eyes, Qin Lie calmed down. The process of assimilation between the subsoul and the Dark Soul Beast suddenly became clear.

Inside the Dark Soul Beast's mind, countless remnant souls and shadows moved and gradually condensed together.

Qin Lie's subsoul was devouring the remnant souls.

His subsoul was like a hungry black hole consuming any soul remnant in the surroundings.

The remnant souls of the Soul Race and the Dark Soul Beast turned into black wisps of smoke and were consumed by his subsoul.

Those remnant souls had many chaotic thoughts and memories. The moment they assimilated, many of the useless memories would be discarded.

During assimilation, many memories twisted together.

Countless scenes appeared in his mind, in no particular order. If he could not piece them together, he wouldn’t be able to understand their true meaning.

Also, there were many secret arts concerning the soul. They came in sections, and threads, disorganized, sometimes clear and sometimes blurry.

He could not comprehend them at the moment.

His main body closed its eyes, and the eyes of the Dark Soul Beast opened.

Teng Yuan and the others saw countless green lights flashing in the eyes of the Dark Soul Beast.

Those lights seemed to contain countless mysteries.

But Teng Yuan and the others knew nothing of the Soul Race. They could not obtain the secrets of the soul from those lights.

They could only stand guard over Qin Lie with serious expressions.

This continued for one daytime and half of a night.

One day time in Boluo Realm was akin to twelve days in Spirit Realm. One night was equal to eighteen days in Spirit Realm.

During this time, Yuan Wenzhi called from above. He asked what had occurred.

Nivitt flew into the sky, and explained to Yuan Wenzhi so that he would not worry.

The Ancient Beast clansmen also sent a message saying that Hua Yuchi urgently wanted to use the secret realm entrance to return to Spirit Realm.

Teng Yuan ordered them to stop anyone from leaving Boluo Realm.

Also, Ge Rongguang sent a message for Teng Yuan to pass to Qin Lie. He said that the Asura clansmen of Suluo Realm were asking for an audience.

Teng Yuan had Ge Rongguang wait.

The assimilation of Qin Lie's subsoul and the Dark Soul Beast was extremely slow. During this time, all kinds of news spread through Boluo Realm.

The identity of the Asura clansmen spread through all the foreign races in Boluo Realm by Yu Lei and the other members of Yu Family.

As Teng Yuan and the others stood guard over Qin Lie, Boluo Realm had burst into uproar.

The experts of each race gathered and moved towards the Asura Race territory.

The members of their race who were weak travelled to the remote places of Boluo Realm to hide under their arrangements.

The Serene Moon Race, Sea Race, Wood Race, Black Jail Race, and Giant Race, as well as other experts of Boluo Realm, hurriedly left their own lands.

The Black Jail and Giant Races who were on good terms with the Ancient Beast Race secretly gathered at the secret realm entrance.

They prepared to use the secret realm entrance of the Ancient Beast Race to leave Boluo Realm if they saw the situation was going bad.

The news that Boluo Realm housed a Dark Soul Beast passed through every realm with intelligent life as though it had wings of its own.

Yet Qin Lie's assimilation of the Dark Soul Beast still had not finished.

"The Yu Family spread the news, the races are all panicking, the situation... has gotten out of control." Teng Yuan looked at the Dark Soul Beast and also Qin Lie's main body. His expression was grave as he said, "We even concealed the matter of you assimilating the Dark Soul Beast from the Yuan Family, the news cannot spread."

"All the races of Boluo Realm must be terrified of the Dark Soul Beast and will do all they can to kill the Dark Soul Beast." Nivitt sighed.

"If the news spreads back to Spirit Realm, the human race, and the Asura Race experts will come to kill the Dark Soul Beast," Barett said.

Everyone frowned.

"Qin Lie, even if your subsoul successfully merges with the Dark Soul Beast, your Dark Soul Beast avatar has to disappear from Boluo Realm," Teng Yuan said.

"I understand." Qin Lie looked at the sacrificial altar built of white bones and said, "Give me some more time, soon, I will completely assimilate the Dark Soul Beast."

"You want to send the Dark Soul Beast avatar away using the secret realm entrance inside the altar?" Nivitt was shocked. "Do you know... what is behind the secret realm entrance The blood energy that came through that secret realm entrance previously shocked even me. I feel you should return to the Land of Chaos first, and then leave through other secret realm entrances over there."

"Doesn’t matter. Once I merge with the Dark Soul Beast, I will be a Rank Nine Dark Soul Beast." Qin Lie grinned and said, "The Rank Nine Dark Soul Beast is strong enough to survive on the other side of that secret realm entrance."

"Where does the secret realm entrance in the altar go to?" Teng Yuan asked curiously.

Qin Lie thought and said, "The Abyss Battlefield."

"Abyss Battlefield? What kind of place is this?" Nivitt said in shock.

As everyone spoke, Tyler suddenly shook and said, "Bates is about to arrive!"

"The brothers of my Giant Race are about to arrive as well!" Banderas shouted.

Qin Lie's expression changed slightly.

The flames in the eyes of the Dark Soul Beast behind him twined together and a powerful soul vibration spread.

Outside, the Asura Race Soul Altar experts, with Curtis leading the way, landed.

Those Soul Altar experts gathered around the Dark Soul Beast, their eyes flashing with green fire.

"Let's go up, and say... the Dark Soul Beast, and the physical bodies controlled by the Dark Soul Beast have all been killed," Qin Lie said.

"Then what about your Dark Soul Beast avatar?" Nivitt shouted.

"Completely seal the ground. In half a day, I will completely merge with the Dark Soul Beast. After merging, I will take them and pass through the altar to leave Boluo Realm for the Abyss Battlefield," Qin Lie said.

"Are you sure?" Teng Yuan frowned.

"This Dark Soul Beast avatar cannot stay for long in Boluo Realm. I do not fear the races of Boluo Realm, but that the Central World experts will come, as well as the top experts of Asura Realm." Qin Lie's expression was grim. "A Rank Nine Dark Soul Beast is still not strong enough, otherwise, he would not have kept on hiding. When my Dark Soul Beast avatar reaches rank ten, unless it is attacked by many peak experts, it will not be killed."

"I can conceal everything under the ground," Teng Yuan stated.

"Everyone, please keep everything that has happened to me a secret, I will repay you in the future!" Qin Lie said.

The only beings left in the underground cave were Teng Yuan, Nivitt, Tyler, Banderas, Calvert, and Banderas

They were all top experts of Boluo Realm, boasting rank nine bloodlines and extraordinary strength.

"We still hope you can help us resolve the trouble of Boluo Realm." Nivitt laughed easily and said, "Lunar Temple and Sun Palace will really set their foot onto Boluo Realm’s land in ten years. We need to rely on your strength. Of course we will keep this secret for you."

"Thank you." Qin Lie bowed deeply.

Chapter 1057: Members of the Ji Family

Teng Yuan gathered the power of the earth and channeled it deep into the ground. The enormous crack in the mountain range gradually healed.

Qin Lie stood on the surface and watched the crack filling up with soil with a calm expression.

Underneath the ground, the assimilation of his subsoul and the Dark Soul Beast had reached its final stage.

Dozens of Asura Race Soul Altar experts entered the underground under his command.

These experts now became his puppets, and would forever be under his control.

Through the chaotic memories of the Dark Soul Beast, he knew that only Soul Altar experts of Asura Race had been consumed by the Dark Soul Beast and turned into avatars.

The Asura clansmen who were not yet at the Soul Altar level did not know their elders had been turned into puppets of the Dark Soul Beast.

Those with low cultivation were kept in the dark.

"What to do with the other Asura clansmen?" Teng Yuan asked.

"They know nothing about the Dark Soul Beast, and they still have their souls. What do you feel we should do?" Qin Lie asked.

Teng Yuan frowned and said, "I'm afraid that other races will have opinions."

"Opinions?" Qin Lie was shocked. "Right now, in Boluo Realm, should we not be the ones in charge?"

Teng Yuan turned to look at Nivitt, Banderas, Tyler, and Banderas, and said, "Yes."

As everyone spoke, the experts of the Sea Race, Wood Race, and Black Jail Race gathered.

Another golden giant, Campbell, roared over like a moving golden mountain.

The reason the Giant Race was strong, was that, other than Banderas, they had Campbell, another golden giant.

He and Banderas were equally matched.

Also, Hayley of the Sea Race with her long fishtail arrived on an enormous wave.

Roshchin of the Wood Race arrived on a wave of vitality, his body covered in natural wood grain.

When he came, the trees in the mountain range seemed to have been given new life.

Soon after, even You Pu of the Serene Moon Race hurriedly arrived.

Campbell, Hayley, Roshchin, and You Pu all had rank nine bloodlines or were at the Void Realm in strength.

Like Teng Yuan and the others, these people were the strongest of Boluo Realm, in command of their respective races.

When those people arrived, they had grave expressions as they looked around.

"Where are the Asura Race Soul Altar experts controlled by the Dark Soul Beast?" Campbell shouted in an-ear deafening volume.

The experts who had arrived all gave off powerful presences. They clearly were prepared to fight at any moment.

When they came, they even prepared to sacrifice themselves. They either arranged for the young generation of their races to hide in the remote places of Boluo Realm, or gathered inside the territories of the Ancient Beast Race in hopes they could use the last secret realm entrance to flee.

"Teng Yuan, why did you seal the secret realm entrance?"

At this time, Bates of the Black Jail Race arrived and shouted.

After learning about the events, he arranged for the descendants of the Black Jail Race to leave through the secret realm entrance.

Surprisingly to him, he received news that the Ancient Beast Race were guarding the secret realm entrance and did not allow anyone to leave.

The Black Jail Race and Ancient Beast Race had always been on good terms. Bates did not understand why Teng Yuan acted the way he did so he came over to ask for an explanation.

"The danger of the Dark Soul Beast has been resolved. You do not need to leave Boluo Realm, so I sealed the secret realm entrance," Teng Yuan explained.

"The danger has been resolved?" Bates shouted in shock.

He unconsciously looked towards Tyler. As experts of the Black Jail Race, he naturally trusted Tyler more.

"We have killed the soul of the Dark Soul Beast. The Asura Race avatars have died as well." Tyler nodded and said, "The news the Yu Family is spreading is out of date. So we do not need to leave Boluo Realm."

"Leaving Boluo Realm and going to Spirit Realm is a good idea?" Nivitt smiled coldly and said, "Within ten years, Lunar Temple and Sun Palace will rebuild a secret realm entrance in Boluo Realm. At that time, without needing you to go to Spirit Realm, the human armies from Central World will sweep Boluo Realm! We have received accurate information that the targets of the human race this time are not limited to the Ancient Beast Race, Black Jail Race, and Giant Race. All beings not of human race will be exterminated!"

"They do not hope to see any accidents occur again in Boluo Realm," Barett added.

"Other than the human factions, all the foreign races, even though they are related to them, will be eliminated," Teng Yuan said with a sigh.

Aside from the Flame Race, all the other races gathered at the Asura Race branch’s mountain range.

"W-what? They are going to kill all the foreign races?" Roshchin of the Wood Race exclaimed.

"How is this possible?!" The Sea Race's Hayley screamed.

Races of Boluo Realm paled having heard Sun Palace and Lunar Temple's plan.

They temporarily forgot why they had come.

Qin Lie looked towards them, and knew the Sea Race and Wood Race would know what to do under the persuasion of the Ancient Beast Race, Giant Race, Serene Moon Race, Demon Dragon Race, and Black Jail Race.

He did not remain to see how Teng Yuan and the others explained. He looked at the floating continent above him and flew up.

That floating continent originally belonged to the Yu Family. When Yu Lei led the members of the Yu Family to flee, only Yuan Wenzhi and the others stayed on it.

When he returned to the floating continent, the Yuan brothers immediately surrounded him and said joyfully, "Young Master Qin, you are alright."

"I'm alright," Qin Lie said with a smile.

"Is the Dark Soul Beast really dead?" Yuan Wenzhi said gravely.

"In any case, it will not threaten the Boluo Realm," Qin Lie responded ambiguously.

Yuan Wenzhi's eyes flashed. He nodded softly and did not press.

Previously, when the Asura Race Soul Altar experts suddenly spoke in human speech and said they were Qin Lie, Yuan Wenzhi and the others had heard some of it.

They knew something had definitely occurred in the underground cave.

Right now, Qin Lie, Teng Yuan and the others safely returned, and the Dark Soul Beast, and the Asura Race Soul Altar experts had completely disappeared. They knew no matter what had occurred down there, Qin Lie and Teng Yuan were the winners.

Since Qin Lie said the Dark Soul Beast would not continue to threaten the beings of Boluo Realm, their worries were eased and they did not ask more.

"Young Master Qin, could you get into contact with the old patriarch? The Yuan Family... wants to return to the arms of the Qin Family," Yuan Wenzhi said sincerely.

"When the time is right, my grandfather will get into contact with you," Qin Lie said.

Yuan Wenzhi thought and nodded. He said, "I understand."

"What should we do now?" Yuan Wenliang asked.

"Wait, wait for them to reach a consensus," Qin Lie said.

"Alright," The Yuan brothers said.

Then, Qin Lie sat down cross-legged and took out pills to recover soul energy from his spatial ring.

His main soul had lost a great amount of energy in making a subsoul. His soul energy was almost used up.

When his subsoul merged with the Dark Soul Beast, his main soul had also been thrown into chaos. Many images formed in his mind, flashing by, incomplete and disconnected. He couldn’t make sense of these scenes.

Other than this, his bloodline also had the blue blood of the

Eight-eyed Demon Spirit, and his soul also had the inherited secret arts of the Eight-eyed Demon Spirit.

At this time, his state was actually extremely unstable. If he was not careful, he would go mad.

At the same time, Flaming Sun Island of the Land of Chaos received three guests.

When these guests arrived, all of the experts on Flaming Sun Island were startled. Li Mu, Tang Beidou, Duan Qianjie, Tan Miao, and the others were shocked and came to welcome the guests.

"The oldest family of the human race, the Ji Family of the Central World has come!" Song Tingyu was shocked.

On Flaming Sun Island, the crowd watched as three similar-looking old people appeared with slight terror.

"We could not find a large teleportation formation directly connected to the Land of Chaos, so we could only ask for help from Ninth Heaven, and fly from the oceans of the eastern barbarians." The person at the front, Ji Yao, landed first. He strolled casually in front of the crowd and said, "I heard a while ago, Ninth Heaven received several elders of the eastern barbarians. I had not expected that all the eastern barbarians had been killed when we passed by their oceans. However, the Earth Ghoul Race they allied with committed countless atrocities in the Land of Chaos. Their deaths were just."

"I heard the island master of Flaming Sun Island is called Qin Lie..."

Ji Yao looked at the crowd, paused and then said with narrowed eyes, "Please, Island Master Qin, come out."

"Qin Lie is temporarily not in the Land of Chaos." Song Tingyu took a step forward and said with slight timidity, "Everyone, could you wait for a while? I will... try to message him."

Duan Qianjie, Li Mu, Tang Beidou, and the others, these people

that dominated the Land of Chaos, seemed slightly cautious in front of Ji Yao and the two other people.

Ji Yao and the two others weren't just in the Void Realm, they were also members of the Central World's Ji Family.

They were astounding in strength and background. Li Mu and the others had to be careful.

"If he is the Qin Lie we know of, the matter is easy to resolve, otherwise..." Ji Yao's brow furrowed and he suddenly stretched a hand to Duan Qianjie, saying, "The item should return to its owner!"

The Heavengold Mirror that Duan Qianjie had put into his spatial ring immediately flew out and landed on Ji Yao's hand.

"As expected, the Heavengold Mirror!" Ji Xi and Ji Rui who also came along said coldly.

"According to Han Qian of Ninth Heaven, this Heavengold Mirror was originally in Qin Lie's hands?" Ji Yao's expression was dark as he shouted, "Is this true?"

Duan Qianjie's eyes flashed and he was about to argue back.

At this time, Li Mu pressed a hand on his shoulder and said, "Qin Lie took this item back."

"Where did he get it?" Ji Yao asked.

Li Mu thought for a moment and said, "The chaotic streams of space."

Ji Yao looked deeply at Li Mu and nodded. He did not continue to make trouble but said, "No matter where Qin Lie is, have him come see me as soon as possible, I need him to give me an explanation!"

"Tingyu, message Qin Lie and have him come back quickly," Li Mu ordered.

"I will have Ge Rongguang find him immediately," Song Tingyu replied.

Chapter 1058: The Soul Tree of the Soul Race

On the Yu Family's floating continent.

Qin Lie sat silently, the Yuan brothers standing guard next to him.

As three powerful leaders of Yuan Family, they could see something was not right with Qin Lie.

His eyes were tightly closed. Blue light occasionally flashed through his skin.

With Qin Lie as the center, spatial ripples rose and formed thin films of space that overlapped with one another like layers.

Sometimes, blurry scenes would appear in these ripples.

At the beginning, the brothers were only a dozen meters away from Qin Lie. Gradually, as the spatial vibrations around Qin Family grew stronger, they felt extremely uncomfortable and could only draw further away from Qin Lie.

Several hours later, Yuan Wenzhi and the others were almost a thousand meters away from Qin Lie.

The three looked at Qin Lie with shock evident on their faces, not daring to move their eyes away.

Qin Lie didn’t seem to be using any spirit energy, and yet the space around him constantly rippled.

The three realized an astounding truth—Qin Lie's bloodline was causing a change in space!

His bloodline contained the powers of space?

The Yuan brothers looked at one another and felt even more shocked at the present Qin Lie.

The circles and layers of spatial ripples flashed around Qin Lie and were constantly growing stronger.

The spatial fluctuations flashed with mysterious blue light like the vast outer space.

When the blood of the God Race and the blue blood of the Eight-eyed Demon Spirit merged, large amounts of memories and knowledge about space formed a completely new rune and imprinted on his mind.

However, because he had split a subsoul, his soul was weak. His soul energy almost completely exhausted. He could not understand the meaning of those runes.

He was forced to just memorize them.

In his main body, the blood of the God Race, and the Eight-eyed Demon Spirit merged.

His subsoul merged with the many remnant souls of the Dark Soul Beast.

In the process, he was like a sea sponge that furiously absorbed the memories and knowledge of different races.

—But he couldn’t make any sense of them.

In the underground cave.

The Dark Soul Beast was like a meat mountain that almost filled the entire space. The dozens of Asura Race Soul Altar experts, with Curtis leading the way, entered the cave and scattered around the Dark Soul Beast.

Like the Yuan brothers protecting Qin Lie's main body, they protected the Dark Soul Beast.

Green flames flashed in the eyes of Curtis and the others, and caused their expressions to seem extremely strange.

The Dark Soul Beast, whose eyes had been tightly closed the entire time, suddenly opened, and the green flames flooded out.

Inside the soul of the Dark Soul Beast,

In the green soul sea, an extremely ancient tree grew. It was tall, but had only a few leaves and branches.

At the top of the tree, Qin Lie's soul shadow condensed like a wisp of flame. He illuminated the entire ancient tree.

"Soul Tree..." Qin Lie's soul murmured.

This Soul Tree was formed from the remnant souls of the Soul Progenitor, himself and the souls of the Dark Soul Beast.

The Soul Tree was in the shape of the Soul Race clansmen!

The Soul Tree rooted in the Dark Soul Beast, starting today, was the true form of his subsoul.

This Soul Tree only had several dozen branches. These branches... corresponded to the Asura clansmen around him.

The Asura clansmen were not the subsouls of that Soul Race clansman, but the "soul slaves."

When members of the Soul Race imprinted the soul mark of the Soul Race on a highly-intelligent being, they became soul slaves.

Soul slaves possessed their own consciousness. But their soul was connected to the Soul Tree of the Soul Race master.

Each soul slave's soul was a branch on the Soul Tree.

Once the Soul Race master imprinted the soul mark onto the soul slave's soul, the soul slave could not betray their master.

When the soul master died, the soul slave would also be destroyed as well.

The master of the soul could extract the soul energy of each soul slave, the comprehension and knowledge of the soul slave about cultivation and the world.

A true Soul Race clansman would control many soul slaves and cause their Soul Tree to be covered in branches and leaves.

Through the soul slaves, they could obtain cultivation

knowledge, the bloodline talents of other races, and the secrets of their races.

The stronger the soul slaves, the thicker the master's Soul Tree trunk would be, and the faster the master's soul energy would grow.

Similarly, the master could pass understandings about soul energy, and the rules of the universe to any soul slave through the Soul Tree.

The members of the Soul Race could strengthen themselves through the soul slaves, and could also strengthen the soul slaves as well.

While the Soul Race clansmen had the talent to make subsouls, they would not make many.

It took too much soul energy to make subsoul. This would make the main soul weak, so true Soul Race members would rarely make subsouls.

The subsoul which had been inside the Dark Soul Beast had been a subsoul that the Soul Race member had left behind when he detected the God Race was invading Spirit Realm.

When Qin Lie’s soul merged with the subsoul of this Soul Race clansman to form this Soul Tree, it meant that he and the Dark Soul Beast had completely merged.

A sea of soul knowledge filled the enormous Soul Tree. It would take him a long time to learn the secrets of the Soul Race, and the abilities of the Soul Tree.

However, in this process, he easily mastered some of the secret arts that the Soul Race used frequently.

"soul energy Transfer!"

In the underground space, this Dark Soul Beast avatar used the Soul Race secret art.

The subsoul and the main soul suddenly established a connection.

Outside, on the floating continent, Qin Lie suddenly broke into a strange smile.

His originally parched Soul Lake suddenly filled with pure soul energy. In just the span of a dozen seconds, the Soul Lake was filled with soul energy and started to overflow.

The soul energy filling his Soul Lake was nothing to the Rank Nine Dark Soul Beast and the subsoul.

Yet, because his main body's cultivation was only at the middle stage of the Fragmentation Realm, the Soul Lake's volume was limited. So when the subsoul sent over soul energy, it was already astounding in volume.

In a short period of time, the dimness of Qin Lie's eyes was swept away.

His eyes suddenly gave off bright light.

Powerful soul vibrations came from Qin Lie's body. This gave the Yuan brothers a fright.

They knew that Qin Lie's soul had been injured previously, and that was why he looked weak and why his eyes looked dim and lifeless.

There was no pill, no matter how magical, that could instantly fill Qin Lie's soul energy in short dozen seconds, and make him energized.

But it just happened, in front of their eyes too.

Qin Lie's clearly weakened soul suddenly brimmed with strength.

They could even feel Qin Lie's soul moving. It quickly passed the limits of the middle stage of the Fragmentation Realm, and was advancing towards the late stage.

When they detected this, Qin Lie's body also shook, and he felt as

though he was about to break through.

He suddenly felt a sense of great hunger. He felt he needed enormous amounts of flame power to help his bloodline evolve.

"I need to go to the volcanoes of the Ancient Beast Race to cultivate!" Qin Lie suddenly sat up, and said, "Notify Teng Yuan and the others!"

Then, he ignored the shocked expressions of the Yuan Family leaders and activated the blue blood power in his bloodline. He teleported away using the Blitz Thunder Escape.

Three requirements had to be fulfilled to achieve a breakthrough.

Firstly, the spirit power stored in the spirit sea had to reach a certain amount.

Secondly, one’s understanding of the martial way had to reach a certain level.

Lastly, the soul energy had to reach a level adequate to the breakthrough.

The subsoul suddenly transferred great amounts of pure soul energy into his Soul Lake. His Soul Lake suddenly churned and needed to expand its limits.

When he assimilated the Eight-eyed Demon Spirit's blood, his physical body had transformed as well.

This caused his spirit power accumulation to reach a bottleneck.

When he assimilated the Soul Race, a great amount of inherited memories about the soul was imprinted on him. He immediately mastered some of the secret arts the Soul Race frequently used.

When his bloodline assimilated the Eight-eyed Demon Spirit's blood, the knowledge of space filled him and became a part of his soul.

This caused his understanding of cultivation and the martial way to become much deeper.

soul energy, spirit energy, comprehension, he rapidly grew in all three of these aspects at the same time.

He was almost forcibly dragged to a breakthrough!

There was nothing he could do to stop it.

"Hm, who does this smallest branch belong to?"

Inside the underground space, his Dark Soul Beast avatar noticed the thinnest branch on the Soul Tree.

On the Soul Tree, the thick branches corresponded to the Asura Race experts.

Those people were all Soul Altar level, and some even had five or six-level Soul Altars—terrifying existences i the middle stage of the Void Realm.

The branch he just noticed was unlike those thick branches, it was so small it was easy to miss.

His soul lightly swept it.

"Zhuang Jing!" He was shocked.

In the chaotic streams of space, in order to control Zhuang Jing, he had left behind soul wards in Zhuang Jing's soul.

In this great transformation of his soul, the Dark Soul Beast's Soul Tree also had Zhuang Jing's little branch.

He was surprised by this discovery.

"I wonder if this works..."

Muttering, he sent a pure strand of soul energy infused with the secret arts of the Serene Moon Race to that little branch.

This avatar was a Rank Nine Dark Soul Beast, incredibly powerful.

A thread of soul energy was nothing to it.

But for Zhuang Jing who only had Fragmentation Realm

cultivation, it was huge.

In the lands of the Serene Moon Race.

Zhuang Jing, who was talking with You Qianlan and Lin Jie, suddenly shook.

In the next moment, she found her soul was mysteriously filled with pure soul energy.

Her soul energy quickly widened.

The pure soul energy could perfectly merge into her Soul Lake. At this moment, she could clearly feel the connection between her and Qin Lie.

"Senior sister, what is it?" Lin Jie asked in panic.

"What happened? You do not look alright!" You Qianlan said urgently.

"I, I’m afraid I'm about to reach the Nirvana Realm..." Zhuang Jing said uneasily.

"What?!" You Qianlan, and Lin Jie screamed in unison.

Chapter 1059: Triumphant Progress

While Zhuang Jing was speaking, her soul energy had suddenly increased to the point where she was instantly able to ascend to the Nirvana Realm.

Both Lin Jie and You Qianlan were dumbfounded by this incident.

The two women were just discussing with Zhuang Jing about the drastic changes happening in Boluo Realm, the Dark Soul Beast that had recently emerged amidst the Asura Race, and the future...

Then, Zhuang Jing trembled as soul energy spilled out of her body like a tidal wave. She informed them she was about to reach the Nirvana Realm.

—It was all so ridiculous.

“Senior sister, did you just say you’re about to reach... the Nirvana Realm? Are you absolutely certain?” Lin Jie opened her eyes.

“It has to be a mistake.” You Qianlan obviously didn’t believe her either.

Zhuang Jing didn’t have the leisure to speak with them. She suddenly closed her eyes before piling many high grade spirit stones around herself. She assembled them into a formation akin to a small Spirit Gathering diagram.

Zhuang Jing sat in the middle of the formation as moonlight spilled down her body like water. A sacred glow appeared from her face.

Silver colored moon essence spilled down from the moons of Boluo Realm.

The moonlight had descended straight onto her skull.

Soul water was rampaging inside Zhuang Jing’s Soul Lake. When

silver-colored ripples slowly spread to the edge, the Soul Lake grew larger in response.

A strange feeling rose from the depths of her soul. Passages of secret arts relating to the Serene Moon Race forcefully imprinted themselves into her memories as if she just achieved enlightenment.

“Master…” Zhuang Jing whispered in her mind.

She had figured out that the gift had come from Qin Lie. She also knew that she was ascending to the Nirvana Realm.

“S-she’s actually starting to achieve a breakthrough!”

Lin Jie and You Qianlan probed around for a bit. Indescribable astonishment clung to their beautiful faces.

They were both stunned by the sudden change that had taken over Zhuang Jing.

……

At the Ancient Beast Race’s domain.

“Crackle!”

A blue lightning suddenly flashed through the sky and struck a volcano that never stopped gushing out lava.

The lightning went straight into the mouth of the volcano.

“Splash!”

A burning body splashed right through the burning lava; lava that was hot enough to melt metal itself.

“Glug glug!”

Shocking number of fiery bubbles appeared and burst apart constantly on the surface of the lava pool.

A shocking amount of fire energy was rising to the sky as jets of flames.

The burning body that fell into the lava pool caused the heart of the volcano a Rank Nine Vermillion Bird used to cultivate in to boil up all of the sudden.

Fiery streams could actually be seen swimming inside the lava pool like fire snakes.

These streams of fire converged from all directions into a ball of flame.

Inside the ball of flame was a strong physical body that devoured the fiery streams like it was trying to transform into a sun.

“Bang bang! Boom boom boom!”

Several explosions incessantly resounded at the bottom of the lava pool. Fiery streams scattered everywhere like fireworks.

Long tongues of flame and burning lava spilled outwards and turned into many lava streams.

The winding streams at the bottom of the volcano illuminated this area of the Ancient Beast Race’s domain so that it looked like a fiery apocalypse was about to descend on them.

A dozen or so Rank Seven Vermillion Birds were living nearby. They all came to the volcano after they heard of the commotion.

The Rank Seven Vermillion Birds flapped their wings and flew above the mouth of the volcano. They stared at the bottom of the lava pool with their tiny, scarlet eyes.

They all saw a naked human cultivating deep inside the piery pool of lava.

“It’s that human youngster called Qin Lie.”

“He shares a deep friendship with Lord Tong Yan.”

“Mn, he is our friend.”

“Everyone, let’s guard him and make sure that no one disturbs his cultivation.”

The Vermillion Birds landed at the edges of the volcano's mouth after discussing what to do for a short moment.

At the same time, a many foreign races in Boluo Realm were trying to leave through the Ancient Beast Race's secret realm entrance to avoid the terrible disaster that might sweep through the entire Boluo Realm.

The Black Jail Race and Giant Race's young clansmen were among them.

—They hadn't received the latest news regarding the Asura Race yet.

Every clansman who came to the Ancient Beast Race's domain thought that the Asura Race would soon slaughter every intelligent being in Boluo Realm now that their true identity had been exposed.

They all wanted to leave Boluo Realm through the secret realm entrance while they still could.

However, Teng Yuan had ordered the Ancient Beast clansmen to guard the secret realm entrance and prevent anyone from going through.

Naturally, conflicts had broken out between the foreign races and the Ancient Beast Race.

Qin Lie had chosen a bad timing to suddenly fall into the heart of the volcano and cultivate inside the lava pool.

Luckily for him, he had had close contact with Ancient Beast Race for the past few years. As a result, the Vermillion Birds living in Boluo Realm were able to obtain many precious cultivation spirit materials from him.

That was why the Vermillion Birds felt grateful towards Qin Lie. Not only did they remain calm after discovering that he was the one who was cultivating in the volcano, they even gathered at the mouth of the volcano to protect him.

At the bottom of the lava pool.

Wrapped inside a literal fireball, Qin Lie was absorbing fire energy madly into himself like a furnace.

His soul energy spread outwards and caused his Soul Lake to grow bigger and bigger.

The fusion between his blood and the Eight-eyed Demon Spirit's blood suddenly quickened as his bloodline took in the geocentric flames.

His strength and potential were both evolving because of this.

The secrets of the soul and the space, and random tidbits of knowledge relating to the earth, the thunder and the ice clashed against one another inside his mind and generated many sparks of intelligence.

His pool of knowledge regarding the different types of powers was growing deeper and deeper.

His realm was also climbing upwards at an extraordinary rate.

A couple of hours later, his Soul Lake had expanded nearly five times its original size. The crystalline light balls of frost, thunder and earth spirit energy had also grown several times larger as well.

Wisps of deep blue fire gushed out of his pores as they performed one final merge with the Blaze Family bloodline.

As the moons of Boluo Realm disappeared one after another, he gradually realized that he was rapidly ascending to the late stage of the Fragmentation Realm at an extraordinary speed.

Moreover, it wasn't the final stop of his evolution.

As the Dark Soul Beast's body double injected yet another stream of soul energy into his soul, his enlarged Soul Lake was filled up, tempered, and widened once more.

The fusion between the Eight-eyed Demon Spirit's blood and the God Race's blood forced him to extract even more geocentric fire

energy from the volcano. He could clearly sense his bloodline ascending to rank seven.

At the same time, the natal palaces in his spirit sea continued to expand larger bit by bit like living hearts.

When three moons were left in the sky, his spirit energy, soul energy and cultivation realm actually came near the line that was the Nirvana Realm.

“The Nirvana Realm...”

Qin Lie muttered to himself. Suddenly, he realized that his realm would progress triumphantly and uncontrollably thanks to the injection of soul energy, the fusion of his bloodline and the consequent explosion of power.

He kept on ascending.

.....

At Soul Summoning Island.

Song Tingyu, La Pu and a few others were gathered around to the obsidian palace’s walls and staring at the secret realm entrance that refused to take form. Their expressions grew more and more solemn.

“The Ancient Beast Race had probably shut down the secret realm entrance on their side temporarily. That is why we cannot travel to Boluo Realm right now.” La Pu withdrew his hand from the wall and allowed the blinking secret realm entrance to fade away. “Miss Song, something must have happened in Boluo Realm, or the Ancient Beast Race wouldn’t have shut down their secret realm entrance. For now, all we can do is wait for Qin Lie to return from the other side on his own.”

“Wait...” Song Tingyu’s beautiful face looked bitter. “We can wait, but I doubt those people from the Ji Family could do the same.”

La Pu sighed. “I’ve contacted Tate of the Horned Demon Race, he can speak with the Qin Family’s old patriarch. But... the Nether Continent is at a critical juncture right now. Tate simply cannot abandon his post.”

“What should we do?” Song Tingyu felt a headache coming on.

At Flaming Sun island, the three Ji Family elders grew more and more impatient. All they wanted was for Qin Lie to come back as soon as possible and give them an explanation.

All three of them were Void Realm experts, and their strength wasn’t the only thing they had with them. Their background could frighten a weak-hearted man to death.

Li Mu, Duan Quanjie, Tang Beidou, and all other three-level Soul Altar experts who were present at Flaming Sun Island were all inferior, be it in terms of realm or identity.

They didn’t know what Qin Lie had done back in the chaotic streams of space.

That was why Li Mu couldn’t negotiate with the Ji Family on behalf of Qin Lie.

All they could do was wait for Qin Lie’s return.

However, something strange had obviously happened at Boluo Realm. The secret realm entrance had actually shut down...

Song Tingyu was sorely hardpressed.

“Worse comes to worst, we tell the Ji Family the truth. We tell them that the secret realm entrance of Boluo Realm had shut down for some reason,” La Pu suggested helplessly.

“I’m just afraid that they’ll think it’s an excuse.” Song Tingyu sighed.

La Pu hesitated for a moment before saying, “Why don’t you bring them over then? Considering their cultivation level, they should know that we’re telling the truth immediately after they

see this."

"Is this okay?" Song Tingyu sounded surprised.

"The Ji Family isn't part of the six great forces, and they share no grudges with the Qin Family. I think they won't try anything bad," La Pu said.

"If you're sure, then I'll send a message to Flaming Sun Island and invite the Ji Family over right now. Is that alright?" Song Tingyu asked.

La Pu nodded.

Song Tingyu immediately took out a sound transmission stone and sent the message.

"Who is it?" La Pu suddenly exclaimed softly.

As it turned out, Lei Yan and Shen Kui of the Terminator Sect and the members of the Cullen Family such as Carey, Naji, Serine, Hester, and so on had arrived outside Soul Summoning Island.

"Why have you come, Senior Shen?" Song Tingyu exclaimed softly.

Shen Kui looked a little embarrassed. He explained. "Suluo Realm is gone, so the Cullen Family wishes to borrow this secret realm entrance to hide in Boluo Realm temporarily. As you know... Qin Lie promised Hester to compensate the Cullen Family for the loss of the Dark Soul Beast's skull. That's why I had brought them over."

"I am the chief of the Cullen Family. Because we had escaped to this place, the nobles of Asura Realm may try to borrow passage from the human forces of the Central World and arrive at the Land of Chaos." Carey stepped forward and saluted Song Tingyu in a manner of humans. Then, he said apologetically, "We cannot stay in the Land of Chaos for too long. Therefore, we humbly request Miss Song to give us passage to Boluo Realm. From what I learned, Boluo Realm had completely cut ties with the Central World of

Spirit Realm. That is exactly the hiding place we need right now."

"The secret realm entrance on the other side is currently sealed," Song Tingyu said.

Chapter 1060: Capitulating

“What? Boluo Realm’s secret realm entrance is closed?” Shen Kui exclaimed.

The expressions of the Cullen Family members turned dark. Their eyes were full of suspicion.

Serine couldn’t help but exclaim. “That’s too much of a coincidence!”

“That is the truth,” Song Tingyu explained.

“I don’t believe you!” Serine snorted. “Flaming Sun Island is trying to escape responsibility, isn’t it? Where is your island master? Tell him to come out and answer to us right now!”

“Mister Shen, did you bring them here to criticize us?” La Pu’s face turned unfriendly.

“Senior Shen, I’ve explained everything clearly to you last time: Qin Lie isn’t in the Land of Chaos right now, and he won’t be returning immediately. I also told you that we can deal with the Asura Race after he returns.” Song Tingyu was also slightly annoyed by Serine’s attitude. She frowned. “So why have you brought them to Soul Summoning Island in such a hurry?”

Shen Kui looked awkward as he explained. “The Cullen Family would cause a lot of trouble if they stayed in the Land of Chaos any longer than necessary. I was worried that the experts of Asura Realm would set foot in the Land of Chaos very soon, so…”

“So you brought them to Soul Summoning Island without our permission, is that it?” Song Tingyu didn’t look too pleased. She curled her lips and said in self-derision, “If I’m not mistaken, you don’t think that I can represent the will of Flaming Sun Island because I’m just a woman, do you?” Song Tingyu’s words were right on the mark.

In Shen Kui and Lei Yan’s minds, Qin Lie was the true master of

Flaming Sun Island. He was also the only leader of Flaming Sun Island that they acknowledged.

Some years ago, Song Tingyu was just a nameless Scarlet Tide Continent woman. Deep down in their hearts, they hadn't truly acknowledged her for who she was.

That was why they didn't wait when Song Tingyu told them that Qin Lie hadn't come back yet.

That was why they had come to Soul Summoning Island.

On one hand, the Cullen Family's situation really wasn't too good. On the other, they were looking down on Song Tingyu a little.

Her realm was low, her origin was poor, and her gender was female. They really hadn't thought highly of her.

Shen Kui's expression made Song Tingyu realized that she had hit the bullseye. At this point she was feeling a little angry, so she declared, "We will deal with the Asura Race after Qin Lie returns. For now, please go back to your homes."

"Why don't we... have them wait at Soul Summoning Island?" Lei Yan stepped out to play mediator.

"We don't have the space for such leisure," La Pu said coldly.

He had taken Song Tingyu's side without hesitation. Song Tingyu and Tang Siqi were frequent visitors of Soul Summoning Island.

La Pu saw everything they did.

He knew just how deep Song Tingyu's love for Qin Lie was.

Moreover, Flaming Sun Island had transferred many resources his people desperately needed to Nether Continent in secret. Song Tingyu also actively raised money and settled many troubles faced by the three great races of Nether Continent.

That was why he felt a trace of gratitude towards her.

That was why he supported Song Tingyu unconditionally.

To repay her favor, he was even willing to let the Ji Family onto Soul Summoning Island and solve one of her troubles.

“What is that attitude?” Naji said angrily, “Qin Lie is the one who promised to compensate us for the loss of the Dark Soul Beast’s skull. Are you seriously telling me that this is your excuse?”

“I seriously doubt they have any sincerity at all!” Serine said coldly.

The brother and sister had just lost their homes in Suluo Realm recently. Moreover, the threat of death still loomed over them even after they were forced to migrate to the Land of Chaos. That was why their temper had exploded so violently.

Even the chief of the Cullen Family, Carey was suspecting that Song Tingyu was purposely stalling and lying to them.

That was why he allowed his children to throw their tantrums.

“I don’t care. We have nothing to say to you Asura Race before Qin Lie returns. I’m warning you, there will be consequences if you dare break into Soul Summoning Island by force!” La Pu said forcefully.

He might be wary of the Ji Family, but not the Cullen Family who had recently escaped from Suluo Realm.

He noticed that Carey was the only one out of all these people who had reached the Void Realm.

A single Void Realm expert wasn’t enough to threaten the power that was the current Flaming Sun Island.

Luz, Gordon and his older brother, Gray were all fully capable of fighting Carey.

That was why he was completely unafraid of them.

“Father, it doesn’t look like he’s going to give us a real answer.” Serine’s eyes turned cold.

Since she had just arrived at the Land of Chaos, she didn't know how deep Flaming Sun Island's foundations were. She had fought against every great force of the Land of Chaos in the past, and she believed that the Terminator Sect was the strongest out of all of them. However, even the Terminator Sect didn't have a Void Realm expert. That was why she had looked down on every force on the Land of Chaos.

Her first impression had caused her to misjudge the actual situation. She thought that they were absolutely stronger than Flaming Sun Island.

That was why her attitude had been somewhat extreme.

Suddenly, the atmosphere between the Cullen Family members, La Pu and Song Tingyu turned hostile. The air seemed to be filled with the smell of gunpowder.

Seeing this, Shen Kui and Lei Yan hurriedly persuaded both parties to calm down.

Shen Kui himself was starting to regret his decision. He regretted bringing the Cullen Family here so urgently.

He didn't think Song Tingyu would be this difficult.

Infuriated and frustrated from the beginning, the Cullen Family was slowly losing control over themselves. Both sides quickly turned red with anger.

"Let's invade this stupid island right now! I want to see what the hell they can do to us!" Serine moved towards Soul Summoning Island.

Carey and the rest of his family also wore cold looks on their faces. They were obviously challenging La Pu and Song Tingyu's bottom line.

This was especially true after Lei Yan and Shen Kui's attempts at persuasion made them feel like they were standing on Flaming Sun Island's side, not theirs.

Just as the situation was about to spiral out of control, a couple of figures flew over from Evil Infant Island.

Li Mu had personally led Ji Yao, Ji Xi and Ji Rui to the airspace of Soul Summoning Island.

“What’s going on?” Li Mu asked from the sky.

Ji Yao looked at Carey in surprise before he murmured, “The Asura Race…”

Carey was momentarily distracted by the three Ji Family members dressed in traditional clothing. Then, his expression changed abruptly.

He hurriedly beckoned Serine and yelled, “Return!”

Serine turned around at glanced at Ji Yao. She immediately recognized that they were Ji Family from the Central World. She also noticed the Void Realm power emanating from their bodies.

Serine ceased her threatening posture and flew back to Carey obediently.

The Cullen Family stared at Ji Family men nervously.

Shen Kui and Lei Yan turned pale as well. They hesitated for a moment before bowing respectfully. “Well met, seniors of the Ji Family.”

“Rise.” Ji Yao waved a hand indifferently. He leisurely landed on Soul Summoning Island.

“Tingyu, please take them to the black obsidian palace. They will know… what had happened once they see the secret realm entrance.” Li Mu instructed.

Song Tingyu nodded slightly before leading the Ji Family experts towards the black obsidian palace.

Meanwhile, Li Mu had stayed behind to narrow his eyes at the Terminator Sect and the Asura Race. “Are you planning to attack Soul Summoning Island?”

“Brother Li, please don’t raise false alarms, will you?” Lei Yan looked extremely embarrassed.

He had just fought alongside Li Mu and Duan Qianjie at the eastern barbarians’ sea region not long ago. He knew very well how powerful the man was.

That being said, he understood that it was his and Shen Kui’s fault for bringing a group of violent-looking Asura clansmen to Soul Summoning Island. This situation could be easily misunderstood.

“All is good as long as you aren’t planning to attack Soul Summoning Island.” Li Mu said indifferently before shooting Carey and the others a glance. “It must be you lot then, if it isn’t the Terminator Sect?”

The Asura clansmen turned pale at his accusation.

The loudest people of the group just now, the brother and sister Naji and Serine obediently bowed their heads and kept quiet.

The three Ji Family experts’ arrival had struck fear in them. It also made them realize that Flaming Sun island wasn’t as simple as they thought. What they didn’t realize was that these Ji Family experts were here to demand a explanation.

“It’s a misunderstanding, there has been some misunderstanding going on here,” Carey hurriedly said.

He shot a glance at Shen Kui and Lei Yan and urged them to speak on his behalf.

“Mister Li, they simply wish to meet Qin Lie and borrow the secret realm entrance. They wish to take shelter in Boluo Realm,” Shen Kui said apologetically.

“Oh really? They surely looked like they were going to muscle their way into Soul Summoning Island just now.” Li Mu rubbed his chin while smiling. “Boluo Realm’s secret realm entrance is guarded by the Ancient Beast Race. Judging from their strength, if

these Asura clansmen were to force their way in without Qin Lie's permission..."

He shook his head and said indifferently, "I would doubt any chances of survival."

Carey's complexion changed yet again.

"The Ancient Beast Race of Boluo Realm has three rank nine bloodline experts. The Black Jail Race and the Giant Race have two rank nine bloodline experts each. Even the Demon Dragon Race has a rank nine Barett and a rank nine Calvert." Li Mu smiled before continuing. "Any one of these four forces are powerful enough to tear your people to shreds, Cullen Family. Moreover, they all have... some measure of trust in Qin Lie. Have you thought of the consequences of barging into Boluo Realm without Qin Lie's permission?"

Serine's face turned white.

She didn't understand Boluo Realm until after Li Mu had explained things to them.

She suddenly realized that the Cullen Family would've been in grave danger if they barged into Boluo Realm recklessly without a guide.

"I'm very sorry for our rudeness. Please... please forgive us." Serine bowed deeply in apology.

"Please inform Miss Song that I'm sorry," Naji also whispered.

The group of Asura clansmen all wore frightened looks on their faces. Regret was starting to sprout in their hearts.

"We were under great pressure by our kinsmen. That is why we have acted too hastily. Please forgive us." Carey also bowed his head.

It was only now he finally calmed down bit by bit. His mind was in turmoil ever since he lost Suluo Realm and many clansmen, and

he understood that he had nearly committed a fatal mistake as a result.

Chapter 1061: Twisting Space

“This is where we connect to the secret realm entrance at Boluo Realm.”

Song Tingyu pointed at the wall with unstable spatial energy inside the black obsidian palace.

“Boluo Realm…” An odd gleam passed through Ji Yao’s eyes.

“I didn’t know that there’s another secret realm entrance in Spirit Realm that connects to Boluo Realm. It seems that Lunar Temple and Sun Palace’s setback at Boluo Realm more or less has something to do with Flaming Sun Island.” Ji Rui pondered. “No wonder a group of Dark Shadow Race experts would appear on the Nether Continent out of nowhere. If I’m not mistaken, they must have returned there from Boluo Realm through this secret realm entrance.”

“That is correct,” Song Tingyu answered.

“Lunar Temple and Sun Palace had already sent their experts to Boluo Realm. It shouldn’t take them too long to reach Boluo Realm and rebuild a secret realm entrance.” Ji Yao frowned. “Had they already reached Boluo Realm, ahead of the estimated time?”

He immediately noticed that the secret realm entrance on the black obsidian palace wall was unable to take form the moment he arrived.

That was why he believed Song Tingyu’s explanation.

If the secret realm entrance on Boluo Realm’s side really was sealed, then what in Spirit Realm had prompted the decision?

He suspected that Lunar Temple and Sun Palace had reached the Boluo Realm ahead of time and began committing mass slaughter.

He even thought that the Ancient Beast Race’s secret realm entrance had already fallen under the control of Lunar Temple and

Sun Palace. That was why it was currently sealed.

“The Yu Family… is still at Boluo Realm,” Ji Rui reminded.

Ji Yao’s expression darkened a little. “The fact that Sun Palace and Lunar Temple are working together means that the six great forces had come to a mutual understanding. They’ll definitely cleanse Boluo Realm with blood the moment they arrive.”

“That is how they’d always acted.” Ji Rui snorted.

“The Yu Family is the Ji Family’s force. They won’t fare well in Boluo Realm,” Ji Yao added.

“Maybe Boluo Realm is running wet with blood already.” Ji Yao frowned deeply. “That Qin Lie… might’ve fallen into danger in Boluo Realm.”

“Is he really the Qin Lie of the Qin Family?” Ji Rui looked puzzled as he asked this.

To this day, they couldn’t confirm if the island master of Flaming Sun Island was Qin Lie of the Qin Family.

The reason they were anxious to meet him was to confirm his true identity. Only then they could consider their next course of action.

“We can’t be sure. You all… should be aware how that Qin Lie was back then.” There were obviously disdain and scorn in Ji Yao’s eyes. “From what we heard, the Qin Lie of Land of Chaos sounded far more impressive than our Qin Lie ever was. If he really was Qin Lie reincarnated, why have we not seen any Qin Family members around here? If you ask me, I think this Qin Lie is just a fake. He’s using the weight behind the Qin Family to drive his own purposes.”

A pause later, Ji Yao sneered. “He seems to have lost control, however. Maybe he’s trapped in Boluo Realm and is currently being chased by Lunar Temple and Sun Palace all over the place.”

“Considering that the secret realm entrance is sealed, Lunar Temple and Sun Palace must have taken over Boluo Realm already.” Ji Rui nodded slightly.

The three Ji Family experts analyzed Boluo Realm’s situation seriously. They didn’t care for Song Tingyu’s feelings at all.

Song Tingyu’s bright eyes slowly became clouded. Even her expression had turned serious.

The trio’s analysis of the current situation of Boluo Realm made her worry for Qin Lie. She was afraid that the trio was spot on.

Before Qin Lie had gone to Boluo Realm, he once told her about the situation over there. She knew that Lunar Temple and Sun Palace were soon to rebuild a secret realm entrance at Boluo Realm.

The reason Qin Lie had rushed to Boluo Realm urgently was to find a way to solve this.

Of course, there was no way she could’ve known that a Dark Soul Beast that controlled Asura Race branch was the cause of all these drastic changes.

She thought that the trio’s analysis sounded pretty logical. She thought that Lunar Temple and Sun Palace’s experts had reached Boluo Realm ahead of the expected time and successfully took control of the Ancient Beast Race’s secret realm entrance. They must have forbidden anyone from leaving the place.

“What do we do? What in Spirit Realm should we do?” Song Tingyu suddenly panicked.

“I think we should head over and take a look,” Ji Rui said suddenly.

Ji Yao pondered for a moment before turning to face Song Tingyu. “Miss Song, would you like to confirm what’s going on in Boluo Realm with your own two eyes?”

“But the secret realm entrance at Boluo Realm is currently sealed, isn’t it?” Song Tingyu looked astonished.

Ji Yao smiled mysteriously. “I have my ways.”

Song Tingyu looked a little confused and hesitant.

“If Lunar Temple and Sun Palace really has taken control of the Ancient Beast Race’s secret realm entrance, we may be able to give that Qin Lie a glimmer of hope after we tear through the seal and enter Boluo Realm.” Ji Yao thought for a moment before continuing, “Also, the Ji Family and the Qi Family had never fought against one another. If he really is Qin Lie of the Qin Family, our arrival… won’t be a bad thing for him. No matter how dissatisfied we are with him, we won’t be hunting him all over the place like the six great forces. What do you think?”

“I…” Song Tingyu couldn’t make a decision immediately.

It was at this moment La Pu of the Ghost Eye Race flew over and made the decision for her. “If you really have a way to enter Boluo Realm, then give it a try.”

He didn’t know what was going on in Boluo Realm, but he really wanted to.

He knew who Qin Lie really was. He also knew that the Ji Family and the Qin Family shared no grudges in the past.

He even knew that Ji Qi wasn’t killed by Qin Lie…

“Very well.” Ji Yao nodded and took out the Heavengold Mirror in front of Song Tingyu and La Pu.

The Heavengold Mirror that could restore chaotic space slowly applied its power onto the walls of the black obsidian palace.

The secret realm entrance that wasn’t able to form a wall all this time actually started taking form after it was affected by the Heavengold Mirror’s mysterious power.

Ji Yao didn’t put away the Heavengold Mirror. Instead, he

nodded once at La Pu and Song Tingyu before saying, “Let’s go.”

He and the two Ji Family experts stepped through the secret realm entrance first.

La Pu and Song Tingyu exchanged a glance with each other before they walked through the secret realm entrance as well.

Outside Soul Summoning Island.

Carey suddenly noticed an unusual change in space just as he was about to leave the place. His eyes abruptly lit up.

Li Mu had been floating above Soul Summoning Island all this time, so he was aware of the conversation between Ji Yao, Song Tingyu and La Pu.

He knew that Ji Yao had used the Heavengold Mirror and forced Boluo Realm’s secret realm entrance to work. Then, he took Song Tingyu and La Pu into Boluo Realm.

“Brother Li, is that…”

Lei Yan of the Terminator Sect returned from the distance and arrived at the edge of Soul Summoning Island.

Li Mu knew what he was really asking, so he nodded and replied, “The Ji Family experts had used a spatial spirit artifact to force open the secret realm entrance at Boluo Realm.”

“Brother Li, the Asura clansmen of Suluo Realm really have nowhere else to go.” Lei Yan bowed and asked sincerely, “Their enemies know that they’re at the Land of Chaos. Not only would they be killed if they were allowed to stay here for long, the Terminator Sect may be dragged into their fight as well. Brother Li, the Terminator Sect and Flaming Sun Island have always been friends please give them a chance to live! Please!”

Li Mu frowned and pondered for a moment. Finally, he nodded. “Tell them to come over.”

Lei Yan looked overjoyed.

Very soon, the Cullen Family arrived at the black obsidian palace while led by Li Mu. They were also accompanied by Shen Kui and Lei Yan.

Li Mu looked at the overjoyed Cullen Family members and said, “A war may be waging in Boluo Realm right now.”

“What do you mean?” Carey asked curiously.

“A couple of forces of the human race may be sweeping through the major races of Boluo Realm right now. That was probably why the Ancient Beast Race’s secret realm entrance was sealed,” Li Mu explained indifferently. “If you head over to Boluo Realm, there is a high likelihood that you’ll be slaughtered by them as well. I would advise you to think carefully before making your trip.”

Every Cullen Family members turned deathly pale after they heard this.

“I, I…” Carey hesitated.

“Chief, I’ll go over and take a look.” Hester gritted his teeth and said, “If I don’t return, please find another escape route for our people!”

The Asura warrior rushed into the secret realm entrance before Carey could say anything.

Li Mu wanted to go in himself, but Soul Summoning Island couldn’t be left unguarded. That was why he ultimately chose to stay behind.

Carey and the others waited by the secret realm entrance with dark looks and anxious hearts.

They knew that Boluo Realm was probably the best hiding spot they could hope for. If something were to happen in Boluo Realm, they would have no choice but to hide in some unknown realms.

Those realms were filled with unimaginable danger. The Cullen Family could easily be wiped out as a result.

That was why they didn’t want to take such a huge risk and travel to a completely unknown realm if at all possible.

They all placed their hopes on Hester’s trip to Boluo Realm.

Chapter 1062: Entering the Nirvana Realm!

At the Ancient Beast Race's domain.

Several Ancient Beast clansmen with rank eight bloodline were knocked away by a shockwave from the secret realm entrance.

Then, several figures passed through the secret realm entrance immediately after.

The three Ji Family experts, Song Tingyu and La Pu appeared in the cave at once. They stared at the dozen or so Ancient Beast clansmen while feeling a little confused.

"Miss Song?"

A gray-faced old man with a thin frame, a sharp mouth and a monkey's cheek exclaimed in surprise when he saw Song Tingyu.

His name was Teng Fan. He was Teng Yuan's descendant and a member of the Ancient Ape Race.

After Teng Yuan, Nivitt and Tong Yan had given up the floating continents to Flaming Sun Island, Song Tingyu had personally led some humans to Boluo Realm. That was why he recognized Song Tingyu and knew about her relationship with Qin Lie.

"Uncle Teng." Song Tingyu let out a secret sigh of relief and asked immediately, "What happened in Boluo Realm? Why was the secret realm entrance sealed?"

She could hear many noises outside the cave when she asked this question. They obviously belonged to many different races.

"The Black Jail Race, the Giant Race, and many more Boluo Realm races are outside." Ji Yao said while narrowing his eyes. He was able to sense the large groups of foreign races gathered at the bottom of the mountain outside the cave with his soul perception alone.

These foreign races were all intelligent beings of Boluo Realm.

“They sound like they’re in a hurry to leave…” Ji Rui only needed to listen a while to know that the races were trying to escape Boluo Realm through the secret realm entrance.

“Something happened.” Teng Yuan smiled bitterly.

At this point, the three Ji Family experts, Song Tingyu and La Pu had walked to the cave entrance.

When they gathered at the cave entrance and looked down, they saw thousands of Boluo Realm races gathered at the bottom of the mountain.

A lot of Ancient Beast Race experts were patrolling in the sky and blocking the way up from the bottom of the mountain. They didn’t allow anyone to come closer.

“Eh!” Ji Yao’s eyes gleamed as his focus suddenly became trained on Hua Yuchi.

“The juniors of the Yu Family are mixed inside those groups too,” Ji Rui said.

Hester of the Asura Race followed them to the cave entrance as well.

“What in Spirit Realm is going on?” Song Tingyu asked with obvious worry, “Where is Qin Lie? Is he fine?”

“I’m… not too sure.” Teng Fan shook his head. He was about to give an explanation when he suddenly saw Hester and paled slightly. “Who are you?” He looked cautiously at Hester

Hester felt a little confused. “I am an Asura clansman from Suluo Realm. I have come here to discuss some things with Qin Lie.”

“Has the news spread to Asura Realm already? That can’t be. No one should’ve left Boluo Realm yet, it shouldn’t have spread so quickly…” Teng Fang hid his astonishment. He thought that Hester was here on behalf of the Asura Race because they had learned of the Dark Soul Beast and come here to kill it.

“Uncle Ji!”

At the bottom of the mountain, Hua Yuchi abruptly caught Ji Yao’s figure and felt a surge of joy from the bottom of his heart. He couldn’t stop himself from crying out to him.

“It really is you!” Ji Yao was shocked too.

“Is that Hua Tianqiong’s grandson Hua Yuchi?” Ji Rui abruptly cried out in shock. “Hadn’t he vanished for more than two hundred years? I thought he was dead already!”

At first, Hua Yuchi was kept firmly away from the cave entrance. After Teng Fan gave permission, he was allowed to fly up to the group.

He quickly arrived at the cave entrance.

“What happened?” Ji Yao asked seriously.

“My disappearance is very simple. When I was tempering myself at other realms many years ago, I was ambushed by Han Qian of Ninth Heaven and... imprisoned in Boluo Realm’s Sun Palace.” Hua Yuchi skimmed through his past experience before turning serious, “Right now, Boluo Realm is facing a far greater danger right now. The Asura Race branch living in Boluo Realm is in fact controlled by the Dark Soul Beast’s avatar. They are incredibly powerful, and we fear that they will wipe Boluo Realm clean of all intelligent life now that they had been exposed...”

He swiftly explained the situation thus far.

“What? There are still Dark Soul Beasts in this world?!” Hester turned pale with fright.

He was obviously a lot more agitated than Ji Yao and everyone else.

Back then, the Dark Soul Beast nearly annihilated the entire Asura Realm. One third of the Asura Race experts was controlled by the Dark Soul Beast and turned into living puppets.

If the God Race hadn't shown up and made hunting down the Dark Soul Beast their first priority, the entire Asura Realm might have been turned into the Dark Soul Beast's lair.

The Asura clansmen were naturally afraid of the Dark Soul Beast as a result.

Hester instantly panicked when he heard that a Dark Soul Beast was threatening Boluo Realm.

"How strong are they?" Ji Yao's expression changed slightly.

"That Asura Race branch is powerful enough to wipe out any race in Boluo Realm, and that is just what we gleaned on the surface." Hua Yuchi sighed. "That is why that the experts of all races had accounted for all possibilities and sent their juniors and youngsters here to escape."

"Then why is the secret realm entrance sealed off?" Song Tingyu looked at Teng Fan.

"Our chief has given the order. We are just executing it as he commands." Teng Fan explained.

It was at this moment a strange soul thought flew over from the distance.

The soul thought landed miraculously on Teng Fan's chest.

A moment of surprise later, Teng Fan suddenly yelled, "The chief has just sent us a message saying that the threat of the Dark Soul Beast is no more! The Asura Race branch will no longer be a threat either! Please return to your respective homes now!"

At the same time, a lot of Black Jail Race, Giant Race and Demon Dragon Race clansmen had received secret messages of their own.

The peak experts of Boluo Realm had transmitted the message after Teng Yuan had convinced them that the threat had been neutralized.

The youngsters gathered around this place quickly learned of the

latest news.

The foreign races that were arguing and complaining because they wanted to leave immediately relaxed.

They suddenly went back to their respective races and returned from whence they came.

The sudden change surprised everyone at the cave.

“How can this be?” Hua Yuchi looked completely confused.

“Ji Rui, Ji Xi, stay here. I’m going to that Asura Race branch to check things out myself.” Ji Yao decided to verify the truth with his own eyes after pondering for a moment. He didn’t quite believe the foreign races of Boluo Realm.

Ji Rui nodded before asking Hua Yuchi, “Is the Qin Lie in Boluo Realm that Qin Lie of the Qin Family?”

Ji Yao stopped in his tracks and stared seriously at Hua Yuchi.

They all knew that Qin Lie and Hua Yuchi were best friends back at the Central World. Right now both Hua Yuchi and Qin Lie were at Boluo Realm.

If this Qin Lie really was the Qin Lie who ‘passed away’ three hundred years ago, he must have interacted with Hua Yuchi.

They believed that Hua Yuchi could give them the absolute truth.

“Of course it’s him!” Hua Yuchi stated with absolute certainty. “Big Brother Qin is completely different from before! His God Race bloodline had awakened and evolved to rank six, and he had reached the middle stage of the Fragmentation Realm too! When he returns to the Central World, he is certain to make that bitch Han Qian pay the price of blood!”

“It really is him…” All three Ji Family experts were stunned.

Three hundred years ago, Qin Lie’s bloodline hadn’t awakened and his cultivation talents were terrible. He gave up on himself and allowed himself to become absorbed in his desires.

The truth was, they felt no good will towards Qin Lie at all. They looked down on him from the bottom of their hearts.

That was why they couldn't quite believe that the "deceased" Qin Lie would come back to life, and become a completely different person from who he was before.

While the trio was pondering in silence, the nearby volcano suddenly spouted terrifying flame tongues that looked like they came from the mouth of a fire dragon.

The flames sprayed towards the skies of Boluo Realm like a fountain.

It was day time in Boluo Realm, and the three blazing suns made the fire look incredibly violent and dazzling.

A young man with wild, red hair could be seen inside the thickest beam of flames. His powerful body brimmed with power that surprised even the Ji Family experts. It was as if he was hiding a volcano inside his body.

His body was entangled in fire and thunder, and his pupils were flowing with flames. His soul looked like it was being tempered by the fires of nirvana.

The young man had obviously just ascended to the Nirvana Realm!

"Big Brother Qin!" Hua Yuchi exclaimed joyously.

"Qin Lie!" Song Tingyu's beautiful eyes also lit up.

"It's him! But how can it be him?!" Ji Yao shook.

Both Ji Xi and Ji Rui had also noticed that the young man who was submerged inside the boiling lava was none other than the young man who saved them from the whirlpool at the chaotic streams of space back then.

This discovery both confused and surprised them.

Chapter 1063: Proving His Innocence

Qin Lie looked like a fire god with his demonically scarlet hair looking like tendrils continuously spitting flames and his robust body slowly rising into the sky covered in lava and boundless flames.

The three Ji Family experts couldn't hide their surprise as they stared at Qin Lie from the distance.

Suddenly, Qin Lie rushed over towards them like a falling meteor, generating flames with every step he took.

"Swoosh!"

Qin Lie's scarlet red body stopped just above the mountain cave.

He leisurely put on a new set of clothes as he blood red eyes and fiery red hair swiftly turned back to normal.

"It's you? But how?" Ji Yao exclaimed.

"Why are you guys in Boluo Realm?" Qin Lie was just as surprised.

He had encountered Ji Yao and the others at the chaotic streams of space by accident not long ago.

At the time, Ji Yao and his people were trapped inside a terrifying storm. They could've perished at any moment. When they saw the Spirits of Void and Chaos surrounding Qin Lie, they had called up to him for help in desperation.

He recognized Ji Yao and his people as members of the Ji Family. Because the Ji Family shared no grudges with the Qin Family, he had lent them a helping hand.

Qin Lie had left the scene in a hurry after that.

He never thought that Ji Yao and his people would suddenly appear in Boluo Realm. Their arrival surprised him a lot.

“They had come because of the Heavengold Mirror.” La Pu explained.

“The Heavengold Mirror…” Qin Lie came to realization as a dim light flashed through his eyes. He nodded. “I have obtained the Heavengold Mirror from Ji Qi.”

Ji Yao frowned. “Were you the one who killed Ji Qi? For that matter, were you the one who killed all the Fragmentation Realm youngsters who tried to track down the God Race’s escape route?”

“Are you really Qin Lie?” Ji Rui asked.

“My God Race bloodline should be more than enough proof, shouldn’t it?” Qin Lie countered.

“The God Race bloodline…” Ji Rui pondered for a moment with odd eyes. He then said, “Back then, Qin Lie was rumored to possess the God Race’s bloodline, true. However, he never managed to awaken his bloodline. We don’t actually know if the Qin Family was telling the truth when they said that Qin Lie had the Blaze Family’s bloodline running in his veins.”

He still doubted Qin Lie’s identity.

Right now, Qin Lie felt like an extremely difficult, dangerous and extraordinarily talented opponent to him.

He was largely different from the Qin Lie he knew three hundred years ago be it in terms of appearance, presence, or style of conversation.

That was why he couldn’t quite believe that Qin Lie was the “failure” who was laughed at by all three hundred years ago.

“He is Qin Lie,” Ji Yao said seriously.

Ji Rui and Ji Xi looked confused. They looked at him, hoping that Ji Yao would give them an explanation.

But Ji Yao didn’t say anything. Instead, he asked, “How did Ji Qi die?”

“He died fighting his own brethren,” Qin Lie said indifferently.

“Can you be more specific?” Ji Yao slowly calmed down over time.

“There are two interconnected secret realms deep inside the chaotic steams of space. One of the secret realms was the God Race’s Graveyard of Gods—which is the one I went into—as for the other one…” He paused for a moment before adding, “The other secret realm was just a trap.”

“The one the Fragmentation Realm martial practitioners of all central forces and the powerful ancient races went into was a trap.”

“Everyone who went into that place lost their minds and fought each other.”

“They saw many illusions and thought they were real. They thought the whole place was littered with the God Race’s precious treasures.”

“When I finally entered into that secret realm, almost all the people in there had killed one another in their madness already.”

“I only picked up some remnants of the battlefield.”

“However, I did kill some people before I went through the secret realm entrance. For example, I had killed Han Lei of Ninth Heaven.”

“I had never harmed Ji Qi or the martial practitioners of Sky Mender Palace.”

“The Ji Family and Sky Mender Palace shared no grudges with the Qin Family. There was no reason for me to attack them whatsoever.”

He half lied about what truly happened.

He didn’t mention what he experienced inside the Graveyard of Gods. He didn’t mention Cang Ye’s arrival and her murder of the

young generation either.

“So, they fought each other to the death…” Ji Yao pondered for a moment before asking, “Were there any survivors except you?”

“There is Zhuang Jing of Lunar Temple. She survived because she hadn’t entered the secret realm entrance.” Qin Lie thought for a moment before adding, “Oh right, Naji of the Cullen Family was there too.”

He looked at Hester and asked, “Where’s Naji right now?”

“He’s at Soul Summoning Island,” Hester immediately answered.

“You may tell him and your people to come over to Boluo Realm.” Qin Lie declared.

“The Dark Soul Beast isn’t going to harm Boluo Realm any longer, is it?” Hester confirmed.

“No, it won’t,” Qin Lie said affirmatively.

A look of joy rose to Hester’s face as he nodded. He returned to Soul Summoning Island immediately.

A while later, Carey, Sirene, Naji, and the other Cullen Family members rushed to Boluo Realm.

“He’s Naji.” Qin Lie pointed.

“Do you know how the Fragmentation Realm martial practitioners of the human race died in the chaotic streams of space?” Ji Yao said solemnly.

“It wasn’t just the human martial practitioners. Beings of all races inside that secret realm entrance had lost their minds and fought each other to the death,” Naji said without hesitation.

He didn’t actually know the complete truth.

He and Zhuang Jing were the last ones to enter the secret realm. After he went in, he learned that that place was filled with many restrictions because he himself nearly lost control over his own

mind.

There were many signs that pointed towards the races fighting each other after they came in.

However, some of these people had died in a bizarre fashion. It made him suspect that something was amiss.

Qin Lie hadn't given him more information to work with even though he tried to clarify things with him.

Not long ago, he had discussed with Qin Lie and Hester about that incident once more. He already knew what he should say in this situation.

That was why his statement collaborated perfectly with Qin Lie's.

"There are some other races that know what happened. You can verify this yourself in the future," Qin Lie said seriously as he looked at Ji Yao. "I swear on my ancestors' name that I'm not Ji Qi's murderer!"

Ji Yao gave him a deep look before nodding, "I understand."

He noticed that Qin Lie had omitted some details from his story, but he also felt that Qin Lie was telling the truth when he said that Ji Qi wasn't killed by him.

It was enough for him to know that Ji Qi wasn't murdered by Qin Lie. In fact, he didn't even have leverage to inquire about the details Qin Lie had omitted from his story.

"Wait here. There are a few things I need to speak with Qin Lie in private," Ji Yao said suddenly.

Ji Rui and Ji Xi nodded in response.

"Please, this way." Qin Lie flew towards Flaming Sun Island's base at Boluo Realm.

Dozens of seconds later, they stopped at a floating continent inside the Ancient Beast Race's domain.

“At the beginning, I only knew that the Heavengold Mirror was at the Land of Chaos. While we were borrowing Ninth Heaven’s teleportation formation, we learned that you were holding the Heavengold Mirror.” Ji Yao’s pupils looked deep. “The eastern barbarians’ alliance with the three ghoul races was prompted by Ninth Heaven too. Han Qian… may very well be the mastermind behind all this. Since Han Qian had come to know that you’re still alive, this means that Ninth Heaven and the six great forces now know about this too.”

Qin Lie bowed slightly. “Thank you for telling me this, Uncle Ji.”

“Lunar Temple and Sun Palace have sent three Void Realm experts to Boluo Realm. They are currently travelling through space alongside Miao Yizi. Their names are Ma Feng, Gong Shengyuan and Zhuo Weidan. Barring any accidents, they should arrive at Boluo Realm shortly,” Ji Yao continued.

“Miao Yizi…” Qin Lie looked moved.

For some reason, the name made him feel a little panicky.

He immediately realized that the old “him” must have shared some sort of connection with Miao Yizi.

“Yes, I am speaking of that Miao Yizi.” A strange look sprung onto Ji Yao’s face. “Back then, you were… very bold. Your provocation nearly drove her into killing you in a flying rage.”

Qin Lie bowed his head.

“Well, as long as you are aware.” Ji Yao thought for a moment before passing over a star token to him. “This is the itinerary we found after an investigation…”

“You have their itinerary?!” Qin Lie grew spirited.

“If they successfully sneaked into Boluo Realm and build a secret realm entrance, Lunar Temple and Sun Palace’s experts will be able to invade this place by force.” Ji Yao smiled and gave Qin Lie an idea. “If you are able to intercept them before they reach Boluo

Realm, they won't be able to build the secret realm entrance and warp in their reinforcements."

"Thank you for the guidance." Qin Lie bowed.

Chapter 1064: Serines Discovery

Ji Yao and Qin Lie talked in private on the giant floating continent above Boluo Realm.

An hour later, they returned to the cave entrance.

“Let’s return,” Ji Yao said.

“Is that all?” Ji Rui looked deeply puzzled.

Ji Yao gave him a smile. “I’ve learned all we needed to know during this trip, so there’s no need to hang around in Boluo Realm any longer.”

“But there’s still the Yu Family, the Dark Soul Beast, and some other matters, right?” Ji Rui grew more and more confused.

“We’ll talk after we return to our homes.” Ji Yao smiled.

Ji Rui and Ji Xi were filled with doubts, but they ultimately left Boluo Realm with Ji Yao.

When they returned to Soul Summoning Island, Ji Yao nodded at Li Mu and allowed him to guide them back to Flaming Sun island.

When Ji Yao met Duan Qianjie once more at Flaming Sun Island, he actually returned the Heavengold Mirror to Duan Qianjie.

His actions surprised Duan Qianjie.

“Qin Lie saved our lives once back in the chaotic streams of space. The Heavengold Mirror… is the reward he asked in return.” Ji Yao explained before passing a yellowish book to Duan Qianjie. “This book mentions some of the mirror’s abilities.”

Duan Qianjie looked a little puzzled as he accepted the Heavengold Mirror and the book.

“It’s unfortunate that the Heavengold Mirror is heavily damaged and nearly impossible to repair. I wouldn’t have gifted it to you otherwise.”

The trio left Flaming Sun Island after leaving behind the Heavengold Mirror and the book.

On the other side.

“I am Naji’s father and the chief of the Cullen Family, Carey. This here is my daughter Serine…”

Meanwhile, back in the Ancient Beast Race’s domain, Carey and his people walked to the foot of the mountain and told Qin Lie their identities.

“I’ll find a place for you all in Boluo Realm later.” Qin Lie nodded.

He left the Asura Race temporarily and went to speak with La Pu, Song Tingyu and Hua Yuchi in private.

“Was there really a Dark Soul Beast in Boluo Realm?” La Pu asked curiously.

“Are you okay?” Song Tingyu asked in concern.

“Why didn’t you tell Uncle Ji to stay behind?” Hua Yuchi asked.

It was obvious that all three people were concerned about different things.

“There is a Dark Soul Beast in Boluo Realm, but it is no longer a threat to anyone. There is no need for worry.” Qin Lie smiled. “You all should return to Soul Summoning Island in a while. Oh right, La Pu, please activate the teleportation formation and send Hua Yuchi straight to Nether Continent. He should return to Sky Mender Palace as fast as possible.”

“Alright.” La Pu nodded.

“It’d best if you didn’t mention the Dark Soul Beast to Sky Mender Palace.” Qin Lie looked at Hua Yauchi.

“Why’s that?” Hua Yuchi sounded astonished.

“You could say it has something to do with me…” Qin Lie said.

After a moment of surprise, Hua Yuchi nodded. “Then I shall refrain from mentioning the Dark Soul Beast.”

“Thank you.”

“There’s no need for such courtesy between us.”

The group continued to whisper among each other.

At the distance, the Cullen Family continued to wait for Qin Lie.

“Naji, didn’t you say that he was only at the middle stage of the Fragmentation Realm and rank six bloodline not long ago?” Serine’s diamond-like pupils glowed with astonishment. “It has only been a few months even if we started counting from the time you returned from the chaotic streams of space. So how did he progress so quickly? He’s in the Nirvana Realm now... even his bloodline seems to have reached rank seven already.”

“His cultivation speed is unbelievable,” Carey also said.

“Were you mistaken when you saw him last time?” Serine questioned Naji.

“I’m one hundred percent sure that he was at the middle stage of the Fragmentation Realm when he returned from the chaotic streams of space a few months ago. Even if I was mistaken, Uncle Hester wouldn’t make such a mistake,” Naji said.

Hester said seriously, “He was still a middle stage Fragmentation Realm martial practitioner with a rank six bloodline when we saw him at Flaming Sun Island last time!”

The Cullen Family clansmen’s expressions changed slightly when they heard this.

Qin Lie had apparently skipped the late stage of Fragmentation Realm, ascended directly into the Nirvana Realm and evolved his bloodline by one rank in an incredibly short amount of time. This cultivation speed was somewhat unbelievable.

“Is the God Race’s bloodline really that strong?” Serine

exclaimed softly.

Carey pondered for a moment while frowning. “From what our family knows about the God Race... no. Not even the God Race is that crazy.”

“Then what is the reason?” Serine asked.

“It’s probably something only he knows about.” Carey shook his head before warning them all. “Remember, we must act cautiously and carefully here. We’re not in Suluo Realm any longer! Every race in this realm can exterminate us. We mustn’t act recklessly, no matter what!”

“Let us wait and see what Qin Lie has in store for us,” Hester sighed.

In the past, they had invaded the Land of Chaos and fought against the nine great Silver rank forces for many years.

At the time, the most powerful martial practitioner in the Land of Chaos was just at the late stage of the Imperishable Realm.

The Cullen Family alone was powerful enough to make life hell for the nine great Silver rank forces.

In the end, the nine great Silver rank forces were able to stop the Cullen Family’s invasion after hundreds of years of war.

It was why they felt a bit of scorn towards the Land of Chaos at the beginning.

Their old sense of superiority had prompted them to rush to Soul Summoning Island and force Flaming Sun Island to open the secret realm entrance for them.

However, as their understanding of Flaming Sun Island and Boluo Realm grew deeper, and after witnessing the three Ji Family experts’ arrival, they finally realized that Flaming Sun Island was unlike any Land of Chaos force they had fought before.

They also realized that the Cullen Family might not have the

strength to establish themselves in Boluo Realm without Qin Lie's aid.

"If the Dark Soul Beast in Boluo Realm isn't dead... will the big miss be okay?" Josh, the Cullen Family's old servant suddenly asked.

Josh was the old man who had welcomed Qin Lie and Naji back at the Suluo Realm valley that was filled with distorted energies of space.

He knew a lot of the Cullen Family's secrets.

The moment he said this, Carey, Naji, Serine, and even Hester's expressions changed.

"It's all my fault. If I have secured the rank ten Dark Soul Beast skull properly, I would've been able to solve big sis' sickness." Naji blamed himself for his error.

"It was an accident." Hester sighed.

"The thing that was operating in Boluo Realm is probably just the Dark Soul Beast's subsoul. There cannot be a real Dark Soul Beast in this place," Carey comforted them.

"Big miss, did you... sense anything unusual?" The old servant named Josh looked deeply at Serine. He said, "If there really is a Dark Soul Beast in Boluo Realm, you may be able to sense it somewhat. After all... you used to be the one who had kept the rank ten Dark Soul Beast's skull in safety with your secret art. You've also cultivated our family's secret art all this time."

"We should confirm this if at all possible." Hester suggested.

Carey thought for a moment before agreeing, "We should confirm if a Dark Soul Beast lives in Boluo Realm if we wish to stay here."

The crowd gradually turned to look at Serine.

Serine's beautiful face had paled slightly in response. She seemed

to be recalling the most terrifying memory.

“Big miss, please be strong,” Josh said softly.

Serine bit her bottom lip and nodded. She sat down where she stood and said, “I’ll give it a try.”

The crowd’s expressions turned serious as they all stared at her. Everyone was feeling a bit of trepidation.

Serine closed her eyes as her magnificent body suddenly trembled violently.

A ferocious soul ripple broke out from her body as if it could penetrate space itself and travel hundreds and thousands of kilometers away from here.

Meanwhile, Qin Lie’s eyes lit up the instant she executed her secret art.

He abruptly stopped talking to La Pu and Hua Yuchi as he turned to glance at Serine at the distance.

“What’s going on?” La Pu asked hastily. He had also sensed the extraordinary soul energy emanating from Serine.

“It’s okay.” Qin Lie shook his head. “Let’s leave it at this. You all should head back to Soul Summoning Island first. I still need to arrange the Cullen Family.”

He ended the conversation and urged La Pu and the others to return as soon as possible.

La Pu nodded. “Miss Song, Qin Lie still has some business to deal with, and you are needed at Flaming Sun Island. Young Master Hua Yuchi also needs to return to Sky Mender Palace as soon as possible…”

“…Alright.”

Miss Song and Hua Yuchi quickly entered the cave entrance where the secret realm entrance was.

After his three companions had left, Qin Lie slowly walked towards the Cullen Family with gleaming eyes.

“Sister, you don’t look so good. Are you feeling unwell?” Naji asked anxiously.

Right now, Serine’s face was as white as a paper, and she was sweating all over her body. Her diamond-like pupils had turned dim over time.

She was losing more and more soul energy.

“You can give up if it’s too much,” Carey felt distressed looking at her.

“Please hold on for a little while longer!” Josh exclaimed softly.

Suddenly, Serine began vomiting and shaking before everyone’s eyes.

The soul ripple spreading from her body abruptly vanished as a result.

Everyone stared at her intently.

“It’s still alive, it’s still alive!” Serine screamed.

Chapter 1065: Soul Connection

Serine screamed.

The Cullen Family members suddenly became solemn, each person's eyes seemingly shrouded in gray mist.

—No one doubted the truth of Serine's words.

"Here in Boluo Realm? How strong is it" Carey asked.

"I do not know, I could not recognize it." Serine panicked and said in terror, "Maybe we should leave Boluo Realm?"

The members of the Cullen family looked towards Carey, their minds in disarray.

"Why did the Ancient Beast clansmen and the leaders of other races say that the threat of the Dark Soul Beast has been resolved?" Hester frowned. "Also, Qin Lie said that the Dark Soul Beast will not make chaos in the Boluo Realm, why would he lie to us?"

When he said this, Hester's expression changed and he noticed Qin Lie coming toward them alone.

The experts of the Cullen Family all focused on Qin Lie.

They suddenly became silent.

Carey's expression was grim as he looked with suspicion at Qin Lie. He started to think of other possibilities—Qin Lie deliberately lying to them. Did he have other intentions?

They were being pursued by the nobility of Asura Realm everywhere, with no way of escape. Their ordeal made them extremely cautious. They panicked at even the slightest of signs.

Since they had a reason to panic, the look they gave Qin Lie changed.

Qin Lie suddenly stopped walking.

The wariness and coldness in the eyes of the Cullen Family

caused him to frown—he immediately realized the Cullen Family most likely knew the truth.

When Serine cast her soul secret art, his Dark Soul Beast avatar far away in Boluo Realm detected the abnormality.

A thread of Serine's soul presence appeared in a branch the Soul Tree inside his Dark Soul Beast avatar.

That Soul Tree had a bud-like branch that was half-tangible.

He, who knew some of the Soul Race's art, quickly realized there were mysterious connections between Serine and the Dark Soul Beast avatar.

Through the Dark Soul Beast avatar, he could see that Serine's soul was covered in the tree-like patterns of the Soul Race.

This made him even more certain there was a connection between Serine and the Dark Soul Beast.

When he reached the Nirvana Realm, and his bloodline reached rank seven, his entire body seemed to have been reconstructed.

He had a deeper understanding of the soul arts of the Soul Race and the abilities of the Eight-eyed Demon Spirit's blood.

His thoughts swirled at the changes in the gazes of the Cullen Family, and the unusualness of Serine's soul.

"I know it is alive, it also knows my position!" shouted Serine upon realization.

The Cullen Family members who had been focused on Qin Lie were given a fright.

Qin Lie, who had come close, heard Serine's words and his gaze became strange.

"Qin Lie! You lied to us, the Dark Soul Beast is still alive! It is in Boluo Realm!" Naji shouted.

"I only said the Dark Soul Beast will not continue to threaten

Boluo Realm, not that it is dead." Qin Lie's expression was cool as he looked with interest at Serine. "You can detect the existence of the Dark Soul Beast?"

"Why did the Ancient Beast clansmen and the leaders of Boluo Realm’s foreign races say the Dark Soul Beast is already dead?" Carey accused.

"I do not know why." Qin Lie shrugged his shoulders.

"It is still alive, but why does it not continue to endanger Boluo Realm, could you explain this?" Carey asked.

Qin Lie's eyes were dark as he smiled slightly. He said, "It is inconvenient for me to say."

"Then how could we trust you?" Hester snorted.

"Not trust me? Haha, if you want to return to Spirit Realm right now, I will immediately arrange it. In the Ruined Lands, there is secret realm entrance connected to the Dragonman Race and the Lizard Race. You could go to those realms to seek refuge." Pausing, Qin Lie continued, "However... the Dragonman Race and the Lizard Race are not friendly and may not accept you. Even if they accept you, your enemies should have ways of finding you. Unless you can go to unknown realms, this is the only place your fellow Asura clansmen cannot find you."

The expressions of the Cullen Family dimmed.

Qin Lie's words poked at their sore point—they did not have too many avenues to choose from.

"You say the Dark Soul Beast will not be threat? You believe this?" Serine suddenly asked.

"I can arrange for you to see the Dark Soul Beast." Qin Lie smiled slightly and added,"If you dare to go."

Carey's expression changed.

"How could that be plausible?" Naji shouted "If elder sister goes

to see the Dark Soul Beast, isn't it sending a lamb to the slaughter?"

"I can guarantee she will come back safely," Qin Lie said.

"No!" Carey said coldly.

Thinking for a moment, Qin Lie said seriously, "Some things... have happened to her. Maybe they can only be solved if she sees the Dark Soul Beast."

"You, how do you know this?" Serine said in alarm.

"Consider it." Qin Lie did not answer her question and said, "You have time to think. Either leave Boluo Realm, or stay. Also consider if she should go see the Dark Soul Beast to resolve her troubles. I have just reached the Nirvana Realm and need time to reflect on my own cultivation, so I will not say any more. When you have decided, you can come find me."

He pointed to the enormous floating stones in the sky above the Ancient Beast Race.

Having finished his speech, he took to air and flew away from the Cullen Family.

He could see that Serine's soul was extremely powerful. Through the Soul Tree of his avatar, he even knew that Serine even knew some of the Soul Race secret arts.

He was sure that Serine obtained some things through the skull of the Rank Ten Dark Soul Beast.

However, in return, Serine's soul was affected by the Dark Soul Beast.

If he had not merged with the Rank Nine Dark Soul Beast of Boluo Realm, he was certain that the Rank Nine Dark Soul Beast would detect Serine when she came to Boluo Realm. Then it would use the secret arts of the Soul Race to turn Serine into its loyal soul slave.

As Serine's soul was imprinted with the mysterious Soul Race

tree patterns, he knew that everything would proceed smoothly.

Returning to the place where he had talked with Ji Yao, Qin Lie sat down, and took out the star token that Ji Yao had given him. Looking at the marked pathways on the star token, he sank into thought.

If he could go into the chaotic streams of space and attack the people from Sun Palace and Lunar Temple, killing them in the void, Lunar Temple and Sun Palace would not be able to threaten Boluo Realm in the nearest future.

Boluo Realm would peacefully overcome this obstacle.

When Teng Yuan, Nivitt, and the others advanced, if one of them could reach rank ten and have the ability to fight against experts of the Genesis Realm, the human race would not pose a threat to Boluo Realm.

In the future, he could still make use of the denizens of the Boluo Realm.

"This star token, and the new bloodline talent I obtained, they can help me stop the people from Lunar Temple and Sun Palace," he murmured.

Chapter 1066: New Bloodline Ability!

Using the pure soul energy of the Dark Soul Beast avatar and the power of Eight-eyed Demon Spirit's bloodline, Qin Lie advanced from the middle stage of the Fragmentation Realm all the way to the Nirvana Realm.

His bloodline also ascended to rank seven.

When he entered the Nirvana Realm, because of the arrival of Ji Yao and the others, he hurriedly went to meet them before he could take his time to inspect his body and stabilize his cultivation.

After his secret discussion with Ji Yao, he noticed Serine's abnormality and had a talk with the Cullen Family.

It was only then that he could finally observe the changes in his body.

Strands of his soul consciousness were like threads as they roamed over his entire body and closely observed his state.

When he reached the Nirvana Realm, his Soul Lake widened exponentially, and seemed to become an ocean of soul power.

The broadening of his Soul Lake meant that his soul power was tens of time greater than in middle stage Fragmentation Realm.

The True Soul in his Soul Lake was refined by the Nirvana Fire when he broke through. It became tangible and clear without any of the blurriness of the past.

With a thought, his True Soul flew out of the Soul Lake and appeared in front of his eyes.

After the True Soul left his body, it turned into different forms as his thoughts moved.

A ball of fire, miniature of his body, a ball of lightning. His True Soul could take all forms.

The True Soul of a martial practitioner would be in danger once

it left the body before one reached the Nirvana Realm.

Martial practitioners under the Nirvana Realm would have blurry True Souls. When they left the Soul Lake, they could be wounded by the wind outside.

True Soul would only become strong after being refined by the Nirvana Fire. After that, it could remain safe after leaving one's body.

Also, when one reached the Nirvana Realm, their True Soul could change into a variety of shapes.

Nirvana Realm martial practitioners could have their True Souls enter the chaotic streams of space and experience refinement of the soul.

Many Nirvana Realm martial practitioners would search for spatial rifts to roam the chaotic outer space and cultivate there in their soul form.

After observing the changes in his Soul Lake and True Soul, Qin Lie put his consciousness towards his spirit sea. He immediately found the natal palaces made out of ice, lightning, and earth spirit power had also increased in size.

The power contained in the three natal palaces had grown by more than tenfold.

"Bloodline, bloodline..."

His mind moved through the meridians and blood vessels. He found the blue blood of the Eight-eyed Demon Spirit had disappeared.

All of the blue blood he had absorbed successfully merged with his bloodline.

Rank seven bloodline. Other than strengthening his latent abilities of transformation, recovery, ignition, corrosion, and flame consumption, he also obtained a new latent ability called

“Flame World.”

This bloodline talent came from the God Race bloodline!

Other than this, another latent ability called "Star Door" also appeared in his blood.

This latent ability came from the bloodline of the Eight-eyed Demon Spirit!

Flame World could use the burning flames and lava hidden in his bloodline to set up a domain, change his surrounding into a different world..

Inside the Flame World, all his God Race latent abilities would be exponentially enhanced.

The God Race secret arts such as the Ring of the Burning Sun would be several times stronger as well.

The price was that he needed to continuously expend bloodline power in order to maintain Flame World.

This was an ability to increase the God Race bloodline and secret arts in all aspects.

The Star Door was a spatial art unique to the Eight-eyed Demon Spirit. This secret art was the most mysterious talent of the Eight-eyed Demon Spirit's bloodline.

When the Eight-eyed Demon Spirit explored the outer space, it could do so with just a thought. No matter where it was, no matter how far it was from the main body, it could use the Star Door latent ability to form a spatial passage connected to the main body. Then, the main body could instantly travel through the passage to wherever the soul thought was.

For example, if the body of the Eight-eyed Demon Spirit was in Spirit Realm, it could fly into the chaotic streams of space with one soul thought.

As long as it was willing, it could open the Star Door at any

moment with its bloodline power and pass through space to wherever the soul thought was.

"The Star Door bloodline latent ability, when used together with the Dark Soul Beast avatar and the secret arts of the Soul Race... Would I be able to go as I please and move between my main body and avatars?"

After finding the Eight-eyed Demon Spirit's Star Door latent ability, Qin Lie's eyes suddenly lit up.

The only condition that needed to be fulfilled was to have a soul thought that could connect to the main soul in order to confirm the location.

Also, he only had to use bloodline power through the Star Door latent ability in his bloodline.

Having taking over the Dark Soul Beast and having realized his heritage, this Star Door latent ability made him extremely excited.

"Let's try!"

As soon as he thought of this, he formed a connection between his soul and the Dark Soul Beast avatar and activated the Star Door latent ability.

As his bloodline power surged, threads of blue light suddenly flew out of his body and formed a bright star-shaped door.

When the bright door formed, Qin Lie's body shook, and his face filled with joy.

Through the star-shaped door, he saw the Dark Soul Beast avatar at the other end. This meant that he could go over.

That also meant... the Dark Soul Beast avatar could come over.

The Star Door made a passage between his main body and the Dark Soul Beast avatar.

His body flashed. He passed through the star door, that shortly after disappeared.

In the next moment, he appeared on the other side of Boluo Realm, in the sealed underground cave.

The Rank Nine Dark Soul Beast avatar crawled through the empty underground like an ancient beast.

The Soul Altar experts of Asura Race branch were scattered around the Dark Soul Beast avatar, led by Hester.

Mysterious soul boundaries sealed off the entire space to prevent experts on the outside from detecting this place.

The Rank Nine Dark Soul Beast avatar could conceal this place using the soul seal of the Soul Race.

Unless Genesis Realm experts were coincidentally closeby, no one could detect what was in this underground cave.

Originally, he planned to use the white bone altar there to send these soul slaves away from Boluo Realm and to another world to fight.

But after he reached the Nirvana Realm, and his bloodline reached rank seven, he comprehended some of the arts of the Soul Race and was not in a hurry to leave.

His Dark Soul Beast avatar successfully formed a barrier that prevented top experts of Boluo Realm from detecting any abnormalities.

Therefore, he changed his plan and decided to first resolve the trouble of Lunar Temple and Sun Palace.

"Master..."

Led by Hester, the Asura Race Soul Altar experts saw a star door open, and Qin Lie's main body suddenly come over. They bowed.

These people had soul connection to Qin Lie. Just through aura alone, they knew that Qin Lie had the soul of the Dark Soul Beast.

However, in their view, they thought that Qin Lie was an avatar of the Dark Soul Beast.

They thought the Rank Nine Dark Soul Beast next to them was the main body.

In the underground cave, Qin Lie and the Dark Soul Beast avatar looked into each other's eyes with a similar look of joyful surprise.

"Wonderful!"

Qin Lie took a deep breath. WIth a thought, he connected mentally to Zhuang Jing.

His bloodline power moved, and another door formed between him and Zhuang Jing.

He suddenly passed through the star door.

In the next moment, he appeared beside Zhuang Jing in the lands of the Serene Moon Race.

Zhuang Jing who had recently reached the Nirvana Realm and was stabilizing her cultivation was being protected by You Qianlan and Lin Jie.

His arrival gave You Qianlan and Lin Jie a fright.

"Master." Zhuang Jing's eyes lit up as she opened her eyes. She stood up and bowed to him, saying," Thank you, master, for your gift."

She did not know how Qin Lie had arrived, she only knew that the pure soul power she suddenly received had been transferred over by Qin LIe through some secret art.

The increase in her soul power, and the secret arts of the Serene Moon Race caused her to reach the Nirvana Realm in one step.

At this moment, she finally completely submitted to Qin Lie and realized that Qin Lie had many unusual traits.

"You also reached the Nirvana Realm?" Qin Lie was surprised.

He saw a small branch on the Soul Tree of the Dark Soul Beast avatar and then knew that branch corresponded to Zhuang Jing.

In order to test the Soul Race secret art, he sent a burst of soul power towards that branch, and also the secret arts of the Serene Moon Race.

He had not expected that the soul power he used as a test to help Zhuang Jing reach the Nirvana Realm.

"It was thanks to master’s good fortune." Zhuang Jing's eyes smiled.

Chapter 1067: Transfer between Realms

In the lands of the Serene Moon Race, You Qianlan and Lin Jie both wore shocked expressions.

While Zhuang Jing had been talking to them, her soul energy suddenly surged. Suddenly, in front of their eyes, she broke through to the Nirvana Realm.

They had no idea what was the reason.

Qin Lie's arrival, the joy in Zhuang Jing's eyes all caused them to feel many suspicions...

"Had Qin Lie helped Zhuang Jing successfully break through?"

The two women looked at Zhuang Jing and then at Qin Lie with curious gazes.

"You originally were in the late stage of the Fragmentation Realm. The reason you had not reached the Nirvana Realm was because you lacked enough soul energy." Qin Lie nodded slightly and said, "I just helped you a bit."

"Not just a bit." Zhuang Jing smiled. "Without master's help, I would need at least a decade to reach the Nirvana Realm."

She knew the soul energy Qin Lie gave her was only one cause of her breakthrough.

The secret arts of the Serene Moon Race contained knowledge of moon power. She, who had the Serene Moon Race’s bloodline, could also cultivate the secret arts.

It was these secret arts that deepened her understanding of moon power and the soul energy together that helped reach the breakthrough.

Zhuang Jing's response caused You Qianlan and Lin Jie to tremble inside. They finally believed that Zhuang Jing's breakthrough was related to Qin Lie.

The two women exchanged a look and saw the shock in each other's eyes.

They were with Zhuang Jing the entire time and knew that Qin Lie was not anywhere nearby.

But if Qin Lie wasn’t here, what method did he use to make Zhuang Jing's soul energy quickly grow?

They could not understand it no matter how hard they thought.

"Starting today, you do not have to worry about not having enough soul energy. As long as your spirit energy reaches the threshold, and your understanding of the martial way is sufficient, you can start preparing for a breakthrough,," Qin Lie said domineeringly.

Zhuang Jing's eyes were like stars. She said joyfully," Thank you, master!"

In the past, she may not have believed Qin Lie's boasting words. But now, after this sudden increase in her soul energy, she trusted every one of Qin Lie's words.

She believed firmly that Qin Lie could fulfill his promise!

"I only came by, I have no business here. I’ll be leaving." Qin Lie smiled and flew away.

The Soul Tree of the Dark Soul Beast avatar needed many powerful soul slaves in order to rank up. When the soul slaves gained power, the Soul Tree rooted in the Dark Soul Beast's mind would grow bigger.

The cultivation of the members of the Soul Race as well as their strength relied greatly on the soul slaves.

Zhuang Jing was Qin Lie's first soul slave in truth. He had personally put the soul imprint on her.

The Asura Race Soul Altar experts were soul slaves tamed by the member of the Soul Race who had possessed the Dark Soul Beast

previously.

To him, Zhuang Jing held a special place, so he cared greatly about her cultivation growth.

"Senior sister, your soul energy increase really came from his gift? How is this possible?"

After Qin Lie left, Lin Jie couldn't help but shout with an incredulous expression.

"Hi-his cultivation is not very high, how could he transfer pure soul energy to you?" You Qianlan was also filled with doubts as she said, "He also said that you do not have to worry about soul energy in the future for your breakthroughs, what does this mean?"

"He is filled with mysteries. Even after we've gone through some things, I still can't understand him," Zhuang Jing said with a smile.

"Senior sister, you are really willing to be a slave?" Lin Jie frowned.

"In the past, I was not, but after this matter, I will willingly work for him," Zhuang Jing said honestly.

You Qianlan and Lin Jie were shocked.

Rising from the Serene Moon Race's territory, Qin Lie used the Blitz Thunder Escape continuously as he headed to the Ancient Beast Race.

When he returned to the Ancient Beast Race, he immediately went back to Soul Summoning Island through the secret realm entrance.

"Logically, the Star Door should have the ability to go through realms, let's see..."

On Soul Summoning Island, beside the obsidian palace, the soul of his main body could clearly feel the soul in the Dark Soul Beast avatar.

He tried to activate the Star Door latent ability inside his bloodline.

"Zzzt zzt zzt!"

The blue light of the bloodline formed a star-shaped door beside the obsidian place.

The shape of the Dark Soul Beast avatar appeared on the other end.

When this star door appeared, he felt exhausted. He immediately realized that while the Star Door latent ability could let him cross realms, it would take much more bloodline power.

Just maintaining the shape of the star door, the power in his bloodline flowed away quickly.

He hurriedly retracted his bloodline power.

As his bloodline power was used up, the star door that had formed on Soul Summoning Island suddenly disappeared.

The expenditure of his bloodline power finally stopped.

He had a tired expression but his eyes were bright as he said softly to himself, "Starting today, no matter where I am, no matter where my Dark Soul Beast avatar is, my main body and my avatar can instantly come together!"

He knew what this meant.

In the future, no matter how much danger his main body was in, if the space he was in wasn’t chaotic, he could use the bloodline talent of the Eight-eyed Demon Spirit to form a spatial passage, and have his main body reach where the Dark Soul Beast avatar was.

Also, after using Star Door, he could summon the Dark Soul Beast avatar to cross realms from any place.

The Rank Nine Dark Soul Beast had many soul slaves. This terrifying force could easily reverse any situation!

"Hm?"

When he used the Star Door to check if he could travel to Soul Summoning Island, he suddenly felt something in his soul.

The Soul Suppressing Orb in his glabella flashed suddenly.

In this moment, within the limits of the Land of Chaos, he felt two soul connections.

One connection was the Corpse Progenitor on the Heavenly Calamity Continent.

The next one was far away in the Nether Battlefield between Scarlet Tide Continent and Nether Realm. It was in the ultimate blood ground at the bottom level.

That was Xue Li's presence!

Xue Li had assimilated the remains of the Blood Progenitor. Miao Fengtian had assimilated the remains of the Corpse Progenitor.

The Blood Progenitor and the Corpse Progenitor had all experienced the refinement of the Soul Suppressing Orb. Their Soul Altars were covered in mysterious ancient diagrams.

He had the ability to affect the Blood Progenitor and Corpse Progenitor.

He knew that his original soul had a connection to both the Blood and Corpse Progenitors.

However, in the past, his soul connection could not cross the entire Land of Chaos.

But now that his subsoul and the Dark Soul Beast merged and formed the Soul Tree unique to the Soul Race, he found that the connection between himself and the souls of the Blood Progenitor and the Corpse Progenitor could cross the entire Land of Chaos!

He could also see two extremely thick branches growing rapidly on the Soul Tree inside the Dark Soul Beast avatar despite being far away in Boluo Realm.

Those two branches clearly corresponded to Xue Li and Miao Fengtian!

"Xue Li and Miao Fengtian also became my soul slaves?" Qin Lie was shocked.

He had never thought that he would discover so many surprises upon returning to the Land of Chaos.

"The Soul Tree is an unique soul state to the Soul Race. It is the source of the Soul Race members' strength. The Soul Suppressing Orb which refined the Blood and Corpse Progenitor is also the holy artifact of the Soul Race..."

He gradually realized and speculated that the Soul Suppressing Orb treated the two as soul servants when it refined them in the past!

When he merged with the soul of the Dark Soul Beast and formed the Soul Tree, the Blood and Corpse Progenitor naturally became his private soul slaves.

"This has to be the case!"

Chapter 1068: Swelled Xue Li

On Soul Summoning Island, Qin Lie could accurately feel Xue Li and Miao Fengtian's locations through the Soul Tree.

Xue Li and Miao Fengtian's soul vibrations flashed, causing the Dark Soul Beast avatar's Soul Tree to grow two thick branches.

Those two branches were even thicker than the branch corresponding to Curtis and the other Asura Race experts.

Xue Li had assimilated the Blood Progenitor, and Miao Fengtian, the Corpse Progenitor. Both of them had been seven-level Soul Altar experts.

Seven-level Soul Altar, the early stage of the Genesis Realm...

Even Xue Li and Miao Fengtian could not fully use the power of the seven-level Soul Altars. The potential power of the two progenitor remains and the complete seven-level Soul Altars surpassed Curtis and the others.

After the two branches grew on the Soul Tree, Qin Lie knew immediately that Xue Li and Miao Fengtian's souls were imprinted with the mark of the Soul Race.

He believed that Xue Li and Miao Fengtian should be able to feel the change in their souls.

"I have not seen Xue Li for a long time."

Muttering inside, he channeled his bloodline power and used their soul connection to use Star Door again.

With a flash, he disappeared into the star door.

He appeared at the bottom level of the Nether Battlefield, the ultimate blood ground.

The thick blood spirit energy was like an ocean that drowned him.

The bloody mist shrouded the surroundings, and the tang of blood was nauseating.

The lake of blood that spanned across several acres boiled, the bubbles floating out and releasing bloody steam. An enormous blood cocoon floated in the center of the bloody lake.

The cocoon gave off energy whose savagery, bloodthirst and madness had no equal.

Qin Lie's expression changed slightly.

In the ultimate blood ground, other than Xue Li inside the blood cocoon, he could not feel any other signs of life.

The Blood Fiend Sect martial practitioners that should have been arranged to cultivate at the ultimate blood ground and some of Lang Xie's subordinates were all gone.

He spread his soul consciousness into the surroundings.

With the blood pool as the center, the blood spirit energy shrouding the ultimate blood ground gathered from all directions.

The blood spirit energy condensed into the blood pool and formed crimson bloodwater.

The blood cocoon inside the blood pool used a mysterious secret art to gather all of the blood spirit energy in the ultimate blood ground towards the blood pool, so that the person inside can use it for themselves.

In Qin Lie's perception, the blood spirit energy in the ultimate blood ground was almost used up.

"No wonder he is the only one left here," Qin Lie said to himself.

All of the blood spirit energy in the ultimate blood ground had been gathered to the blood pool. Even if other people wanted to cultivate in the ultimate blood ground, they would have a difficult time absorbing any blood spirit energy.

Even if they could cultivate there, could they face the ever-

present savage aura Xue Li was exuding?

They would surely be disrupted and go mad.

He suddenly remembered that Jiang Zhuzhe had previously told him to pay attention to Xue Li's state. He said that Xue Li was in a bad state.

When Flaming Sun Island and the eastern barbarians fought, Xue Li did not appear, and Mo Lingye said that Xue Li was trying to calm himself down.

All the signs pointed to the fact that Xue Li most likely had problems because of his impatience in assimilating the Blood Progenitor's Soul Altar.

Jiang Zhuzhe also said that,back at Black Voodoo Cult, Xue Li... may have drunk human blood.

In the past, Xue Li hated the fact Jiang Zhuzhe cultivated using human blood the most.

Xue Li himself had said that if he lost himself one day and could not control himself, he hoped that Qin Lie could put him down.

In his view, even if he completely lost control, only Qin Lie could destroy him.

He knew that the Blood Progenitor’s remains and the seven-level Soul Altar he was assimilating were covered with mysterious patterns.

He knew that one of Qin Lie's spirit artifacts had left these.

"Long time no see." Beside the blood pool, Qin Lie smiled coolly and said.

Inside the blood pool, the blood cocoon opened, and Xue Li slowly appeared.

At the bottom of the blood cocoon, the seven-level blood jade Soul Altar appeared mysteriously.

Xue Li sat on the top of the blood jade seven-level Soul Altar.

That seven level Soul Altar was slowly taking away the blood spirit energy of the blood pool.

Qin Lie noticed that countless rays of bloody light sparkled and flashed through the bottom four levels of the Soul Altar.

This meant that Xue Li could already use four levels of Soul Altar!

A four-level Soul Altar was equivalent to an expert in the early stage of the Void Realm. Current Xue Li stood at the peak of the Land of Chaos!

He advanced using the method of directly assimilating the Blood Progenitor's Soul Altar. He was not affected by the progenitor curse of the Land of Chaos. If his understanding of blood power increased, he could immediately control greater strength from the Soul Altar.

Sitting on the seven-level Soul Altar, Xue Li gave off a domineering presence. He snickered and suddenly moved towards Qin Lie.

That seven-level Soul Altar shrank dramatically until it was only the size of a rice grain.

Xue Li poked out his tongue and swallowed the seven-level Soul Altar. He floated down to stand at the edge of the blood pool. He said, "I have been here all this time, you just have not come for a long time."

At this time, Xue Li was still giving off a savage and bloodthirsty presence as though he could commit a slaughter at any moment.

Qin Lie's eyes narrowed slightly and he smiled. He said, "I was busy recently."

"I heard you swept the eastern barbarians?" Xue Li laughed. "Good! Those eastern barbarian cowards frequently have frequently invaded the Land of Chaos in the past, they should have

gotten a taste of their own medicine a long time ago!"

"The Silver rank forces worked together to exterminate the eastern barbarians. It was not just my own accomplishment," Qin Lie said.

"The Silver rank forces?" Xue Li's blood eyes were filled with scorn. "They will be destroyed by Blood Fiend Sect sooner or later!"

Qin Lie's brow furrowed.

"Back then, the eight Silver rank forces allied together to invade Blood Cloud Mountain Range, encouraged by Black Voodoo Cult! Blood Fiend Sect turned into rivers of blood as countless disciples were slaughtered! I think it is time to settle this score!" Xue Li laughed wildly. "Terminator Sect, Black Voodoo Cult, Heavenly Sword Mountain, Celestial Artifact Sect, Ten Thousand Beast Mountain, including Illusory Demon Sect, I want them to all be eliminated from the Land of Chaos! I want only one force to be left in the Land of Chaos, Blood Fiend Sect!"

He patted Qin Lie's shoulder heavily and shouted, "I will engage Moyan to you, and you will be the sect leader of Blood Fiend Sect! Under your leadership, Blood Fiend Sect will become a Gold rank force in the Land of Chaos, and equal those top forces of Central World!"

At this time, Xue Li's wild state was completely on display.

Qin Lie's expression was grim. He just was going to speak when his expression changed slightly.

Nearby, several figures appeared in the teleportation formation.

Jiang Zhuzhe, Mo Lingye, Mo Jun, Hong Bowen, Meng Feng, Xue Moyan, and the others walked out.

"So you were the one that woke him up." Jiang Zhuzhe had a strange look.

"You have come just in time!" Xue Li snickered and said, "I can

use up to four levels of this Soul Altar. Adding on Jiang Zhuzhe, and Qin Lie’s Flaming Sun Island, Blood Fiend Sect can sweep the Land of Chaos, and have us be the only force left in the Land of Chaos!"

In his mind, he did not treat Qin Lie as an outsider.

Qin Lie, who cultivated the Blood Spirit Art, was like his successor. He also thought of Lang Xie's people on Flaming Sun Island as his own people.

He even thought of all of Flaming Sun Island as a part of Blood Fiend Sect.

Qin Lie's Flaming Sun Island, his and Jiang Zhuzhe's Blood Fiend Sects. When these three forces worked together, it really was not a delusion to think they could reset the Land of Chaos.

Especially, he felt that he was invincible with his four-level Soul Altar.

At this time, his confidence swelled.

"Senior brother, the times have changed. All of the Silver rank forces acknowledged Flaming Sun Island as their ruler. We don’t have to go to war."

Jiang Zhuzhe smiled as he urged from the side. He said secretly to Qin Lie. "We set up wards around the blood pool. When he comes out of the blood cocoon, we will immediately detect it. That is why we came in a hurry so we could know his situation. He seems to have not heard our urgings. He didn’t suppress his urge to advance and took control of another level, becoming capable of wielding strength of the fourth level of the Blood Progenitor’s Soul Altar. I think... we cannot be of any influence to him."

Mo Lingye, Jiang Zhuzhe, and the others did not hope that Xue Li would continue to advance, but to temporarily stop and calm his mind.

Only then could Xue Li avoid losing himself.

But Xue Li could already use the power of the fourth level of the Soul Altar. Xue Li clearly did not listen to their warnings.

"Elder Xue Li, do you not feel anything strange in your soul?" Qin Lie suddenly asked.

"What strangeness?" Xue Li was shocked.

Chapter 1069: Frightening Ambitions

Xue Lie did not understand.

"You have to gradually merge the Soul Altar. You have to slowly eliminate the remnant thoughts and negative emotions left by the owner of the Soul Altar." Qin Lie frowned as he said gravely, "That is the best way to assimilate the Soul Altar. If you go too fast, without realizing it, you will be invaded by the thoughts of the previous owner and lose yourself."

When he said this, Qin Lie stopped and looked deeply at Xue Li.

"You think that my assimilation method is not correct?" Xue Li's eyes flashed with eerie red light.

Nodding, Qin Lie said, "I feel you have already lost yourself."

When he said this, Jiang Zhuzhe, Mo Lingye, and the other members of the Blood Fiend Ten Elders frowned.

They could all see that Xue Li had changed greatly in personality after merging with the Blood Progenitor's seven-level Soul Altar.

Otherwise, Xue Li would not harmoniously interact with Jiang Zhuzhe and accept Jiang Zhuzhe's conduct.

Not long ago, when he returned from Black Voodoo Cult, people had been shocked at his thick blood aura.

They knew that something must have happened to Xue Li. They knew that Xue Li had gradually lost himself and went mad, but they did not dare to say it.

Especially when Xue Li possessed the strength of a four-level Soul Altar.

With four-level Soul Altar, he almost had no match in the present Land of Chaos.

Even Jiang Zhuzhe became very careful when he faced Xue Li whose savage aura grew more and more eerie.

Let alone the others, who were much weaker.

"Lost myself?" Xue Li's expression became dark. His gaze landed on Jiang Zhuzhe, Mo Lingye, and the Blood Fiend Ten Elders. He said coldly, "Do you also think so?"

All the people beside him fell silent.

"I think that you are the ones lost!" Xue Li snorted coldly and shouted, "A thousand years ago when Blood Fiend Sect was at its strongest, it dominated Black Voodoo Cult and was not any weaker than Terminator Sect! When we were about to enact our plan, Black Voodoo Cult urged the Silver rank forces and invaded Blood Cloud Mountain Range, aided by the three families! How many people and disciples were killed? Blood Cloud Mountain Range was covered in rivers of blood. The previous generation of Blood Fiend Ten Elders was almost completely killed. Have you forgotten these things?!"

He did not mention Jiang Zhuzhe drinking human blood and enraging the world.

Maybe, in his eyes at present, Jiang Zhuzhe drinking human blood to cultivate was normal.

"You may have forgotten, but I have not! I will rebuild Blood Fiend Sect. I will fulfill our master’s dreams and make Blood Fiend Sect the strongest in the Land of Chaos!" Xue Li shouted.

His eyes seemed to flash with oceans of blood as he gave off mad, bloodthirsty aura.

At this moment, everyone clearly felt that his soul was filled with negative emotions.

People could not find familiarity in his eyes. They found that he was getting further and further away from the Xue Li they were familiar with.

"His soul has been affected too much. I'm afraid he really has experienced a fiendish rebound. There is nothing I can do," Jiang

Zhuzhe said in secret to Qin Lie. "He cannot leave this place in his present state! If he returns to the Land of Chaos, if he kills a single person and drinks one mouthful of blood, he will completely lose control of himself! Soon, he will become an evil demon that only knows how to kill. He has no consciousness of his own, he will just act on his instincts and drink blood!"

"Why do you not speak?" Xue Li's expression turned cold as his gazed at the group. He said, "Do you support me or not?"

Mo Lingye, and Hong Bowen bowed their heads and did not make a sound.

Xue Moyan bit her lips and kept her words back.

Mo Jun and Meng Feng and the others Blood Fiend Ten Elders had eyes flashing with ambition. They seemed to have other ideas.

"With Big Brother Xue's strength, Qin Lie's Flaming Sun Island, and Jiang Zhuzhe, Blood Fiend Sect does have the ability to dominate the Land of Chaos," Mo Jun suddenly said softly.

Meng Feng and the others were also secretly excited.

"Flaming Sun Island is Flaming Sun Island, Blood Fiend Sect is Blood Fiend Sect, the two are not one force," Qin Lie said calmly.

"You also cultivate the Blood Spirit Art." Mo Jun was surprised.

"Other than the Blood Spirit Art, I also cultivate the Thunder Emperor's Heavenly Thunder Eradication, the Ice Emperor's Frost Arts, and also the power of the earth from the Ancient Beast Race." Qin Lie shook his head and looked towards Mo Jun and the others. He said, "I am very grateful you don't treat me as an outsider. Truthfully, I do not think of you as outsiders. However... the majority of the martial practitioners that have joined Flaming Sun Island do not cultivate Blood Spirit Art, and cannot be considered members of Blood Fiend Sect."

Mo Jun went silent.

"Also, Terminator Sect, and Heavenly Sword Mountain all have close connections to me. Forefather Terminator and Li Mu have both helped me greatly in the past. I cannot help you slaughter Terminator Sect and Heavenly Sword Mountain."

"Also, Illusory Demon Sect and Black Voodoo Cult are now subordinate powers of Flaming Sun Island. Should I raise the blade against my subordinates?"

"Moreover, the reason that Blood Fiend Sect was able to survive is because of Yu Lingwei of Illusory Demon Sect. You will listen to Elder Xue Li and kill Sect Leader Yu?"

Qin Lie asked.

"Obviously, we will not do anything to Sect Leader Yu." Mo Jun smiled anxiously. "But Wen Bin's family in Illusory Demon Sect, and some of the other families have bullied us in the past, they should die."

"Qin Lie, if Blood Fiend Sect becomes the only force in the Land of Chaos, you will become the true ruler!" Xue Li shouted.

Meng Feng also said, "We all feel you will be the strongest sect leader of Blood Fiend Sect!"

"Oh?" Qin Lie laughed in surprise and said, "Am I not the ruler of the Land of Chaos right now? Is my Flaming Sun Island not the strongest force in the Land of Chaos?"

"This..." Mo Jun's expression changed slightly.

Qin Lie looked deeply at Mo Jun, Meng Feng and the others. He said coolly, "Elder Xue Li is going mad and has lost himself, are you also going mad as well? You can have ambition. However... sometimes, you have to weigh your strength and make sure you don’t punch above your weight.”

"Who are you saying is mad?!" Xue Li shouted.

A thick tang of blood spread from his body. Threads of blood

came out of his crimson eyes.

"Not good!" Jiang Zhuzhe shouted.

Mo Lingye's expression changed as he said, "Qin Lie! Leave quickly!"

"Quickly, leave!" Xue Moyan also shouted.

Mo Jun and Meng Feng also panicked when they saw Xue Li's state and hurriedly urged Qin Lie to leave.

They were full of ambition and wanted Blood Fiend Sect to become the strongest force in the Land of Chaos. Then, they wanted Qin Lie to become the next sect leader.

But they did not want to harm Qin Lie.

In truth, they were grateful to Qin Lie. When they saw Xue Li about to lose control, their first thought was to make sure Qin Lie was unharmed.

"I gave the remains of the Blood Progenitor and the seven-level Soul Altar to you. I told you about the shortcomings back then. It seems you forgot what I said back then after your increase in power." Sighing, Qin Lie said, "Maybe it is time to remind you."

As he spoke, he immediately channeled the secret art of the Soul Race.

Within Xue Li’s mind, the criss-crossing tree patterns deep in his soul suddenly became terrifying soul shackles.

Xue Li who was about to go mad suddenly lost his soul power which was pulled away by the Soul Tree inside the Dark Soul Beast avatar.

The bloody light in Xue Li's eyes gradually dimmed.

"You are not suited to stay in the Land of Chaos in this state. Let me find you a new home," Qin Lie said.

He activated his blood. Star Door connected to the Dark Soul

Beast avatar in Boluo Realm formed in front of him and Xue Li.

When the star door formed, the aura of the Rank Nine Dark Soul Beast and the other Void Realm experts came from afar.

Inside the ultimate blood ground, Jiang Zhuzhe, Mo Lingye, and the Blood Fiend Ten Elders all had pale faces.

The terrifying soul presences from the other end of the star door made their breathing difficult. Even their souls were trembling.

They could not know what was on the other end of the door.

At this moment, an enormous hoof covered in hooked thorns came out of the star door.

When this hoof passed through the star door, it suddenly grew exponentially. Like a giant's hand grabbing a rat, it gripped Xue Li's body and pulled himself to the other side of the star door.

When the hoof of the Dark Soul Beast appeared in the ultimate blood ground, its great physical power caused the hearts of the Blood Fiend Sect to beat madly.

They couldn’t even react before Xue Li who had just been shouting madly was taken away, similarly unable to put up any resistance.

The star door gradually closed under Qin Lie's bloodline power.

The martial practitioners of Blood Fiend Sect beside the blood pool had ashen faces and couldn’t utter a world for a long time.

Chapter 1070: You Have Too Much Ambition!

The screaming Xue Li had no power to resist as he was taken away by the terrifying being at the other end of the star door.

Inside the ultimate blood ground, the Blood Fiend Sect martial practitioners who had come from Heavenly Calamity Continent suddenly became silent.

"Qin Lie! What... what did you do to my father?" Xue Moyan said in panic.

"Did you harm him?" Mo Lingye asked.

"Of course not." Qin Lie looked at the two and then at Mo Jun, Meng Feng and the others who had uneasy expressions. He said, "I need some time to resolve Elder Xue Li's problem. He is affected by the remnant thoughts of the Blood Progenitor which led to him losing his mind. You have not lost yourselves, yet you want to start another war in the Land of Chaos, kill off all the experts of other forces, and only leave Blood Fiend Sect behind. Aren't your ambitions too big?"

The reason he opened the star door and released the presences of the Dark Soul Beast and the Asura Race soul slaves was to warn and intimidate Mo Jun and the others.

He could see as Xue Li grew stronger, and the strength of Jiang Zhuzhe's force became more apparent, the Blood Fiend Ten Elders, led by Mo Jun, and Meng Feng, started to get bored.

They restlessly wanted to recover Blood Fiend Sect's past glory.

However, in the present Land of Chaos, after the invasions of the three great ghoul races and eastern barbarians, all the forces had been weakened.

The Land of Chaos actually had suffered great losses.

Illusory Demon Sect and Black Voodoo Cult also willingly joined Flaming Sun Island and became its subordinates.

Terminator Sect and Heavenly Sword Mountain had close relationships with Qin Lie. Even Ten Thousand Beast Mountain and Celestial Artifact Sect became docile. They followed Flaming Sun Island.

He had no reason, or any excuse to help Blood Fiend Sect cleanse the Land of Chaos.

He needed to restain the ambitions of people like Mo Jun and Meng Feng as early as possible to avoid unnecessary trouble.

Under his gaze, Mo Jun and Meng Feng smiled anxiously with bitter expressions.

The terrifying presences from the other end of the star door, and the soul vibrations caused Mo Jun and Meng Feng to come to a realization—Qin Lie could determine the state of the Land of Chaos at any moment.

He possessed such hidden strength that each of his words could cause great change in the Land of Chaos.

Blood Fiend Sect... had no power to negotiate.

"This matter will be placed aside." Seeing them remain silent, Qin Lie nodded and said, "You do not have to worry about Elder Xue Li, I will try to help him regain clarity of mind. Of course, I will not harm him."

After he said this, he used Star Door again and flashed away.

Jiang Zhuzhe, and the members of Blood Fiend Sect watched from the ultimate blood ground as he disappeared.

"I told you long ago that Qin Lie had foresight. He will not be limited to the Land of Chaos, much less a tiny Blood Fiend Sect." Jiang Zhuzhe snorted. "Blood Fiend Sect's future should be reorganized. Even if we want to expand and fight, we should not

lock ourselves in the Land of Chaos!"

"Expand outwards?" Mo Jun was shocked.

"We only have to follow Qin Lie's steps." Jiang Zhuzhe pointed around randomly and said, "Qin Lie's steps will not be limited to the Land of Chaos, he will travel to vaster lands."

Then, Jiang Zhuzhe returned to the Heavenly Calamity Continent through the teleportation formation.

Mo Lingye looked deeply at Mo Jun and the others. She said, "You really do have too much ambition."

"We do this for Blood Fiend Sect," Mo Jun sighed.

"Times have changed." Mo Lingye's expression was desolate. "The era of Blood Fiend Sect was a thousand years ago. Then came the era of Terminator Sect and Black Voodoo Cult that lasted for the last thousand years. Starting today, the Land of Chaos will belong to Qin Lie, and Flaming Sun Island."

When she said this, Mo Jun, Meng Feng and the others wore downcast expressions.

They suddenly realized the truth. Without realizing it, Qin Lie and Flaming Sun Island became the true dominant force in the Land of Chaos.

Blue Moon Valley.

A star door formed, and Qin Lie's body flashed through.

This place was the deepest part of Blue Moon Valley.

Coffins were arranged in rows in the underground stone palace filled with corpse energy. White bones covered the ground.

Many of the white bones appeared to belong to the three ghoul races or the eastern barbarians.

When he appeared, he saw Miao Fengtian in the body of Corpse Progenitor refining a Corpse Demon

That Corpse Demon was Miao Fengtian's former body.

Seeing Qin Lie arrive, Miao Fengtian was not surprised at all. As he refined the Corpse Demon, he said, "Not long ago, many strange tree patterns appeared on my soul. When those tree patterns appeared, I felt as though I formed an eternal bond with another powerful soul. That soul... felt similar to you."

Miao Fengtian had chosen the safest way to merge with the Corpse Progenitor rather than pursuing speed.

Therefore, he didn’t lose himself.

Having retained his sanity, he could feel the relationship with the Dark Soul Beast's Soul Tree better than Xue Li, and also knew that the presence of the Soul Tree belonged to Qin Lie.

"That is another me," Qin Lie said.

Miao Fengtian's expression shook and he said in shock, "A subsoul avatar?"

"You also know of it?" Qin Lie had a strange look.

"The Corpse Progenitor was close to the Soul Progenitor in the past. Through merging with the Corpse Progenitor, I learned some of the secrets of the Soul Progenitor." Miao Fengtian did not hide anything and said, "Didn't the Soul Progenitor's remains explode? You merged with the remnant soul of the Soul Progenitor?"

Qin Lie was even more surprised. "You know a lot."

Miao Fengtian was dazed. He said, "It seems that you did."

"Why did you not stay with Jiang Zhuzhe?" Qin Lie asked.

"He cultivates the Blood Spirit Art. The main Blood Fiend Sect base on the Heavenly Calamity Continent is where he should be. The three ghoul races are dead, the eastern barbarians are extinct, the Land of Chaos will not have any trouble in the short term. Our relationship has grown distant," Miao Fengtian explained.

"Could you forge the corpses of all beings into Corpse Demons?"

Qin Lie's thoughts moved.

"Pretty much." Miao Fengtian nodded.

Qin Lie narrowed his eyes and said, "Could you forge Void Realm experts, or beings with rank nine bloodlines into Corpse Demons after death?"

"Yes, but I will need to expend a great amount of time as I have not truly comprehended the secret arts passed down from the Corpse Progenitor. I cannot refine beings in the Void Realm," Miao Fengtian said.

"What conditions need to be fulfilled to make a Corpse Demon?" Qin Lie asked.

"A place with great yin power, preferably a graveyard. Also, the corpse has to have a great amount of corpse energy," Miao Fengtian answered.

"A place with both yin and corpse energy, best if it is a graveyard..." Qin Lie thought and nodded. He said, "Come somewhere with me."

As he spoke, he formed a star door once again using his bloodline power.

Chapter 1071: The Abyss

A star door appeared in the underground space of the Asura Race branch settlement.

Qin Lie and Miao Fengtian appeared when the star door contracted.

However, Qin Lie swayed unnaturally when he appeared.

“Are you okay?” Miao Fengtian asked.

“I’m fine.” Qin Lie shook his head. “I just used too much bloodline power. I’ve overdone it a bit.”

The bloodline power required to use the Star Door latent ability to cross between realms was far bigger than teleporting within the same realm.

He had just entered the Nirvana Realm and evolved his bloodline to rank seven. For now, he couldn’t use Star Door too frequently with his bloodline powers.

He knew that he needed time to recover his bloodline power.

Xue Li’s violent roar suddenly cut through the air of the dark underground space and surprised Miao Fengtian.

It was only then he noticed his surroundings.

“Ah!” Miao Fengtian exclaimed.

The Dark Soul Beast’s gigantic, savage body had nearly filled up the underground cave entirely.

Its pupils were as big as a water tank. Blue flames flickered inside its pupils and caused fear to shoot through Miao Fengtian’s veins.

The screaming Xue Li was currently being gripped by the Dark Soul Beast’s claws. He wasn’t able to escape no matter how loudly or angrily he shouted.

Wisps of blue flames flew out of the Dark Soul Beast’s body and

created many mysterious Soul Race rune marks in midair.

The blue flames that looked like ghost sparks entered Xue Li's eyes and melted into his mind.

"Uuohh!"

Xue Li's bloodcurdling screams gradually weakened.

"Is, is that Xue Li?" Miao Fengtian's expression changed.

"He was corrupted by the soul fragments and evil thoughts left inside the Blood Progenitor's Soul Altar because he rushed the fusion process too much. He has lost his own self," Qin Lie explained calmly. "If these soul fragments and evil thoughts are allowed to linger, it won't take long before he transforms into a murderous, uncontrollable demon. He may never recover his mind again."

"Is this... giant beast purifying the soul fragments and evil thoughts in him?" Miao Fengtian asked curiously.

Qin Lie grinned and pointed at the Dark Soul Beast. "What do you sense from it?"

Miao Fengtian looked surprised by the question.

He narrowed his eyes and let loose his soul thought. He carefully probed the giant beast with it.

A while later, Miao Fengtian shook and exclaimed. "It, it has your soul presence! It is the source of the soul connection between you and I!"

"That's right. It is I, and I am it." Qin Lie smiled.

It was at this moment the Asura clansmen nearby slowly walked out from the darkness.

"A Void Realm expert!" Miao Fengtian exclaimed again when he saw Curtis.

"You are the same as us. We are all master's soul servants,"

Curtis said indifferently after he shot Miao Fengtian a glance.

“A soul servant…” Miao Fengtian looked a little dazed.

“Curtis, go activate the white bone altar’s secret realm entrance,” Qin Lie instructed.

“Understood.” Curtis bowed his head and answered respectfully. Then, he led a few Asura Race experts to the white bone altar.

Miao Fengtian’s eyes chased after their backs until he saw the giant altar that was completely made of bones.

“These bones are huge!” he thought to himself.

The bones that made up the white bone altar were incredibly huge. They obviously didn’t belong to either humans or Asura clansmen.

To Miao Fengtian’s knowledge, only a member of the Ancient Beast Race, Giant Race, or Giant Dragon Race would possess such large bones.

The white bones were covered in many scratches. The scratches looked like mysterious ancient patterns that were filled with the weight of time.

Curtis and the Asura clansmen made a few hand gestures after they surrounded the white bone altar.

A sharp white glow appeared from the white bone altar as a cold, desolate and rotten presence of the ancients appeared from the altar.

“All one-level Soul Altar cultivators are to remain here. The rest of you, come with me,” Qin Lie ordered.

Curtis and the Asura clansmen beside the white bone altar entered the dazzling ball of light first after they heard his order.

Their figures vanished one after another.

“Let’s go.” Qin Lie smiled at Miao Fengtian.

“Is there another realm over the other side? Are we... are we leaving Spirit Realm?” Miao Fengtian obviously looked a little nervous.

“We’re not in Spirit Realm, you know.” Qin Lie smiled. “We’re in Boluo Realm right now.”

“Boluo Realm...” Miao Fengtian blanked out for a second before realization hit him. He yelled, “You mean the strange door you created just now had teleported me from the Land of Chaos to Boluo Realm straight away? That private realm that is owned by you Flaming Sun Island?”

“Correct,” Qin Lie replied.

“But how is that possible? You don’t know any secret spatial arts at all!” Miao Fengtian couldn’t believe this.

“You’ll understand this in the future.” Qin Lie didn’t give him a clear explanation. He simply urged Miao Fengtian to enter the white light inside the white bone altar.

“Where are we going?” Miao Fengtian grew more and more anxious.

“An interesting place.” Qin Lie’s expression turned serious.

……

It was a desolate wildland ravaged by cold, harsh winds. Terrifying roars filled with bloodthirst and violence could occasionally be heard from the distance.

Qin Lie and Miao Fengtian abruptly appeared between several giant ice pillars.

“Master.” Curtis and the rest of the Asura clansmen bowed respectfully towards Qin Lie.

Qin Lie waved his hand once before looking up. He wore a heavy look on his face.

A huge land floated above their heads. It wasn’t very far away

from them.

It would appear that they were standing in between the cracks of two gigantic continents right now.

The continent beneath their feet and the one above their heads were only a couple kilometers apart. There were a lot of mountains that were tall enough to connect two continents together.

“Where is this place?” Miao Fengtian exclaimed in joy.

He discovered that the cold air of this place was filled with a violent, maddening factor the moment they arrived.

It was as if the mere act of breathing in this place would gradually transform a normal person into a crazed demon who only knew murder.

A lot of giant remains could be seen in the distance. Nearly every one of these bones had a different color. Some of were as white as jade, some were as attractive as red coral, and some were as beautiful as green jadeite.

Majority of these remains was filled with rich corpse energy. This corpse energy might be life-threatening to a normal being, but to Miao Fengtian it was a source of rich nutrition.

He instantly fell in love with this place.

“This is the Abyss Battlefield.”

Curtis shot a glance at Miao Fengtian before explaining, “We had fought alongside master for many years in this place. There are countless devils and other strange, cruel, violent and evil races living on these continents.”

“The Abyss Battlefield’s continents are stacked on one another like layers upon layers of paper. To this day, I don’t know how many continents there are that exist in the Abyss Battlefield.”

“We are on one of the many continents of the Abyss Battlefield right now.”

“Abyss Battlefield?” Miao Fengtian asked in confusion. “A realm made up of many layers of continents?”

Curtis nodded. “That’s right. There are a lot more continents above our heads and beneath our feet.”

“Why am I not seeing the devils or cruel races you mentioned?” Miao Fengtian asked.

“We’ve killed all surrounding devils and evil races. Naturally, there isn’t anyone or anything left to see,” Curtis answered indifferently.

“What is the average level of strength of beings here?” Miao Fengtian asked again.

Curtis fell silent for a moment before answering, “There are millions of evil beings that can kill you on this one continent alone.”

Curtis shot Qin Lie a puzzled look when he said this, “Master, he’s too weak. What for have you brought him here? Also, your main body hasn’t come along because it’s purifying the evil thoughts inside that soul servant. We’re not strong enough to challenge any Lords like this.”

“I haven’t brought him over to fight for us. He’s here to collect the remains of this place,” Qin Lie said.

“We’ve already fed on the flesh and blood of these remains, haven’t we? What can we do with these useless bones?” Curtis asked in puzzlement.

“It’s useless to us, true, but it’s useful to him.” Qin Lie smiled. “Bring me the corpses of two Silver-eyed Snake Devils.”

A Void Realm Asura Race expert walked to a nearby ice pillar after receiving the order.

“Riip!”

He cut a hole inside the thick ice with his sharp blades before

dragging two giant boas with blue purple skin, silver pupils and human faces. They were the denizens of the abyss.

These two Silver-eyed Snake Devils were at least a couple dozens of meters long. Their eyes were wide open, and their bodies were covered in deep wounds.

Obviously, these snake devils were frozen inside the ice pillars after they were killed.

“Is this a lifeform of the abyss?” Miao Fengtian exclaimed.

“The Silver-eyed Snake Devil is but one of the many lifeforms living inside the abyss. They are have a rank eight devil bloodline, and they are about as strong as an Imperishable Realm expert in Spirit Realm. You should inspect them and see if you can refine them into Corpse Demons.” Qin Lie grinned before continuing, “This level of the Abyss Battlefield is eternally shrouded by cold, yin energy. There are remains filled with corpse energy all over the place. This means that this continent fulfills all the requirements necessary to refine a Corpse Demon. If I’m not mistaken, refining Corpse Demons also advances your cultivation and evolution, correct?”

Miao Fengtian replied happily, “That is correct.”

“By refining more Corpse Demons, you can further my cause, improve your fusion with the Corpse Progenitor’s Soul Altar and quicken your understanding of the Corpse Progenitor’s inheritance. Would you agree that both of us are happy with this arrangement?” Qin Lie smiled.

“I shall do as you ask, master!” Miao Fengtian bowed.

“Curtis, all of you, stay here and and help him collect the surrounding remains. Also, please extract intact devil corpses from the ice so he may refine them all into Corpse Demons.” Qin Lie instructed.

“Understood.” Curtis and the rest of the Asura Race soul servants

lowered their heads in response.

“In the meanwhile, I’ll head out and check out our surroundings a bit,” Qin Lie said.

“But master! This body of yours is too weak!” Curtis said urgently.

“Don’t worry, I know my limits.” Qin Lie grinned. “My main body and avatars are connected. If any harm were to befall my avatar, my main body can pass through the realms and save me right away. You don’t have to worry about my safety.”

“I see. We are relieved to hear this.” Curtis relaxed.

Chapter 1072: Frost Hell Stone Demon

Qin Lie moved alone through the vast, cold and desolate wasteland. He was examining his surroundings curiously...

This was a continent of the Abyss.

The Eight-eyed Demon Spirit's bloodline inheritance, the Soul Progenitor's soul fragments and the Dark Soul Beast's soul origin all contained memories of the Abyss.

The Abyss, was one of the most chaotic and violent place in the galaxy.

It was made up of many levels, each being a vast continent. Every level was equal to an independent realm.

The continents were connected by the mysterious abyss channel. The abyss channel was like a giant well that connected all the levels of the Abyss together.

The abyss channel existed at every level, so powerful Abyss beings could travel to other Abyss levels to fight through the abyss channel.

The abyss channel didn't just connect the levels of Abyss Battlefield together. It contained many mysterious cracks and passages as well.

These cracks and passages were mysteriously related to many other realms out there.

The God Race, Soul Race and other powerful races of the vast galaxy all had their own methods of entering the Abyss through the cracks and passages inside the abyss channel.

The infinitely vast Abyss was made out of countless levels. Every level hosted hundred millions of beings and many spirit materials unique to the Abyss Battlefield.

The Abyss was the biggest hunting field to the powerful

intellectual races. They often gathered great forces to invade and hunt inside the Abyss.

However, only the most powerful races would be rewarded for their invasion.

The weak races who recklessly invaded into the Abyss would only be torn to shreds by the Abyss beings.

Even the God Race and Soul Race had been dealt severe blows or had been entirely annihilated when their parties were hunting inside the Abyss.

For example, the Soul Progenitor and the member of the Soul Race who took over the Dark Soul Beast possessed clear memories of several Soul Race teams being slaughtered inside the Abyss.

The Eight-eyed Demon Spirit's bloodline memories also contained fragmented images of some God Race families being slaughtered inside the Abyss.

The Soul Race and the God Race were some of the most powerful races in the galaxy, but even they couldn't guarantee a fruitful haul every trip.

If their experts were unlucky enough to run into the Abyss beings of the top of the food chain, they would all die just the same.

After Qin Lie's blood had fused with the Eight-eyed Demon Spirit, he was gradually growing familiar with the secrets of the Soul Race and the Abyss.

After he had obtained Lunar Temple and Sun Palace's itinerary from Ji Yao, he learned that it would be a while before the two forces could make their way to Boluo Realm.

That was why he wasn't in a hurry to enter the galaxy and ambush them on their way.

He knew that he still had some time for himself.

After entering the Nirvana Realm, evolving his bloodline to rank

seven and strengthening his physique a little, he found it necessary to temper himself through combat.

The Abyss Battlefield was the most violent and chaotic place in the galaxy. He decided to temper himself here after he learned that the Dark Soul Beast's avatar had built secret realm entrance that led to this place.

He wanted his real body to experience more combat, and familiarize itself with its new cultivation and combat prowess. He wanted to check these before Lunar Temple and Sun Palace's martial practitioners showed up.

Roaming about the icy, desolate wildlands, Qin Lie spread his soul consciousness in search of prey.

The Asura clansmen and the Dark Soul Beast had nearly slaughtered all of the Abyss beings who lived here within a couple hundred kilometers radius from the ice pillars.

This land was since labeled as the Dark Soul Beast's territory.

He only saw piles of white bones as he passed through this territory. They were probably remains and bone piles left behind by the Asura clansmen after they had killed their enemies and absorbed their flesh and blood.

He didn't encounter any other Abyss beings in this place.

He could only travel further.

There were no sun, moon or stars inside the Abyss. The bottom of a continent made up every sky in the Abyss.

Since he had no sun, moon or stars to use as points of reference, he didn't know what the exact time was. He could only move forward towards the distance.

The air of the Abyss was filled with violent, bloodthirsty and maddening aura. His eyes were turning bloodshot even though he hadn't fought anyone yet.

—His God Race bloodline had been naturally activated by this environment.

One day, he finally detected a violent soul activity while he was scanning with his soul consciousness.

He noticed that the Abyss being he detected was already charging towards him madly the moment he detected it.

“Finally.” He grew slightly spirited.

It didn’t take long before a roaring five-meter tall being with gray white skin, white pupils and cold aura around it entered his vision.

The creature had strange claws that looked like sawtooth and bat wings behind its back. Its gray white skin was as tough as rocks.

“A Rank Six Frost Hell Stone Devil.”

Thanks to the Dark Soul Beast avatar’s memories, he had recognized the creature at first glance.

The Frost Hell Stone Devil possessed a rank six abyss devil bloodline. It was the most common type of abyss devil on this level.

“Whoosh!”

The Frost Hell Stone Devil had already reached him before he could think of anything else. Howling, the demon swung its sharp claws right down his head.

A frigid stream also fired out of the Frost Hell Stone Devil’s white pupils like arrows.

Blue lightning flashed, followed by a boom of thunder as the Thunder Soul Blade slammed heavily into the demon’s strange claws.

The Frost Hell Stone Devil practically fell from the sky as it put its entire weight and the strength of its swing on the Thunder Soul Blade.

“Zzzt!”

Qin Lie’s weapon arm turned numb as sparks scattered. The Thunder Soul Blade dipped a few inches lower.

At the same time, the Frost Hell Stone Devil’s ice arrow struck Qin Lie in the chest.

He felt pain as the arrow’s power of absolute frost seeped into his flesh like tens of thousands of ice tendrils.

He circulated the Frost Arts a little, and his body easily absorbed the ice tendrils.

He seized the opportunity to kick the Frost Hell Stone Devil right in the stomach.

The five-meter tall devil was kicked away before its feet could even touch the ground.

“Bang!”

After the devil hit the ground, it came to a stop only after it had rolled a dozen meters or so.

Qin Lie concentrated as felt surprise springing to his face. He exclaimed, “Its claws are still intact!”

The Frost Hell Stone Devil had already struggled to its feet.

The Thunder Soul Blade had only managed to leave a very faint crack on its strange claws.

The last Thunder Soul Blade had literally exploded because it wasn’t able to endure the first voodoo insect’s tremendous energy.

The Thunder Soul Blade he was wielding right now was a new one given to him by Song Tingyu.

The Thunder Soul Blade that exploded was an Earth Grade Six spirit artifact.

But this new blade was refined using the best materials available in Flaming Sun Island by the hands of Mo Hai, Tang Siqi, and Evil

Infant Boy. It also had an ancient spirit diagram at its core. As a result, the new Thunder Soul Blade was a Heaven Grade One spirit artifact.

Most blades and swords in the Land of Chaos at the same level would probably be shattered by the Thunder Soul Blade in a head on clash.

Qin Lie had verified this personally when the Thunder Soul Blade was passed to his hands.

Song Tingyu looked incredibly proud when she passed him the blade. She said that it was Flaming Sun Island's best creation yet.

However, this new Thunder Soul Blade had only managed to leave behind a faint crack on the strange claws of the Rank Six Frost Hell Stone Devil.

Just how tough were its claws anyway?

According to the powerful categorization of the Abyss, the Frost Hell Stone Devil was supposedly equal to an Ancient Beast clansman with rank six bloodline or a Fragmentation Realm human martial practitioner.

However, Qin Lie was certain that his kick was powerful enough to cause a human martial practitioner at this level to explode like a balloon.

However, the Frost Hell Stone Devil was slowly crawling back to its feet after it stopped rolling on the ground. Its white pupils gleamed with a light that was as violent, cruel, and fearless as ever.

He suddenly noticed that the Abyss Devil's physique was as strong as the physique of the ancient beings he knew, if not stronger!

"The beings that could thwart the God Race and the Soul Race are truly powerful!" Qin Lie's eyes glowed brightly.

He suddenly understood why the most powerful races in the

world, the God Race and the Soul Race, would form parties and hunt down these Abyss beings from time to time.

This Rank Six Frost Hell Stone Devil alone had claws that could be made into a spirit artifact as powerful as the Thunder Soul Blade with just a bit of work!

The Abyss Devils were a higher lifeform, so their heart, horns, claws, skin, flesh, and pupils were all precious spirit materials!

Their physique was especially useful to the God Race because the God Race was highly reliant on flesh and blood energy to evolve their bloodline. If they could feed on a high rank abyss devil daily, they would definitely be able to acquire a powerful physique and bloodline power quickly!

The infinite Abyss was infinitely vast. The amount of powerful beasts in the Abyss were practically innumerable. That was why the Abyss was a natural treasury of flesh and blood to the God Race. That was why they formed teams and hunted the creatures of the Abyss!

The rewards were worth it even considering the risk of annihilation.

The God Race had always been willing to do anything to evolve their physical body and bloodline.

“The God Race…”

Suddenly, Qin Lie realized that he might run into the God Race’s hunting teams one day if he kept tempering himself inside the Abyss.

“Whoosh whoosh!”

While he was thinking, the Frost Hell Stone Devil charged towards him once more.

“Blood Weeping Ghost Claw!”

A bloody giant claw stretched out from his chest and clashed

against the Frost Hell Stone Devil's strange claws.

"Pupupu!"

Three sharp ice arrows slammed into his chest, but he shrugged them off with his powerful God Race physique.

As a cultivator of the Frost Arts, he was perfectly unharmed by the frost energy inside the ice arrows.

Before the Frost Hell Stone Devil could attack him again, Qin Lie stabbed the Thunder Soul Blade into its pupils as quick as lightning.

"Spurt!"

The Thunder Soul Blade appeared at the other side of the Frost Hell Stone Devil's head.

The pupils of a Rank Six Abyss Devil were definitely the softest spot of its entire body. Naturally, there was no surviving an attack like this.

After the Frost Hell Stone Devil was dead, Qin Lie cut off two of its arms.

Then, he took out the Heavenly Flame Crystals, started a fire and started roasting the Frost Hell Stone Devil atop the crystals immediately.

"Considering how difficult it is to deal with just one Rank Six Frost Hell Stone Devil, it would probably take at least a ten-man Fragmentation Realm team to take one down safely." Qin Lie rubbed his chin as he roasted the Frost Hell Stone Devil. "Should I invite Flaming Sun Island and the races of Boluo Realm into the Abyss now, or is it still too early…?"

Chapter 1073: Bloody Artifact

The flesh of the Frost Hell Stone Devil was rough, difficult to chew, and not very tasty.

However, the vitality and blood energy contained in its flesh was a level higher than that of a standard rank six beast.

Qin Lie had exhausted quite a lot of refined flesh and blood energy lately due to repeated usage of Star Door.

Therefore, the flesh of powerful beings was exactly what he needed to recover his strength.

After the Rank Six Frost Hell Stone Devil was fully cooked and in his stomach, he discovered his qi and flesh energy were largely restored.

The Frost Hell Stone Devil was five meters tall, approximately twice his height. Its physique was at least three times his own.

However, it only took him an hour to fully cook the Frost Hell Stone Devil and devour it whole.

His rank seven bloodline and two hearts had greatly increased his ability to digest meaty food.

Not only did the Frost Hell Stone Devil fail to make him feel bloated, he even felt hungry afterwards.

Apparently, a single Rank Six Frost Hell Stone Devil wasn't enough for him to recover his full strength.

It didn't take long for the Frost Hell Stone Devil to turn into a bag of bones wrapped in fleshy gray white skin.

Qin Lie took out a spatial ring and stored the devil's corpse and sawtooth claws inside.

After resting for a moment, he continued on his journey to hunt down more creatures on this level of the Abyss Battlefield.

Two hours later, two Rank Six Golden Horned Brute Devils entered his soul perception.

It took him a dozen minutes of time and a mixture of frost power, thunder power and earth power to kill both of them.

While battling the devils, he made sure to familiarize himself with the usage of different powers and secret arts. He also tried to engage the two Abyss Devils in melee with his powerful physique.

The Golden Horned Brute Devil was even tougher than the Frost Hell Stone Devil was. The golden horn on its forehead was especially indestructible.

He was accidentally stabbed by a Golden Horned Brute Devil with its horn during the fight, and a bloody hole had appeared as a result.

The golden horn of the Golden Horned Brute Devil was probably as sharp as his Thunder Soul Blade was.

After he killed the two Golden Horned Brute Devils, roasted and devoured their flesh, he recovered even more refined flesh and blood energy, and his chest wound was healed thanks to the enhanced recovery latent ability of the God Race's bloodline.

He continued to march deeper into the Abyss.

After that, he began encountering a large amount of Abyss Devils of rank four, five, or six along the way. He would encounter an Abyss creature, or several of them, every few minutes, at most an hour.

He never needed to attack them first. These Abyss Devils automatically charged him like madmen after they caught the scent of human flesh.

One by one, the Abyss Devils were killed by Qin Lie. Over time, he gradually left the Dark Soul Beast avatar's territory.

The numerous battles caused him to become covered in blood

stench. His eyes were bloodshot all the time.

There were violent energies everywhere inside the Abyss. Even if he hadn't fought the creatures, prolonged stay inside the Abyss would still cause a normal human to go insane and become full of bloodthirst.

Naturally, the fiendish and bloody aura surrounding Qin Lie had grown thicker over the course of many battles.

One day, he killed an entire group of Rank Five Silver Armored War Devils.

At this point, he had completely recovered his refined flesh and blood energy through hunting and feeding.

He stared at the Silver Armored War Devils he just killed and pondered for a moment. Then, he sat down quietly and began refining lifeblood essences.

Previously, the greatest amount of lifeblood essences he could refine was five hundred.

That was his absolute limit.

After going through many battles and restoring his refined flesh and blood energy to max, he discovered that the limit on the amount of lifeblood essences he could refine had increased yet again.

The floor of dead Silver Armored War Devils was the perfect source of refined flesh and blood energy, so he used them to refine his lifeblood essences.

Six hours later, the Silver Armored War Devils were left with translucent bones only. Qin Lie had eaten every last scrap of their flesh.

He had added another two hundred or so lifeblood essences into his repository.

"This isn't my limit yet. I can still refine more lifeblood

essences.”

Qin Lie frowned at the stripped carcasses. He had no choice but to find another way.

“The Demon Sealing Tombstone!”

His eyes lit up, and he took out the nameless tombstone known as the Flesh Filling Tombstone of the God Race.

“Whoosh!”

The Demon Sealing Tombstone hovered above his head and discharged seven brilliant godly lights from its body.

The seven godly lights wrapped around his body like ribbons immediately and transmitted strange and mysterious energies into his body.

His God Race bloodline abruptly boiled up like fire!

His rank seven God Race bloodline was completely activated by the seven godly lights of the Demon Sealing Tombstone.

At the same time, his lifeblood essences rushed into the Demon Sealing Tombstone as if they were attracted by the seven godly lights.

As his lifeblood essences flowed into the Demon Sealing Tombstone, mysterious God Race characters began to appear on its surface.

Qin Lie stared closely at the mysterious words that had appeared on the Demon Sealing Tombstone. He quietly memorized all of them.

It was a secret art transmission that explained how to absorb the refined flesh and blood energy of living beings using the Demon Sealing Tombstone as a container. In order to execute this secret art, the martial practitioner had to possess a rank seven God Race bloodline!

Only those with rank seven God Race bloodline could utilize the

Flesh Filling Tombstone to extract the refined flesh and blood energy of fresh bodies.

He suddenly recalled the first time he entered the Graveyard of Gods. At the time, the Demon Sealing Tombstone had absorbed the seven spirit bodies into itself as it hung in midair.

The Demon Sealing Tombstone was called the Flesh Filling Tombstone by the God Race. Its greatest use was its ability to store refined flesh and blood energy.

Besides that, the Demon Sealing Tombstone could connect with the eight god corpses and provide Qin Lie access to their refined flesh and blood energy.

Just the same, the eight god corpses could use the refined flesh and blood energy stored inside the Demon Sealing Tombstone.

However, Qin Lie had cultivated and quickened the growth of the eight god corpses using the refined flesh and blood energy stored inside Demon Sealing Tombstone for many years. It didn't have much refined flesh and blood energy left inside.

That was why he didn't use the Demon Sealing Tombstone to recover himself despite using up a large amount of refined flesh and blood energy to create the star doors. He had noticed that the Demon Sealing Tombstone was about to run dry since a while ago.

For the longest time, he had refined many lifeblood essences and restored his physical strength using the refined flesh and blood energy stored inside the Demon Sealing Tombstone.

Moreover, the eight god corpses had consumed many enemy human martial practitioners and the refined flesh and blood energy inside the Demon Sealing Tombstone to evolve their strength from the level of a human Nirvana Realm martial practitioner to the late stage of the Imperishable Realm.

Qin Lie and the eight god corpses had been using up the refined flesh and blood energy inside the Demon Sealing Tombstone

without replenishing it all this time.

No matter how much refined flesh and blood energy was inside the Demon Sealing Tombstone, it was only a matter of time before it was used up completely.

Moreover, he didn't even know how to replenish the Demon Sealing Tombstone's refined flesh and blood energy in the first place.

It was only then that he learned the way to store refined flesh and blood energy inside the Demon Sealing Tombstone after his bloodline had evolved to rank seven.

"It's time to prepare a stock of refined flesh and blood energy for myself!" Qin Lie's eyes were as bright as the sun.

He was able to find six Frost Hell Stone Devil fifteen minutes later. His battle experience had grown over time, so he had enveloped his body in frost power to prevent the ice arrows' frost powers from penetrating his body.

Then, he ignited his bloodline and send a wave of flames that looked like molten lava straight at his enemies. The devils roared at the top of their lungs, but they were gradually engulfed by the flames.

At this point, he already knew that the Frost Hell Stone Devil's greatest weakness was fire. There was almost no way for the Frost Hell Stone Devil to resist after he unleashed the Blaze Family's flames.

The thick skin of ice and stone covering the six Frost Hell Stone Devils quickly melted under the fire.

Without the protection of their tough skin, Qin Lie was able to kill the six Frost Hell Stone Devils with ease.

The flames slipped back into his body like spirit snakes after he withdrew his God Race bloodline.

“Whoosh!”

The Demon Sealing Tombstone flew over and stopped above the six Frost Hell Stone Devils. Seven godly lights flew out of the Demon Sealing Tombstone under the command of Qin Lie’s bloodline.

The seven godly lights wrapped around the six Frost Hell Stone Devils like very long leeches.

The still fresh bodies of the Frost Hell Stone Devils swiftly lost their refined flesh and blood energy. The bodies was visibly turning into bags of bones right before Qin Lie’s eyes.

A few minutes later, the six Frost Hell Stone Devils were fully absorbed, leaving only their bony carcasses behind.

The Demon Sealing Tombstone was able to absorb their refined flesh and blood energy in an unbelievably short amount of time.

He could clearly sense that the amount of refined flesh and blood energy inside the Demon Sealing Tombstone had increased after the devils had been absorbed.

“What a terrifying and bloody artifact!” Qin Lie was stunned by this.

It was only now he realized the true use of the Flesh Filling Tombstone and its horror.

The devils’ refined flesh and blood energy was absorbed by the Demon Sealing Tombstone in just a short time.

The absorption process terrified Qin Lie and renewed his recognition of the God Race’s might and brutish way of life.

“This thing is probably rare even within the God Race, is it?” he thought to himself.

……

At another corner of the Abyss.

Cang Ye, the God Race female who met Qin Lie once in the chaotic streams of space was hunting down a few Rank Seven Cave Devils on a dark continent. She was accompanied by her younger male cousin and a small God Race hunting team. The men were handsome, and the women were beautiful.

They cut apart the Cave Devils' flesh with sharp, exquisite tools. Then, they propped them above a special purpose stove and roasted the flesh.

They also collected the Cave Devils' bones, eyeballs, hair, and other precious things that could be used as spirit materials.

A while later, the Cave Devils were literally left with nothing behind.

They conversed with each other while sitting beside the stove and tearing at the Cave Devils' flesh.

"Sister Cang Ye, I heard that you encountered a human boy with the Blaze Family's bloodline when you travelled into Spirit Realm's chaotic streams of space?" A handsome young man with conspicuous red hair, scarlet pupils and a brawny physique asked carelessly, "What rank is his bloodline again?"

"One level lower than yours." Cang Ye shot him a glance before answering indifferently, "But if your bloodline was still at rank six, you'd be weaker than him."

"What?!"

The youths surrounding the stove exclaimed.

Chapter 1074: The Lost Flesh Filling Tombstone

“Sister Cang Ye, are you sure Yan Feng isn’t as strong as that fellow at rank six?”

A charming woman from the Darkness Family raised her pretty eyebrows in clear surprise. She obviously couldn’t quite believe Cang Ye’s assessment.

The tall and handsome Yan Feng was a member of the Blaze Family. He couldn’t help but look sour when he heard Cang Ye’s assessment of his strength. He snorted in response.

“My sis isn’t kidding.” Another handsome God Race young man with equally red hair looked at the duo. “Even I’m not as strong as he was at rank six, I think.”

This young man’s name was Gan Xing. He was Cang Ye’s younger cousin, and he had appeared in the chaotic streams of space before.

“What? Are you serious?” It was Yan Feng’s turn to look surprised.

Gan Xing might be younger, but his bloodline was at rank seven, and his latent abilities were stronger than his.

He knew very well that Gan Xing was slightly stronger than him.

At first, Yan Feng didn’t believe Cang Ye’s assessment.

However, Gan Xing’s admission that that Blaze Family human boy was probably stronger than him when he was at rank six gave him no choice but to believe their words.

“Is he really that powerful?” the charming woman from the Darkness Family exclaimed.

“At rank six bloodline, he had transformation, enhanced recovery, and ignition already. All three of these latent abilities are

all extremely rare and powerful abilities within the Blaze Family bloodline!" Cang Ye pondered for a moment before continuing, "Ignition especially, is one of the most essential latent abilities in the Blaze Family! Only the descendants with the purest bloodline would have a shot at awakening this ability! Moreover, most Blaze Family members who did awaken this talent had to wait until their bloodline had evolved to rank seven."

"Ignition! Are you absolutely sure?" Yan Feng trembled.

"I am." Cang Ye nodded slightly. "That isn't the scariest thing about him though. Somehow, he was able to break through my Dark Prison even though he was only at rank six!"

"How is that possible?" the youngsters of the Darkness Family exclaimed in unison.

"He had used a mysterious formation to break free. That formation... has touched on the essence of the world's laws," Cang Ye said bitterly.

The God Race youths fell silent when they heard this.

"Gan Xing, who do you think is his parent in the Blaze Family?" A while later, Yang Feng asked while frowning, "Haven't we tried to fuse our blood with the races in Spirit Realm when we were still in control of that realm? Our race wasn't able to conceive a child with any of the races of Spirit Realm, right? So how did this guy came to be?"

"I don't know." Gan Xing shook his head.

"Sister Cang Ye, did you inform the higher ups about him?" The woman from the Darkness Family asked.

"Of course." Cang Ye answered.

"What did they say?" Yan Feng asked urgently.

"They were pretty mystified by his birth too. However, I wasn't able to acquire any blood from him, so we still don't know who his

mother is right now," Cang Ye explained.

"When our party acquires enough flesh food from the Abyss Battlefield, we will return to Spirit Realm and conquer it once more!" Yan Feng snorted. "After that, it's only a matter of time before we find him. When that happens, we'll be able to figure out his true origin through his blood!"

"Spirit Realm has become a lot stronger since the last time we set foot on that realm. In order to rule Spirit Realm once more, the experts of every family have ventured into the Abyss to stock up on flesh. This flesh will be our army provisions, and the flesh of Abyss Devils is the only thing that can help us restore our strength swiftly and maintain our power in battle."

Cang Ye looked slightly spirited when she said this, but suddenly she said, "It's unfortunate that the Blaze Family has lost its Flesh Filling Tombstone, or we would've gotten ready a lot earlier."

"The five Flesh Filling Tombstones can work together to create a Flesh and Blood Formation that can devour every Abyss Devil on an entire level." Gan Xing shook his head in resignation. "If the Blaze Family's Flesh Filling Tombstone was still around, the leaders of the five families would've worked together to cast the formation and devour several Abyss Battlefield's levels worth of flesh and blood. We would've been able to gather all the flesh food we needed to invade Spirit Realm in one go."

"What can we do? Your family's Flesh Filling Tombstone had gone missing alongside the previous family chief of the Blaze Family." Cang Ye sighed. "We would be in Spirit Realm right now if we had all five Flesh Filling Tombstones with us, not the Abyss Battlefield."

"How unfortunate."

The juniors of the God Race sighed among themselves.

……

Meanwhile, somewhere else in the Abyss.

A Rank Seven Hurricane Dragon Devil flew across a frozen and desolate wasteland.

The fifteen meters long Hurricane Dragon Devil had a sinister-looking dragon head and a pair of huge, black wings. Purple lightning danced cruelly inside its dark purple pupils.

It was followed by many Rank Five Silver Armored War Devil, Rank Six Frost Hell Stone Devil and Golden Horned Brute Devil.

It was a group of Abyss Devils.

“Uwah! Uwah!”

The Hurricane Dragon Devil howled angrily in the Abyss language before the purple lightning in its eyes zapped into the sky and expanded into a soul wall that looked like a net.

It was scouring its surroundings for living beings.

The devil kept barking fierce orders whenever it encountered low ranking Abyss Devils during its flight.

These low ranking demons obediently followed behind the Hurricane Dragon Devil.

This rank seven dragon was Abyss Lord Barthez’s subordinate. Not long ago, it had received a soul order from Barthez instructing it to patrol this area and find out why a large number of low ranking demons were killed as of late.

After gathering a large group of rank five and six Abyss Devils, the Rank Seven Hurricane Dragon Devil set out to find the murderous intruder.

Meanwhile, Qin Lie was ordering the Demon Sealing Tombstone to devour three rank six Abyss Devils amidst some giant frozen rocks.

The three Abyss Devils were frozen by his absolute frost power, and they weren’t completely dead yet.

They were even screaming in fear as the Demon Sealing Tombstone unleashed its seven godly lights and devoured all of their refined flesh and blood energy.

Qin Lie stared at the process in concentration.

A while later, the three Abyss Devils were sucked dry by the Demon Sealing Tombstone.

Qin Lie's eyes lit up after he observed for a moment. He muttered to himself, "When a living being's soul is still intact, the body wouldn't lose its refined flesh and blood energy too quickly. That is why the loss of refined flesh and blood energy is at a minimum when extracting from a living being that is still alive. However, after a living being's soul has perished, the body would immediately leak refined flesh and blood energy uncontrollably and in large amounts..."

He was gradually coming to understanding.

An Abyss Devil should be kept alive until the Demon Sealing Tombstone was done extracting its refined flesh and blood energy.

This way, it could extract the maximum amount of refined flesh and blood energy.

If he killed an Abyss Devil first before performing the absorption process, the Abyss Devil would lose around forty percent of its refined flesh and blood energy.

The Demon Sealing Tombstone's absorption efficiency would decrease by a large amount as a result.

After he had ascertained this fact, Qin Lie decided that he would keep his prey alive when he hunted more Abyss Devils in the future.

This way, he could store even more refined flesh and blood energy inside the Demon Sealing Tombstone.

Qin Lie's eyebrows creased for a moment as he put the three rank

six demons' skin and bones into the spatial ring. He muttered to himself, "It looks like I'm running out of space here..."

Since he started hunting, he stuffed all the giant bones and skins of the Abyss Devils he had hunted into the spatial ring.

That was why his spatial ring was running out of space.

His original goal when he entered the Abyss was to temper himself. He didn't expect the Abyss Devils to be living, walking treasure troves before he came here, so he hadn't brought too many spatial rings on his person.

"My preparation was insufficient. I should bring more spatial rings the next time I come here," he thought to himself.

It was at this moment his expression suddenly became twisted with wariness.

He immediately let loose his soul consciousness.

A violent soul was leading a group of weaker souls and roaming the area nearby.

The moment he sensed them, he immediately realized that it was a group of Abyss Devils numbering almost a hundred.

"They've come for me." He immediately understood their motive.

As he had expected, the Rank Seven Hurricane Dragon Devil let out an angry roar and charged at him immediately after he sensed them.

"A rank seven Abyss Devil is as strong as a human Nirvana Realm martial practitioner. However, its true strength must be a lot higher than that." Qin Lie turned serious.

Every demon he encountered thus far was either rank five or rank six. This was the first time he encountered a rank seven Abyss Devil; a difficult opponent.

He couldn't help but get serious.

Chapter 1075: Flame World

Qin Lie's eyes and hair took on a tinge of blood.

His bloodline powers had been completely activated!

"Whoosh! Whoosh!"

Fire slithered out of his body and coiled up amidst the frozen stones.

The air within a hundred meters away from Qin Lie became filled with fiery energy in just a short time.

The lava hot flames were charged with corrosive power too. It caused the ice around them to sublime, acidic steam spreading into the surroundings.

At the same time, a strange domain made of flame slowly came into existence.

It was his rank seven bloodline latent ability, Flame World!

Inside Flame World, Qin Lie's blood boiled and let loose countless dazzling blaze divine characters. His ignition, transformation and enhanced recovery bloodline latent abilities were enhanced in every way.

A world of flame had formed around him. He was the ruler of this small world, and he was sensitive to even the slightest of changes in his domain.

He could clearly sense the Rank Seven Hurricane Dragon Devil barging into his Flame World while leading a group of nearly a hundred rank four, five, and six Abyss Devils.

The moment the Abyss Devils entered Flame World, he was immediately able to perceive their life signatures, the strength of their souls and even their body structures.

Inside Flame World, he felt like a literal god.

“Uwah! Uwah!”

The Hurricane Dragon Devil howled in the Abyss language while flapping its wide wings in an attempt to extinguish the flames of Flame World using the harsh wind of the frozen wasteland.

A wave of rank five and six Abyss Devils moved past the Hurricane Dragon Devil and charged towards Qin Lie.

Each of their souls was violent, mad and destructive.

These negative emotions entered Qin Lie’s mind like invisible, turbulent streams.

“I am Drei, a subordinate of Lord Barthez. He has ordered us to tear apart all outsiders!”

The Rank Seven Hurricane Dragon Devil kept screaming in the Abyss Battlefield language to direct the low rank Abyss Devils towards Qin Lie while still flapping up a hurricane.

The Hurricane Dragon Devil named Drei didn’t attack Qin Lie immediately. Staring at the flame covered young man from afar, it suddenly said, “The God Race, a youngling from the Blaze Family. To think that someone like you would dare roam Lord Barthez’s territory alone. You must be suicidal!”

Obviously, the Abyss Devils knew about the God Race.

In fact, they were incredibly familiar with the great families of the God Race.

Bathed in flames, Qin Lie didn’t even look at the low rank Abyss Devils charging towards him. His blood red eyes were fixated at the Hurricane Dragon Devil.

“Have you seen the God Race yourself?” he spoke in the common language of the Abyss.

After he had merged with the Dark Soul Beast’s avatar, he naturally grasped the language of the Abyss, along with rudimentary knowledge of the place.

“The God Race, the Soul Race, and the Spirit Race often ventured into the Abyss. The memories of these three races are deeply imprinted inside my bloodline!” The Hurricane Dragon Devil flapped its wings and howled. “They think of the Abyss as their hunting field, entering here and killing us for their own goals. But they weren’t always able to return full-handed. For millions of years, countless powerful beings have been put to eternal rest in the Abyss! Our Abyss has infinite levels, and every level has many powerful Lords and Great Lords!”

“No race can ever truly conquer the Abyss for themselves. They can only ever gain the upper hand in a level every once in a while!”

“The Abyss will always belong to the races of the Abyss! All those who don’t belong here will ultimately perish in the Abyss!”

“Death is the final fate of you outsiders!”

The Rank Seven Hurricane Dragon Devil’s menacing demeanor made the low rank devils who were charging Qin Lie roar in agreement.

“The God Race, the Soul Race, and the Spirit Race…”

Suddenly, Qin Lie realized that the female infant born from the Eight-eyed Demon Spirit and the blue-eyed, blue-haired woman who once fought the Soul Race inside the abyss channel were probably of this so-called Spirit Race.

There were countless levels inside the Abyss. Every level had many Lords and Great Lords.

A Lord of the Abyss was a creature with rank nine Abyss bloodline. They were as powerful as a human Void Realm expert.

A Great Lord of the Abyss was a creature with rank ten Abyss bloodline. They were peak lifeforms who were as powerful as human Genesis Realm martial practitioners.

The Lords and Great Lords of the Abyss were locked in eternal conflict. Very few of them could interact peacefully with each

other.

The beasts of the Abyss had high reproductive abilities. By killing each other and devouring others' flesh, they grew and evolved at a tremendous rate.

This was a powerful and evil race which numbers seemed like their numbers could never be depleted.

The God Race, the Soul Race, and the Spirit Race all thought of the Abyss Battlefield as the richest flesh farm in the entire galaxy. They often came here to hunt for flesh food.

However, the beings of Abyss were no lambs waiting to be slaughtered.

Despite the God Race, the Soul Race, and the Spirit Race's tremendous strength, even they could only establish their dominance in a few chosen Abyss levels.

Many times, these powerful races suffered many casualties and were chased out by the Great Lords of the Abyss.

"All life forms must go through a bloody and cruel baptism if they wish to evolve themselves and ascend to new heights." Qin Lie pondered for a moment. "After surviving the God Race's invasion, the human race successfully stole the bloodline of powerful ancient races and evolved themselves so much that they had become the current ruler of Spirit Realm. A race must temper themselves through bloodshed and face down the threat of extinction to truly discover new potential and evolve into powerful species!"

Suddenly, he decided that he would try lead the people of the Land of Chaos and the races of Boluo Realm into the Abyss Battlefield.

He wanted the Silver rank forces of the Land of Chaos and the so-called powerful ancient races of Boluo Realm to learn just how scary the denizens of the Abyss truly were.

He wanted to put them through the trial of the Abyss earlier than he had originally planned for.

There were countless powerful races in the vast galaxy. The human race, the Giant Race, the Ancient Beast Race, the Asura Race, and the rest of the races near to Spirit Realm were not the peak lifeforms of the overall food chain.

The God Race, the Soul Race, the Spirit Race, the various creatures of the Abyss and the mysterious shadow beings were the scariest races in the entire galaxy. They were the ones who sat at the top of all species!

It was only a matter of time before the great races of and around Spirit Realm would undergo the blood baptism that was the invasion of those peak races.

If they didn't wish to be exterminated as a race, then they had to make preparations as early as they could and evolve themselves sooner!

While he was thinking to himself, the first group of rank six Abyss Devils finally reached him.

"Bloodline Secret Art! Ring of the Burning Sun!"

A huge disk of fire formed into existence and shone like an actual sun inside the Flame World.

The Ring of the Burning Sun abruptly nosedived into the center of the rank six Abyss Devils and exploded like a dying sun.

Fire streamed into the giant ring of fire like meteors.

The rank six Abyss Devils were instantly flooded by fire and lava.

At the same time, Qin Lie dashed out like lightning and got closer to the Hurricane Dragon Devil.

"Rank seven Blaze Family bloodline!" The Hurricane Dragon Devil cried out. "Frost Hurricane!"

"Rrrrmb!"

Somewhere far away, many gigantic ice stones suddenly flew into the air.

The ice stones that were dozens of meters tall joined together to form a frozen meteor rain and rained down on Qin Lie's Flame World.

When the Rank Seven Hurricane Dragon Devil activated its bloodline, its skin turned into thick ice and stone.

Qin Lie's frightening fire actually couldn't melt the ice on its body at all.

Chapter 1076: The Perfect Blood Project

"Boy, the Abyss is not a place where you can act as you wish!"

The Rank Seven Hurricane Dragon Devil used his bloodline to control the chunks of ice of various sizes as he howled and furiously fought back against the world of flame.

The enormous chunks of ice were as light as air in one moment, and as heavy as meteors in the next.

The Hurricane Dragon Devil seemed to turn to stone in the burning Flame World. He was unaffected by the flames.

Chunks of ice fell down rapidly from the sky like harbingers of the apocalypse.

Qin Lie flew into the sky, icy hell descending upon him.

"As expected, rank seven abyss demons of the abyss are extraordinary."

Qin Lie frowned. The moment the icy rocks were about to reach him, he used the Blitz Thunder Escape with the lightning pool liquid in his acupoints.

"Zzzt!"

A bolt of blue lightning flashed as the youth disappeared. The descending hail lost its target.

The Rank Seven Hurricane Dragon Devil exclaimed in shock and hurriedly used his bloodline power to steady the chunks of ice.

The enormous icy meteors were suddenly suspended in the air.

The eyes of the Hurricane Dragon Devil flashed with vicious light. His soul suddenly moved, turning into threads filling the sky and covering the surrounding area.

"Hm!" it shouted as it suddenly turned around.

Qin Lie's body formed behind its wings like a ghost.

Large balls of thunder roared as they crashed onto its wide wings.

The Hurricane Dragon Devil's wings were burnt black by the thunder balls. The beast started to shake dramatically.

"Crack crack crack!"

The thick ice layer covering it gradually cracked as lightning flashed and thunder roared.

As the ice armor cracked, the blackened flesh underneath was gradually exposed.

The Hurricane Dragon Devil flapped its wings, enduring the pain that followed and charged towards the ground, howling.

On the ground were many rank five and six Abyss Devils that quickly surrounded it.

"Damned person! Damn him!"

The Hurricane Dragon Devil cursed using the language of the Abyss. His dark purple eyes flashed with malicious light.

"Bloodline mutation!"

As it shouted, its already enormous figure transformed again.

A mysterious purple pattern that looked like an eerie flower first appeared in its eyes and then quickly spread over its body.

In a short few moments, the skin of this Hurricane Dragon Devil was covered in purple flower patterns.

This Hurricane Dragon Devil doubled in size. A pair of horns flashing with purple light also grew out of its head.

Qin Lie's expression grew grim.

The thunder balls he had formed using lightning pool liquid had all hit the Hurricane Dragon Devil, but was still unable to injure this rank seven Abyss Devil. He was just able to crack the icy stone armor it wore.

The angered Hurricane Dragon Devil once again used a secret

bloodline art after getting to the ground, and mutated again.

After his mutation, the Hurricane Dragon Devil not only did his size double, even his vitality and physical power doubled!

This meant that the Hurricane Dragon Devil's strength skyrocketed as well.

Qin Lie frowned. Just this one rank seven Abyss Devil had the ability to summon a hail of icy meteors, cover itself with thick layer of ice, and mutate its bloodline.

He did not know if the beings of the Abyss had ways to reach Spirit Realm. What he knew was that if the Lords of each level of the Abyss took their races and entered Spirit Realm, they would be even bloodier and crueler than the God Race in the past.

He believed that if it had been the races of the Abyss who had entered Spirit Realm thirty thousand years ago, the races of Spirit Realm would have been extinct by now.

The races of the Abyss were more brutal and bloodthirsty than even the three ghoul races. THey would tear apart and eat all those not of their kind.

"Move aside!"

The Hurricane Dragon Devil shouted. As he flapped his enormous wings that had doubled in size, many of the rank five and six Abyss Devils were thrown into the air.

Its dark purple eyes stared at Qin Lie, the purple flower pattern in his eyes flashing with dazzling purple energy.

"Oh!"

Qin Lie grimaced. He suddenly felt as though someone locked onto his soul. As long as he moved within a certain area, he could not shake off this lock-on.

He immediately knew the Hurricane Dragon Devil had used some secret art to track his soul imprint.

If he was near the Hurricane Dragon Devil, this rank seven Abyss Devil would know his exact location.

Even if he used the Blitz Thunder Escape, the Hurricane Dragon Devil would know where he flashed to.

"This is the Abyss! This is the paradise that gave birth to various races of the Abyss. The domain of your rank seven bloodline cannot alter the laws of the Abyss Battlefield!" The Hurricane Dragon Devil shouted wildly, "I, Drei, have the rank seven bloodline of the Abyss Devils, not inferior to your God Race bloodline! In the abyss, your Flame World cannot create a true world of flame! Especially when this level of the abyss is eternally cold!"

"Whoosh whoosh whoosh!"

As the Hurricane Dragon Devil shouted, the cold wind outside Flame World roared and came as though attracted by its rank seven bloodline.

The Flame World manifested from Qin Lie's bloodline started to show cracks as the bone-aching winds blew in.

The Hurricane Dragon Devil's wings beat wildly. With it as the center, a small world made out of cold winds formed.

When this small world formed, the cold wind outside was a thousand time more attracted towards it.

More streams of frost energy charged towards the Flame World like vast rivers.

The Flame World was going to collapse.

"The rank seven bloodlines of high level races may contain a thread of the laws of the world! This thread can manifest in worlds and secret realms, and even touch the truth of the universe! Your God Race bloodline can do so, but so can my rank seven Abyss Devil bloodline!" the Hurricane Dragon Devil shouted.

As he shouted, cold wind started to blow in through the cracks in Flame World.

The flames in Flame World became candlelights wavering in the wind after the cold winds entered.

The Ring of the Burning Sun rampaging through the group of devils grew weaker, which the Abyss Devils took advantage off, shaking off its pursuit.

When a crack appeared in the Flame World, the God Race secret arts formed from the Blaze Family bloodline were no longer enhanced.

Qin Lie narrowed his eyes and felt the changes in the Flame World with his soul. He could clearly feel that Flame World was being affected by the other domain.

That domain came from the Hurricane Dragon Devil who had a rank seven Abyss Devil bloodline.

"This is the Abyss, the abyss of eternal cold. The Flame World birthed from rank seven bloodline isn’t able to show its true strength here,” he concluded.

His thoughts moved. The Flame World latent ability in his bloodline was casually put away.

Countless streams of flame entered his blood from the surrounding area like ribbons of blood.

The Flame World suddenly disappeared.

"Hahaha! Seems like you can’t hold on boy!" The Hurricane Dragon Devil laughed wildly.

"Frost Arts, Frost Concept Field!" Qin Lie's thoughts moved.

A cold aura overcame his body. In but a flash, his mind turned icy cold, his previously crimson eyes returned to their normal color, replaced by a layer of frost instead.on eyes turned back to normal and a layer of frost came over them.

As he channeled the Frost Arts and adjusted his mental state to produce the Frost Concept Field, the domain of extreme cold the Hurricane Dragon Devil created suddenly became a battle arena he was well-adjusted to.

"Impossible! This is impossible!"

The Rank Seven Hurricane Dragon Devil screamed the moment Qin Lie produced the Frost Concept FIeld.

The rank five and rank six demons also screamed, their eyes filled with disbelief.

"God Race! Using thousands of millennia, they were unable to join the bloodlines of the five major families! This is absolutely impossible!" The Hurricane Dragon Devil stared hard at Qin Lie, its eyes filled with shock. "The bloodline of the Blaze Family will not be able to merge with the bloodline of the Profound Ice Family! No member of the God Race can possess two different bloodlines! This is impossible!"

"Profound Ice Family..." Qin Lie's eyes flashed with light.

"Did, did the God Race’s Perfect Blood project succeed?" The Hurricane Dragon Devil stilled and screamed.

Qin Lie shook and shouted, "You know of the Perfect Blood project?"

"The Perfect Blood project of the God Race has not been a secret for a long time among high races!" This rank seven Abyss Devil snorted and said, "The families of the God Race, regardless of how they pair off, the children born of their unions will only have one bloodline!"

"In order to merge the bloodlines of the five families, the God Race designed the Perfect Blood project. They tried to use other races as mediums, they tried using the bloodlines of peaceful races to merge with the bloodlines of the five families and create the Perfect Blood. That way, the descendants would have the traits of

all families.”

"But in the thousands of millennia, the God Race tested bloodlines of thousand of races, unable to succeed."

"That’s why the Perfect Blood should be impossible to achieve!"

Chapter 1077: The Blood of High Ranking Abyss Devils!

This Abyss Devil knew many details about the God Race's Perfect Blood project.

"The God Race has not succeeded in their Perfect Blood project for thousands of millennia! They cannot have succeeded without any forewarning or news!"

The Hurricane Dragon Devil stared with its purple eyes at Qin Lie. Its wide wings flapped violently and formed even stronger gusts of wind.

Its enormous soul presence came like the tide and covered the area around Qin Lie.

"No! Your cold energy does not come from your blood!" A moment later, this rank seven abyss devil shouted again. "The cold energy does not come from the bloodline! This means that the Blaze and Profound Ice families' bloodlines have not merged together! I was right, how could the Perfect Blood project of the God Race be so easily realized?"

It started to shout again.

Terrifying cold streams of wind rampaged through the world with it as the center.

Abyss Devils of lower ranks were thrown left and right by the wild waves it gave off.

Qin Lie snorted and disappeared in a flash of lightning.

"This time, you cannot escape my soul lock!"

Purple energies crossed and flashed in the eyes of the Hurricane Dragon Devil. It formed a purple net of light that gave off cold energy and suddenly shot into a seemingly random place.

The area that the purple light net covered flashed with blue lightning as Qin Lie appeared.

Once he appeared, that purple light net suddenly tightened and completely restrained him.

"I caught you!" The Hurricane Dragon Devil licked his lips and said, "The flesh of the God Race is delicious. I will have a good meal today!"

In the Abyss, it was natural selection. The God Race, Soul Race, and Spirit Race treated the Abyss Race as prey to hunt. The original denizens of the Abyss were the same. They considered outsiders to be delicious food.

The victor would enjoy the spoils, that was the unbroken rule of the Abyss.

In Hurricane Dragon Devil's eyes, Qin Lie, caught in the purple light net, was its spoils of war, the sign of victory.

"Zzt zzzt zzzt!"

The purple lightning permeated his body, and caused Qin Lie's flesh to feel numb. His physical energy seemed unable to gather together.

This was just like getting poisoned.

"Bloodline latent ability—corrosion!"

As soon as this thought appeared, the latent ability of Silver Streak Heavenly Snake was activated. He used the corrosive nature of the ability to get rid of the restraints on his body.

Threads of dark red bloody mist spilled from his body and covered him from view.

Within that mist, the purple lightning energies restraining his body seemed to be ice melted by flame and quickly disappeared.

Purple liquid dripped off his body. The numbness he felt immediately disappeared.

"Argh!" The Hurricane Dragon Devil roared furiously.

Those purple droplets of liquid were its lifeblood essence. That purple lightning net had been made purely from its bloodline power.

When Qin Lie used the Silver Streak Heavenly Snake’s corrosion to dissolve the purple lightning net around him, its lifeblood essence had also been corroded.

This immediately caused a great injury to the Hurricane Dragon Devil.

"Nine Thunder Blast!"

After breaking free of the purple lightning net, Qin Lie's entire body was shrouded in the dark red blood mist. His eyes gave off blinding lightning.

He released nine thunder balls, which burned with blue lightning like the hottest of stars.

Each sphere contained potent lighting pool droplets and the wildest thunder energy.

When the thunder balls came down, they formed a strange formation.

"Boom boom boom..."

The nine thunder balls hit the head of the Hurricane Dragon Devil.

In this moment, the enormous head of this rank seven Abyss Devil was ground to paste.

Purple blood sprayed out.

"Purple blood.... According to the memories of the Dark Soul Beast avatar, almost all the high rank Abyss Devils have purple blood." Qin Lie's expression changed.

In Nether Realm, when the members of the Dark Nether Race

finally awakened, their blood was also purple.

The Dark Nether clansmen with rank ten bloodline had core latent ability of transformation. When transformed into the form of Demon Gods, they would look very similar to the Lords of the Abyss Battlefield.

During his momentary daze, the many rank five and six Abyss Devils moved together and started to divide and eat the flesh and blood of the Hurricane Dragon Devil.

Lower ranked abyss devils had to level up their bloodline in order to progress quickly. The best method was to consume the blood of high ranking Abyss Devils.

This was the fastest way to increase their strength.

The moment the head of the Rank Seven Hurricane Dragon Devil exploded, these rank five and six Abyss Devils knew it was finished.

Therefore, they spared Qin Lie no heed and began chewing on its body as soon as possible.

The rank five and six Abyss Devils chewed on the flesh of the Hurricane Dragon Devil as they digested to recover their energies, then flew away The Abyss Devils were cruel, but they were also a highly intelligent race. They did not just use brute force.

When they realized that Qin Lie was stronger than the Hurricane Dragon Devil, they did not linger and decisively fled.

Having divided up the flesh of the Hurricane Dragon Devil, some of the rank six Abyss Devils felt they would soon break through and achieve rank seven bloodlines.

Fighting in their current state was not a good idea.

In the blink of an eye, the living Abyss Devils fled from Qin Lie.

They used their races' secret arts, whose speed left Qin Lie in a daze.

Left on the ground were thirty-something devil corpses which had been burned by the Ring of the Burning Sun. Most of the Abyss Devils took the chance to flee with the death of the Hurricane Dragon Devil.

"Dark Nether Race... Does their blood also contain the bloodline of high rank Abyss Devils?" Qin Lie did not pursue them. He thought silently, his expression grim.

The Hurricane Dragon Devil's blood was purple, and his eyes were also deep purple.

According to the memories of his avatar, the high rank Abyss Devil races mostly had purple blood.

Searching through the memories of his avatar, he found some recollections of the Abyss Lords. After brief observation, he could decisively conclude that Demon Gods had to have direct connection to the Abyss Devils.

He was shocked at this discovery.

"Did the Abyss Devils sneak their way into Spirit Realm somehow?"

With this thought, he took out the Demon Sealing Tombstone, and gathered the physical energies of the Abyss Devils who had just died.

After he pulled away all the physical energies, he put the bones of those Abyss Devils into his spatial ring.

At this time, he knew the next time the Abyss Devils appeared, it would be several rank seven devils leading the way.

He used a great amount of energy and effort to kill one Hurricane Dragon Devil.

He knew if several rank seven devils appeared, he would not be able to match them at present.

The Abyss Devils seemed to be equal in strength to the God Race,

Soul Race, or Spirit Race.

If he met several Abyss Devils with rank seven bloodline, he wouldn’t be able to easily achieve victory. He spent a long time honing himself in the Abyss already, and felt it was time for a break.

Therefore, after resting for a while, he activated Star Door using his bloodline power.

He first came to where Miao Fengtian, Curtis, and the others were gathered.

"Master!"

Curtis and the other Soul Altar experts of the Asura Race bowed down on one knee when they saw him arrive.

Miao Fengtian hesitated and then bowed slightly to show his humbleness.

"No need." Waving a hand, Qin Lie indicated for them to rise. Then he looked at Miao Fengtian and asked, "How is our progress?"

Miao Fengtian's eyes lit up as he laughed strangely. He nodded and said, "The corpses of the Abyss Devils can be refined using the secret arts of the Corpse Progenitor. I can transform them into Corpse Demons!"

"You have enough materials?" Qin Lie asked.

“Yes! At least for now!" Miao Fengtian said.

"Master must have experienced a harsh, long battle.” Curtis looked at Qin Lie and said, “Master has strong aura of blood around him. It can’t be concealed even if Master doesn’t purposely show it.”

"I killed some Abyss Devils," Qin Lie said with a smile.

"What rank?" Curtis asked.

"Rank five, six, and seven," Qin Lie answered casually.

Curtis and the others showed respectful expressions.

They had fought many Abyss Devils on this level of the Abyss and knew better than anyone how terrifying the Abyss Devils were.

Curtis was originally a member of the Asura Race. Before he was enslaved by the Dark Soul Beast, he was a noble of the Asura Race. He felt a sense of pride about his bloodline, birth, and strength.

When he came to the abyss and fought with the devils of the Abyss Battlefield, he learned how powerful the Abyss Devils were.

At the start, Curtis only had a three-level Soul Altar and late Imperishable Realm strength.

This strength was akin to Abyss Devils with a rank eight bloodline.

Yet when he and the Dark Soul Beast fought in the Abyss and truly entangled with a rank eight abyss devil, he felt powerless.

Also, that devil with the rank eight bloodline had just reached rank eight not long ago.

Even so, he had lost completely and fled.

After that battle, he understood the Abyss Devils who appeared to be on their level could fight four of them.

If they wanted to kill a single rank eight Abyss Devil, they would need at least three late stage and five middle stage Imperishable Realm Asura clansmen.

One on one, the Asura clansmen would be torn to pieces by the devils.

"The Abyss Devils are powerful," Qin Lie lamented.

"Master can kill rank seven devils, it is enough to prove the strength of Master's avatar!" Curtis praised.

Qin Lie smiled and said, "Guard this place and keep Miao Fengtian company during the process of refining the Corpse

Demons. I will leave for a while."

"Understood!" Curtis and the other said respectfully.

Nodding his head, Qin Lie passed through the secret realm entrance and returned to the underground cave under the surface of Boluo Realm.

After returning to Boluo Realm, he saw the Dark Soul Beast had stopped refining the soul of Xue Li. Xue Li also regained clarity of mind.

When he arrived, Xue Li looked at him with a complicated expression and said bitterly, "The events last time..."

"You weren't yourself back then." Qin Lie interrupted his words. He thought for a moment and said, "Senior Xue Li, I think that you shouldn't be staying on the Heavenly Calamity Continent."

"What do you have in mind?" Xue Li asked.

Pointing at the white bone altar behind him, Qin Lie said, "The secret realm entrance within the altar leads to a place called the Abyss. Miao Fengtian is already there. Soon, I will arrange for the experts of the Land of Chaos to go there and wage a war. Could you be the vanguard?"

Xue Li nodded softly.

Chapter 1078: Mad Woman

In the Dark Soul Beast's lair, the Dark Soul Beast had created a barrier with its tremendous soul energy to prevent anyone from scanning the interior with their soul perception.

On the surface, Teng Yuan healed the cracks of the earthen floor with the power of earth.

As a result, the underground lair was completely sealed off.

The reason Qin Lie could move in and out of this place freely was because he had the Star Door latent ability. Anyone else would have to dig thousands of meters into the underground to get here.

There were very few people in the entire Boluo Realm who could open a path straight to the thousand-meter deep underground lair.

That was why Qin Lie wasn't worried about privacy.

After reminding Xue Li about a few things and exchanging a glance with his Dark Soul Beast avatar, Qin Lie opened a star door with his bloodline power.

He passed through the star door the moment it was formed.

In the next moment, he had appeared at the Serene Moon Race's clan ground and stood still right next to Zhuang Jing.

Zhuang Jing was currently taking a barrel bath inside a dimly lit stone chamber. She couldn't help but cry out as she quickly covered up her breasts.

Qin Lie looked extremely embarrassed. Apparently, he had teleported straight into a bathroom.

For now, he could only leave the Dark Soul Beast avatar's underground lair by using his soul servants as soul mediums. Originally, he had Miao Fengtian and Xue Li. However, Miao Fengtian was currently in the Abyss, and Xue Li was right next to the Dark Soul Beast avatar.

Zhuang Jing was the last soul medium he had left in Boluo Realm.

This meant that he had to create a star door connected to Zhuang Jing.

He was in a hurry to make a few arrangements, so he had passed right through the star door without a second thought the moment it was formed.

He didn't notice that Zhuang Jing was bathing until it was too late.

"It's me..." Qin Lie rubbed his nose and let out an awkward laugh amidst the white steam. He explained, "Sorry, I had acted too rashly."

"It's you, master." Zhuang Jing let out a secret sigh of relief.

Zhuang Jing was curled up inside a bathing barrel. The steam inside the stone chamber made everything look blurry.

Zhuang Jing had a charming face and a sexy body. She looked mature, charming. and seductive.

Although Zhuang Jing was currently hiding inside the barrel and covering her large, round breasts with both hands, they were obviously too large to be covered completely.

A single glance was all Qin Lie needed to tell that she would need another extra pair of hands to be able to cover up her plump breasts completely.

"Were you screaming just now, senior sister?" It was at this moment Lin Jie's concerned voice rang from outside the stone chamber.

Zhuang Jing's gentle, lovely face turned rosy when she heard Lin Jie. She cast a sneaky glance outside before replying uncertainly, "A... gray rat got into the bathroom."

"A gray rat? Why is there a gray rat here?" Lin Jie sounded

confused.

Qin Lie was going to leave immediately, but he had no choice but to stop when he heard Lin Jie.

“Are you living with her right now?” Qin Lie lowered his voice.

Zhuang Jing nodded bitterly before replying in an equally quiet voice, “This is the Serene Moon Race’s territory, and both Lin Jie and I are humans with the Serene Moon Race’s bloodline. After the Serene Moon Race had sworn loyalty to you, they treated Lin Jie and I as if we didn’t even exist. In fact, they may have killed us if if wasn’t for your order. Even though we are alive and sound, we have no freedom in this place. It’s almost like we’re living in a prison. Since we both share the same fate, the Serene Moon Race had put us in the same quarters.”

She sank slightly deeper into the barrel as she said this.

She moved her hands away after her body was hidden beneath the water.

Her soft breasts, beautiful looks, and rosy cheeks combined to make her look extremely attractive.

Qin Lie was going to talk with her normally, but he immediately felt a surge of passion when he saw her.

His eyes abruptly burned with lust.

He had been fighting Abyss Devils inside the Abyss as of late. He didn’t realize that the bloodshed had tainted him with all kinds of violent and negative emotions.

When he returned to Boluo Realm and saw Zhuang Jing in her full, seductive glory all of a sudden, the violent impulses he had been suppressing as of late abruptly burst through his mental defenses.

His eyes grew more and more lustful.

Zhuang Jing hadn’t been an innocent girl since a long time ago.

She immediately knew what Qin Lie was thinking when she saw his eyes changed.

Zhuang Jing looked at him before speaking up with a blush in her cheeks, “P-please give me some time to prepare…”

She stepped out of the barrel after saying this.

Her breasts and bottom were large and round. She looked incredibly sexy while shrouded by water vapor.

Qin Lie couldn’t stop himself from inhaling deeply.

The naked Zhuang Jing quietly made her way to the door of the stone chamber, moonlight pouring out of her fingers.

Traces of bright silver moon essences that looked like mercury sealed the door firmly and quietly.

A barrier of moonlight quickly covered up the entire bathroom.

After confirming Lin Jie wouldn’t be able to hear her from outside, she finally turned around with pursed lips and an obediently bowed head. She said gently, “Please allow me to serve you, master…”

She walked towards Qin Lie and knelt right in front of him. She slowly took off all of his clothes.

After that, she hugged Qin Lie’s thighs and slowly buried her head into his groin.

Naked and standing, Qin Lie looked up and sucked in a deep breath as Zhuang Jing worked her magic. He subconsciously held onto Zhuang Jing’s cheeks.

A very, very long time later, Qin Lie shuddered and let out a spray of essence.

In that moment, he felt as if the irritation, ruthlessness, bloodthirst, and other unstable emotions that had built up inside him while fighting in the Abyss were let loose completely.

He continued to stand tall and straight.

Zhuang Jing coughed softly as she put a hand to her chest. She began wiping the leftover essence smeared around the corner of her lips.

Zhuang Jing's eyes lit up suddenly lit up brightly. Her reddened cheeks abruptly glowed with astounding radiance.

"What's wrong?" Qin Lie asked concernedly.

Zhuang Jing's eyes slowly became tinged with obvious delight.

"Master, your, your thing..." Zhuang Jing hurriedly stopped her wiping movement and licked her mouth clean instead. Once she confirmed that she had swallowed every bit of Qin Lie's essence, she finally exclaimed gleefully, "Your thing is actually helping me evolve my bloodline!"

When she accidentally swallowed some of Qin Lie's essence at the beginning, she immediately realized that her bloodline had suddenly become incredibly active.

It was a sign that her bloodline was about to undergo a shocking evolution.

The discovery had immediately shook Zhuang Jing.

"You mean?" Qin Lie looked absolutely astonished.

Zhuang Jing nodded strongly before saying, "That thing is extremely beneficial to my bloodline!"

Qin Lie was stunned by the confirmation.

"Master, if you don't mind, can you... give me more?" Zhuang asked timidly.

"I..." Qin Lie didn't know what to say.

"I'll take that as a yes!" Before Qin Lie could react, Zhuang Jing suddenly clung onto Qin Lie cheerfully like a water snake.

Her beautiful legs wrapped around Qin Lie's waist and tightened

like a ring.

Slowly, she moved her lower body closer towards Qin Lie's manhood.

A few seconds later, Qin Lie shuddered as he was flooded by a numbing sense of pleasure…

A very, very long time later.

Qin Lie felt weak when he finally freed himself from Zhuang Jing's clutches and saw the traces of blood around her thighs.

"My bloodline should be at rank seven the next time you come over, master," Zhuang Jing said weakly.

Qin Lie fixed his gaze on her with a complicated expression. "When you recover, tell You Pu that it is my wish for you and Lin Jie to move to Flaming Sun Island's floating continents here at Boluo Realm."

"Thank you, master." Zhuang Jing smiled sweetly. "I've gotten far, far too much from you already."

"That is all. Tell me when your bloodline really reaches rank seven. The sooner, the better," Qin Lie instructed.

"I will," Zhuang Jing answered obediently.

Qin Lie nodded and stopped the conversation there. He tore apart the moon barrier and walked straight out of the bathroom.

"Ah! Qin, Qin Lie!" Lin Jie was cultivating inside the chamber when she suddenly saw Qin Lie. She covered her mouth and let out an exclamation.

She hadn't expected Qin Lie to emerge from their bathroom where Zhuang Jing was bathing at all.

Qin Lie didn't explain anything. He simply nodded at her before saying, "Zhuang Jing needs you to take care of her."

He walked out of the stone chamber after he said this.

Then, he raced towards the Ancient Beast Race's territory using Blitz Thunder Escape.

Lin Jie's mind was blank for a moment. When she finally returned to herself, Lin Jie rushed into the bathroom urgently.

The bathroom was in shambles, and Zhuang Jing's lower half was tattered and bloodied.

There was an obvious smell of sex lingering within the wet air. Someone would have to be an entirely different species to miss the signs.

"He, he raped you?!" Lin Jie screamed. "I should've known that he was a heartless bastard! He was infamous for his terrible deeds since three hundred years ago!"

"Stop shouting." Zhuang Jing rolled her eyes at her. For some reason, she was wearing a smile on her face. She said a bit embarrassedly, "You got it reversed."

"I got it reversed? What do you mean?" Lin Jie asked in puzzlement.

"I... was the proactive one," Zhuang Jing said embarrassedly.

"What? You were the proactive one? How on earth did this happen during your first time? Are you trying to kill yourself?" Lin Jie looked at her as if she was staring at a mad woman.

"You're right. I've gone mad. But this is what I wanted," Zhuang Jing said quietly.

"I just don't understand! I really don't!" Lin Jie shook her head again and again. "What's so good about him? Don't tell me you've fallen in love with him! I know you, senior sister, you are the most pragmatic person I know out of every young martial practitioner in Lunar Temple! You were never one to act irrationally! This isn't like you at all!"

"But it is, Lin Jie. You just don't understand yet." Zhuang Jing

smiled.

“What is going on, senior sister? Can you please tell me what on earth is going on?” Lin Jie repeated her question.

“I’m sorry. There are many things that I can share with you, but not this.” Zhuang Jing shook her head firmly before adding, “You only need to know that I seldom make a wrong decision, and this may be the wisest decision I’ve ever made in my life yet! I absolutely don’t regret this, not even one bit!”

“You’ve truly gone mad!” Lin Jie exclaimed.

“If that’s mad, then so be it.” Zhuang Jing smiled brightly.

Chapter 1079: Promise

In the sky of Boluo Realm, a blue streak of lightning flashed as it moved towards the lands of the Ancient Beast Race.

A blurry figure could be seen amidst the lightning, roaming like a ghost in the night.

Soon, that bolt of lightning suddenly landed within the lands of the Ancient Beast Race.

The Ancient Beast Race lived in ancient wooden houses within a deep mountain valley.

Teng Yuan, Nivitt, Banderas, Tyler, Barett, Calvert, and the others were waiting with urgency.

They had asked Flaming Sun Island to meet with Qin Lie as soon as possible. They needed to discuss Boluo Realm's situation with Qin Lie.

Flaming Sun Island said that Qin Lie was not there.

Teng Yuan and the others secretly panicked.

They counted the days. The arrival of their enemies was getting closer and closer.

They needed to prepare beforehand for a bloody war with Lunar Temple and Sun Palace in Boluo Realm. Due to this, they needed to know the attitudes of the Ji Family and Sky Mender Palace of Central World through the Qin Family. They wanted to know if those two factions could add pressure to the six factions behind Lunar Temple and Sun Palace.

"Where did the boy go? Why has he not shown himself? Why is there no news of him at all?" Nivitt muttered.

When the blue lightning that Qin Lie hid in appeared in the Boluo Realm, Teng Yuan, Nivitt, and the other rank nine bloodline beings immediately shook.

They detected Qin Lie’s soul presence.

"He's coming!" Teng Yuan's eyes lit up.

As expected, a blue bolt of lightning stopped in the center of the mountain valley.

The lightning slowly faded and Qin Lie's figure appeared from within.

Teng Yuan and the others almost instantly flew out to his side. They said, "You finally came back."

For tens of thousands of years, they lived in Boluo Realm and thought of Boluo Realm as their homeland.

At this time, all the beings and races in Boluo Realm faced the threat of extinction. How could they not feel panic?

If they could not pass this obstacle, they would lose Boluo Realm and their races may even go extinct!

They thought of this matter as the most important thing in their life.

Due to this, these experts with rank nine bloodlines had no mind to spare for cultivation.

"I went on a distant journey." Qin Lie grinned and then said, "I know what everyone is worried about."

"As long as you know." Nivitt glared at him. "At such an important time, you still have the free time to go roam. Did you even spare our matter any mind?"

Teng Yuan, Tyler, and the others also had critical expressions.

"Of course I have been working on your matter." Qin Lie smiled. He took out the star token Ji Yao had given him and passed it to Teng Yuan. He said, "There is a galaxy road map inside, take a look. Do you not feel it is familiar?"

Teng Yuan was shocked. He took the star token and after

fiddling, a bright star map appeared in the night.

"That is, that is..." Nivitt shouted in shock.

"The space outside Boluo Realm!" Barett's expression shook as he shouted, "Not long ago, I broke the crystal barrier of Boluo Realm and explored the outer space. I am not wrong!"

Those of the ancient races whose bloodlines reached rank nine, and the human Void Realm experts had the ability to break the spatial crystal barrier of a realm and wander through the void outside.

Previously, Lunar Temple and Sun Palace's secret realm entrances had been destroyed. Barett learned from Qin Lie that his father was trapped in a faraway realm and once left Boluo Realm to contact his two elder brothers.

When he was preparing to leave, he suddenly learned that Boluo Realm had another secret realm entrance so he hurried back.

Travelling through space came with many dangers and was not as safe and fast as secret realm entrances.

He was in a hurry to return because he hoped to search for secret realm entrances in Spirit Realm that were close to the realms his two brothers were in. He would save a great deal of time and a great amount of travelling.

"Yes, it is the star map for the space outside Boluo Realm!" Tyler shouted.

Rank nine bloodline experts would not be able to resist the temptation to try and see the outer space after gaining qualifications to explore it.

Tyler naturally went out of Boluo Realm when he reached his rank nine bloodline.

Due to this, he recognized the stars outside.

"Look at this pathway." Qin Lie pointed at an eye-catching path.

Looking at the puzzled Boluo Realm experts, he said, "The people from Lunar Temple and Sun Palace would enter Boluo Realm through this path!"

"What? You are sure?!" Nivitt screamed.

Teng Yuan and the others' eyes lit up.

Their gazes immediately filled with excitement and joy as they looked at Qin Lie.

"I got this star map through other methods. You only need to ..." Qin Lie pointed at the star map, specifically at a spot on the Boluo Realm's crystal barrier. He grinned and said, "You only have to stop them before they break the crystal barrier at this spot. If you kill them, Lunar Temple and Sun Palace will not be able to build secret realm entrances in Boluo Realm in the short term. Without the secret realm entrances, these two factions cannot stage a major invasion on Boluo Realm!"

After he said this, everyone was overjoyed.

"Boy, you didn't abandon us!"

"Yes! We misunderstood you!"

"Hahaha! I said this guy was the best friend of the Boluo Realm beings!"

"In the future! If your Qin Family and the six factions have a conflict, we... will answer your summons!"

Teng Yuan, Nivitt, Tyler, Barett, Calvert, and Banderas expressed their attitude.

Qin Lie's lips turned up into a smile. He nodded and said, "Thank you in advance then."

"You are welcome! The races of Boluo Realm are not the same as the human race, we know to repay the favors!" Teng Yuan laughed and then asked seriously, "How many people came from Lunar Temple and Sun Palace to build the secret realm entrances? What

are their cultivations?"

"Four people, three of them in the middle stage of the Void Realm, and a woman called Miao Yizi at the late stage of the Void Realm, but she’s not from the two factions," Qin Lie explained.

For some reason, every time he mentioned Miao Yizi, he would feel a complicated feeling inside, as if desire and terror were mixed together.

This told him the previous "him" must have desired Miao Yizi's beauty but was also terrified of Miao Yizi.

She left such a deep impression on him that the terror imprinted itself into his body, lingering even after his former self’s death.

"We can take care of these four people!" Teng Yuan's eyes were deep as his mouth turned into a snarl. He said, "If we can keep them forever in space, then the two factions cannot come in the short term! We know what to do!"

"Qin Lie! You helped us greatly again!" Nivitt said seriously.

"I will personally participate in this matter." Qin Lie thought for a moment. He suddenly activated his bloodline power and opened a star door.

Over on the Dark Soul Beast's side, a four-level Soul Altar Asura clansman suddenly appeared.

"Who is he?" Teng Yuan's expression changed slightly.

"Is he a soul puppet possessed by the Dark Soul Beast?" Nivitt also became wary.

They had participated in that battle. They knew these powerful Asura clansmen were actually controlled by the Dark Soul Beast and became puppets of the Dark Soul Beast.

“In the future, treat Dark Soul Beast as me." Qin Lie looked at the group and explained. "This person is my physical medium. He will follow you into the space outside Boluo Realm, and I will be able to

come at any moment."

He was worried about Miao Yizi of the four that came. He wanted to see Miao Yizi in person and than arrange other plans.

"Greetings, Master." The four level Soul Altar Asura clansman knelt down on one knee and said respectfully.

The strongest beings in Boluo Realm shook when they saw this person.

"All of the Soul Altar experts that fought with us have become your puppets?" Teng Yuan was in a grave mood.

Nivitt and the others looked deeply at him.

Qin Lie thought for a moment and said, "I think of you as elders, family members, so I will not keep it a secret from you. Yes, including Curtis, all the Asura clansmen controlled by the Dark Soul Beast have become my servants and will be completely loyal to me."

"This..."

Nivitt and the other people showed both shock and fear in their eyes. They did not know what to ask.

They knew how terrifyingly strong the Asura Race Soul Altar experts led by Curtis had been.

In reality, if those people really wanted to take over Boluo Realm under the leadership of the Dark Soul Beast, even if they gathered the strength of every race, they may still have been defeated.

This was also why the experts of the factions arranged for their young people to come here and temporarily take refuge in the Land of Chaos.

—They had no confidence they could win against the numerous Asura Race Void Realm experts.

Right now, a Dark Soul Beast avatar, and multiple Void Realm and Imperishable Realm Asura clansmen became Qin Lie's

strength.

Did this mean that Qin Lie became the strongest person in Boluo Realm?

The reality hit them too hard. They couldn’t accept it on such a short notice.

"Everyone! For you, me controlling the Dark Soul Beast and these Asura clansmen is not a bad thing" Qin Lie's expression was serious as he said gravely, "Moreover, after we resolve the problem of Lunar Temple and Sun Palace, I will bring your people more benefits! Don't you want to know where the Dark Soul Beast and the Asura Race experts are fighting right now? Do you not want to know why those Asura Race Soul Altar experts are so strong?"

"Do you already understand the world on the other side of the white bone altar?" Teng Yuan was shocked.

Last time, when they were waiting for Qin Lie and the Dark Soul Beast to merge, they saw the white bone altar next to the Dark Soul Beast.

At the time, they saw the terrifying soul screams coming from the other end of the white bone Soul Altar.

They did not know that a Lord of the Abyss, Barthez, had been nearby. He released the soul fluctuations to challenge the Dark Soul Beast.

"I just came from over there," Qin Lie said.

"What? You returned from over there?" Nivitt was shocked.

Qin Lie thought for a moment and took out the bones of the rank seven Hurricane Dragon Devil from his spatial ring. He then took out several frozen pieces of rank six Abyss Devils as well as some other items. He said, "Everyone, take a look."

"What was the rank of the being that left these bones? Or the meat?" Teng Yuan asked gravely.

Nivitt and the others also wanted to know. They were curious which race these remains belonged to.

Qin Lie explained one by one.

A moment later, these strongest people of Boluo Realm became silent.

The Ancient Beast Race, Giant Race, Black Jail Race, and Demon Dragon Race could speed up the progression of their bloodlines through great amounts of fleshly energy. Their bodies already heated up at the enormous fleshly energy contained in the flesh of the rank six Abyss Devils.

"In the vast universe, the top races use the Abyss as the biggest natural hunting ground!" Qin Lie looked at the group, took a deep breath, and said, "Before, in Spirit Realm or in your ancestral realms, you could not have a door connected to the Abyss. But, from now on, if you prepare well, if you want to experience blood and fighting, if you want to quickly evolve your bloodline, you could try to enter the Abyss and hunt! You will only need to succeed a few times to transform your bloodline. You could aim for the top of bloodlines—rank ten!"

Teng Yuan and the others felt their blood heat up.

"The transformation of life, the ranking up of bloodline, the rise of the race, all of these are completed in the bloody battle of natural selection!" Qin Lie said.

The strongest of the Boluo Realm showed great desire in their eyes at this moment.

"When you resolve the matter of Lunar Temple and Sun Palace, I will arrange for you to go to the Abyss to hunt!" Qin Lie solemnly promised.

"Alright!" Teng Yuan and the other nodded.

Chapter 1080: The Cullen Family's Choice

Close by, inside the Ancient Beast Race’s territory.

In a small valley next to the peak in which the secret realm entrance was, the Cullen Family set up a camp.

They had not decided if they were going to continue staying in Boluo Realm or leave and explore unknown realms through Spirit Realm’s connections.

Serine already confirmed the Dark Soul Beast still lived in Boluo Realm.

For all the Asura clansmen, the Dark Soul Beast was a nightmare.

Especially Serine.

Every member of the Cullen Family felt terrified at the thought of a living Dark Soul Beast.

They did not know when the Dark Soul Beast would find them again.

This meant that they had the risk of facing the Dark Soul Beast at any moment if they lived in Boluo Realm.

If they did not stay in Boluo Realm and returned to Spirit Realm, they faced the threat they would be chased and killed by their own race.

They would only be safe if they went into unknown realms where the Asura Realm clansmen could not find them.

However, they also knew what unknown realms meant.

They hesitated over the matter.

"That person called Qin Lie once said he could take me to see the Dark Soul Beast. He said… he could completely resolve the trouble for me." Serine looked at the group and said after thinking for a long time, "Maybe I should try and meet that Dark Soul Beast."

"Absolutely not!" Carey's expression was dark as he shook his head determinedly. He said, “Once you meet with the Dark Soul Beast, you would immediately become its puppet, your soul consumed!"

"Sister! Do not be stupid!" Naji tried to persuade his sister and said, "Qin Lie only has early stage Nirvana Realm cultivation. What can he do to the Dark Soul Beast? Maybe... he has already become a puppet of the Dark Soul Beast!"

"There is this possibility," an elder called Josh said.

Immediately, the many members of the Cullen Family started to argue.

They did not even decide whether they should stay in Boluo Realm. Due to this matter, they had fought fiercely recently.

At this time, Qin Lie bade farewell to Teng Yuan and the others and was going to use the secret realm entrance to return to the Land of Chaos.

As he passed the valley, he looked down. He immediately saw these Cullen Family members.

He thought for a moment and then descended from the sky in which three moons could be seen.

He landed in the middle of the crowd.

When he came, the arguing Cullen Family members suddenly grew silent.

The suspicious gazes landed on him, and there were some unfriendly gazes.

Serine who had the title of the "Black Tulip" in Suluo Realm shook when she saw him appear.

For some reason, whenever she recently thought of Qin Lie, she felt a thread of terror in her soul.

She did not know where this terror came from.

She only knew, to her, Qin Lie... became more and more dangerous.

Qin Lie narrowed his eyes and looked at Serine. He felt as though his vision was brighter.

The Asura Race females were all tall, and many were beautiful.

Serine was so.

Dressed in a close-fitted long red dress, she displayed her tall body. Her eyes were like stars that flashed with cold and noble light which many men did not dare meet.

That cold and dignified aura she exuded was strangely attractive to men.

After returning from the Abyss, and having experienced what he did with Zhuang Jing, he had a kind of uncontrollable lust towards charismatic women.

He knew that after he consumed the blood of many devils, he was also infected with some of the wild and evil desires of the Abyss Devils.

He knew the majority of Abyss Devils were perverted and immoral.

That kind of immorality was imprinted in their flesh. When he absorbed the fleshly energy of the devils, it, unbeknownst to him, permeated his body..

That’s why in the recent days he couldn’t restrain his urges.

When he saw Serine who had the title of "Black Tulip", her coldness, nobility, and exoticness caused his mind to waver.

"Asura Race bloodline, maybe I can quickly increase Serine's bloodline..."

As he thought this, a hint of lust appeared in his eyes.

"Qin Lie! If you have any thoughts about my sister, I swear I will

kill you!" Naji suddenly shouted.

He saw a clear hint of possession a man felt towards female prey from Qin Lie's eyes. He was also a man and knew what Qin Lie's gaze meant.

Carey, Hester, Josh and the others suddenly frowned, their expressions grim.

They could see Qin Lie showing desire towards Serine.

"You want me?" Serine twisted her mouth and sneered, "Is your reward for helping the Dark Soul Beast me?"

Qin Lie immediately realized the bad situation.

"I just came from another realm, and ate much flesh from beings that are wild and perverse. Their evil desires permeated into my soul, causing me to have troubles controlling myself." Pausing, he bowed to Serine and apologized, "I can’t resist myself when I see beautiful women. I have to admit you are the most outstanding woman I saw after my return. Apologies, I have an even harder time controlling myself in front of exceptional women like you."

As he said this, he took out several pieces of the Golden Horned Brute Devil. He passed them to Carey, Naji, Hester and Serine.

"What is this?" Serine raised her eyebrows and said disdainfully, "Things to prove you have been corrupted by evil desires? You think I will believe you?"

Carey of the Cullen Family took one piece of the Rank Six Golden Horned Brute Devil with a frown. He tore off a small piece and put it into his mouth. He swallowed that piece of meat with terrible texture.

A thick wave of fleshly energy suddenly spread from his stomach.

"What rank is the being the meat came from?" Carey said in shock.

"Rank six, according to our power system, it is in the

Fragmentation Realm. It is equal to the Ancient Beast clansmen with rank six bloodline," Qin Lie explained.

"Impossible! The vast fleshly energy contained in this flesh is not something Ancient Beast clansmen could possess!" Carey shook his head and then shook. He said, "Only those of the God Race could possibly contain such great fleshly energy at mere rank six!"

When he said this, all the members of the Cullen Family paled.

Qin Lie's eyes squinted. He nodded and said, "The rank six Abyss Devils and the rank six God Race members are equal in their fighting power."

"What?" Hester shouted in shock. He said, full of fear, "These Abyss Devils are on the same level as the God Race? They are so terrifyingly strong?"

"While I am not willing to admit it, I have to say that the God Race in the universe... are not the only dominators." Qin Lie sighed and said, "Other than the Abyss Devils who are equal in bloodline and strength to the God Race, there are also Soul Race and Spirit Race. I think you also know that the so-called Dark Soul Beast's main soul was just one of the members of the Soul Race."

Inside the valley, the members of the Cullen Family turned silent.

They had once submitted to the God Race, and had been given the Dark Soul Beast's skull. They naturally knew some of the secrets of the Dark Soul Beast.

Not long ago, Hester, Naji and the others learned of the Soul Race through You Ye's explanation.

With those thoughts conditioning them, they easily accepted the Abyss Devils, Soul Race, Spirit Race, and the God Race being equal in strength as Qin Lie suggested.

"The meat is filled with a wild, bloodthirsty, perverted and cruel taste." Carey who had eaten a small piece of abyss devil meat felt

for a while and gradually believed Qin Lie's explanation. He said, "After eating much of this meat, one will need some time to slowly refine away the negative emotions. Otherwise, it is easy to lose control."

At this time, Serine, Naji, Hester and the others smelled the meat they held and understood the truth of what Carey said.

Their gazes with which they looked at Qin Lie were no longer wary and full of disdain.

"Qin Lie, if we cannot stay for long in Boluo Realm, could you arrange for us to go to that Abyss?" Carey suddenly asked.

The eyes of the Cullen Family members lit up. They felt they found a new direction.

"You..." Qin Lie shook his head, his expression conflicted. He spoke the truth, "Only those among you who have reached the Imperishable Realm will be able to walk alone in the Abyss. If all the members of your family go into the Abyss, you will be exterminated faster than entering an unknown realm! One Lord of the Abyss is enough to massacre your entire family and eat all of you! Each of the levels has several Lords of the Abyss, and there are even Great Lords of the Abyss!"

"You will not survive."

He ruthlessly told them the truth.

The members of the Cullen Family lowered their heads upon hearing this with dispirited expressions.

"Stay in Boluo Realm. I can guarantee you will not be killed by the Dark Soul Beast here," Qin Lie said coolly.

"With what do you guarantee?" Naji shouted.

"It’s your choice whether to believe me." Qin Lie shrugged. “If you want to return to the Land of Chaos, I can also arrange it. Oh, right, Miss Serine, if you want to take care of your soul problem, I

still say the same thing, I can arrange for you to meet the Dark Soul Beast."

When he said this, his expression changed. He suddenly said, "Actually, you have another choice. Just like how you joined the God Race in the past, you can swear loyalty to me."

"Swear loyalty to you?" Serine snorted. "Is your appetite not too grand? Just based on Flaming Sun Island alone?"

"He also has the Qin Family behind him..." Hester said.

"Maybe also the God Race..." Carey narrowed his eyes.

"Decide for yourselves." Qin Lie smiled and did not continue to nag. He flew away.

He did not think much of this branch of the Asura Race.

In the Cullen Family, Carey was the only person in the Void Realm.The others were in the Imperishable Realm, and most were in either Nirvana or Fragmentation Realm.

For him at present, the Cullen Family’s strength was negligible.

Chapter 1081: Rally Power

At Soul Summoning Island.

The moment he arrived, Qin Lie sent La Pu a soul message and told him to come over.

La Pu rushed over from another corner of Soul Summoning Island not long after. He was covered in nether demonic energy.

Qin Lie narrowed his eyes and examined La Pu seriously. He thought to himself, “He certainly looks similar to the Abyss Devils.”

After tempering himself and fighting many Abyss Devils in the Abyss, Qin Lie had a clear impression of the Abyss Devils.

The memories of his Dark Soul Beast avatar had also deepened his understanding of the Abyss Devils.

The more he knew about them, the more he felt that the races of Nether Realm were related to the Abyss Devils.

The Dark Nether Race especially fit the bill.

Purple blood and purple pupils were the unique signatures that belonged to the high rank Abyss Devils.

That was why he suspected that the Dark Nether Race had high rank Abyss Devil blood in their bodies.

“Have you seen Teng Yuan and his people?” La Pu didn’t notice Qin Lie’s strange look when he arrived. “The people from Boluo Realm have been sending you messages non-stop as of late. They wish to speak with you in person.”

“I just met them.” Qin Lie nodded with a smile before changing the subject. “Say, didn’t you mention that the Eight-eyed Demon Spirit’s bloodline is similar to the Nether Realm’s races’ bloodlines?”

“No, it should be the other way around.” La Pu corrected him.

“It’s not just us either. The Asura Race and the Ancient Beast Race’s bloodlines are similar to the Eight-eyed Demon Spirit’s bloodline as well.”

“The Eight-eyed Demon Spirit…” Qin Lie nodded slowly.

After pondering for a moment, he took out a dozen or so transparent glass bottles from his spatial ring. Every single bottle contained a type of a different Abyss Devil’s blood.

After realizing that the Abyss Devils might be related to the races of Nether Realm, Qin Lie had purposely stored some devils’ blood.

The Rank Seven Hurricane Dragon Devil’s dark purple blood was inside one of these bottles too.

“What is this?” La Pu asked.

“Please inspect them and see if there’s anything unusual.” Qin Lie gave La Pu all the glass bottles before asking, “How’s the battle situation on the Nether Continent?”

“We’ve stabilized after the Vermillion Bird Race had joined the battle. Blue Flame Manor had taken a huge blow and decided to call it quits for now. For now, I doubt they’ll try to attack us again,” La Pu said.

Qin Lie relaxed slightly when he heard that the situation at Nether Continent had stabilized. He nodded. “That is good to hear.”

“Where did this blood come from?” La Pu asked.

“I’ll talk with you about these bottles in detail the next time I arrive. For now, please inspect them,” Qin Lie said.

“Alright.” La Pu nodded.

That was all he said before departing for Evil Infant Island.

The moment he reached the island, he saw Evil Infant Boy guiding a group of Gray Island artificers to build a large-scale teleportation formation.

Mo Hai, Yao Tai, and Tang Siqi were here as well.

A big pile of precious spirit materials was nearby. They glowed softly under the moonlight.

“Eh? It’s Qin Lie!” Yao Tai chuckled.

“Master Yao.” Qin Lie nodded before walking right next to Tang Siqi. Then, he gave her a smile before holding her delicate hands naturally.

Tang Siqi trembled slightly as her eyes abruptly glowed with tremendous joy.

Qin Lie seldom took the initiative when it came to relationships. In fact, he was cautious and shy most of the time.

He had definitely never held her hand openly in front of everyone until now.

Qin Lie’s proactiveness made her feel very happy.

Mo Hai and Evil Infant Boy were crouching on the floor and speaking to each other when they heard Yao Tai’s greeting. They hurriedly stood up.

When Mo Hai saw that Qin Lie had walked up to Tang Siqi and held her hand of his own volition, a gratified smile sprung to his face.

Mo Hai had always treated Tang Siqi like half a daughter. He had never stopped caring for her.

He had wanted Qin Lie and Tang Siqi to have a good ending since a long time ago.

That was why Qin Lie’s action pleased him greatly.

“What’re you guys doing?” Qin Lie asked carelessly.

“We’re trying to build a large-scale teleportation formation that can connect straight to the Central World!” Evil Infant Boy inhaled deeply before declaring, “I still can’t build a secret realm entrance

that connects to the realms beyond, but I believe we're capable of building the highest grade teleportation formation possible in the Land of Chaos! Once this teleportation formation is complete, we will be able to build a connection with the powerful forces of the Central World!"

"What are the estimated chances of success?" Qin Lie grew excited.

"Seventy percent!" Evil Infant Boy said.

Qin Lie nodded repeatedly as he praised him, "Well done! You've met my expectations as promised! Well done!"

Once this large-scale teleportation formation was complete, he could travel directly to the Nether Continent or interact with Sky Mender Palace or the Ji Family.

He knew that it was only a matter of time before he returned to the Central World and took back everything he had lost!

"Do you need any more special spirit materials? Write them down in a list and I'll do my best to gather them!" Qin Lie exclaimed.

"For now, we have everything we need. Flaming Sun Island is wealthy enough to meet all our demands." A hint of pride passed through Tang Siqi's face before a sweet smile crossed her lips. "Even Celestial Artifact Sect had sent us many spatial formation scriptures without us asking."

"I guess that Luo Han isn't a complete idiot!" Evil Infant Boy snorted coldly.

"Ever since the eastern barbarians were destroyed, Illusory Demon Sect and Black Voodoo Cult had declared their intentions to join Flaming Sun Island as vassal forces. Naturally, Celestial Artifact Sect and Ten Thousand Beast Mountain are aware that they can no longer fight Flaming Sun Island. That's why they are so humble right now." Mo Hai smiled.

He was filled with emotions for a time.

When they stepped out of the ultimate blood ground and sneaked their way into the Land of Chaos a long time ago, they never imagined that they would climb to the very top of the Land of Chaos one day.

However, Qin Lie had realized that dream and become the undisputed ruler of the Land of Chaos in just tens of years.

It was about as unlikely as a fairy tale.

Mo Hai couldn't even begin to describe his feelings as he looked at Qin Lie right now. Miracles never seemed to be out of the young man's reach.

He believed that Qin Lie would bring back more pleasant surprises in the future.

"Siqi, please inform Feng Yi of Celestial Artifact Sect, Qi Yang of Ten Thousand Beast Mountain, Jiang An of Black Voodoo Cult and all other leaders of great forces to come to Evil Infant Island as soon as possible," Qin Lie said suddenly.

"What's wrong?" Tang Siqi's expression changed. "Something happened?"

"Is it another foreign invader?" Yao Tai grew worried.

"Shouldn't be. The forces behind the eastern barbarians haven't made a move after we killed them all, have they?" Evil Infant Boy looked deeply puzzled.

"No, it's not a foreign invader." Qin Lie shook his head and narrowed his eyes before replying, "This time, we are the ones who'll be invading another realm."

"Are we invading Boluo Realm?" Tang Siqi looked confused. "I heard that something big just happened over there."

"No, it's not Boluo Realm." Qin Lie smiled. "Just send the message. I'll explain things once the leaders have arrived."

“Okay.” Tang Siqi nodded.

……

At the Heavenly Fissure Continent.

After Feng Yi had received Qin Liei’s message, he immediately contacted Qi Yang of Ten Thousand Beast Mountain and requested for a meeting.

Qi Yang quickly showed up with a group of Ten Thousand Beast Mountain experts

The last war ended with the three great ghoul races and the eastern barbarians’ destruction. After that, Celestial Artifact Sect and Ten Thousand Beast Mountain obtained a dozen or so islands as spoils of war.

Many of their vassal forces were mining resources from those islands already.

Both sects had benefited greatly from that war.

“Qin Lie had summoned us.” Qi Yang said after he arrived, “He never does anything small. But what is he planning? Every force in the Land of Chaos has practically submitted to him, right?”

“I hope he isn’t sending us off to fight the forces behind the eastern barbarians. It’s still too early.” Feng Yi smiled bitterly before adding, “We are no match for the powerful opponents in the Central World even if we’re united as one, not until a true Gold rank force appears in the Land of Chaos.”

“He’s not going to make us cannon fodder, is he?” Qi Yang looked deeply worried.

“It doesn’t seem like his style, not now at least.” Feng Yi pondered for a moment. “Qin Lie has always acted fairly. For example, he didn’t hoard all the resources for himself after the eastern barbarians were killed. He actually kept his promise and shared the spoils with everyone. So, maybe it’s a good thing he

called us…”

“Shall we go together then?” Qi Yang asked.

“Naturally,” Feng Yi answered.

……

At Black Voodoo Cult.

Jiang An immediately summoned the Gongye brothers and Black Voodoo Cult’s Soul Altar experts after he received the message.

“It’s a message from Qin Lie,” Jiang An said.

“He’s not planning to take revenge, is he?” Gongye Zhuo looked worried. “We’ve invaded the Setting Sun Islands multiple times in the past ten years or so. He isn’t plotting against us after the three great ghoul races and the eastern barbarians have been dealt with, is he?”

“We’ve publicly declared our intentions to join Flaming Sun Island as a vassal force. There’s no way they would suddenly change their minds.” Gongye Qing shook his head. “He’s probably summoned us for something else.”

“I wish to obtain the Voodoo Progenitor’s remains,” Jiang An said solemnly.

The Soul Altar experts fell silent when they heard this. Their expressions were odd to say the least.

“Will he give it to us?” Gongye Zhuo murmured a while later.

“He gave Xue Li the Blood Progenitor’s remains and Miao Fengtian the Corpse Progenitor’s remains.” Jiang An’s eyes sparkled with pitch black light. “He’s a lot more generous than you think. The reason I’m telling you all this is because I need an answer… is this the right choice?”

“Pope, are you confident in your chances of reaching the Genesis Realm without the Voodoo Progenitor’s remains?” Gongye Qing asked seriously.

Jiang An frowned and fell silent for a long time. In the end, he shook his head and sighed. “I’m too old already... I don’t think I have the lifespan to make it on my own.”

“If that’s the case, then I support your decision, pope.” Gongye Qing’s eyes looked bright. “There are billions and billions of human martial practitioners in Spirit Realm, but there are few who ever made it to the Genesis Realm. Plus, the Voodoo Progenitor is the very origin of our sect. I believe that merging with his body may be the most suitable future for you.”

“Let’s go!” Jiang An nodded slightly.

He had made up his mind.

Chapter 1082: The Fourth Space Inside The Soul Suppressing Orb!

At White Bone Island of the Ruined Lands...

Qin Lie felt secretly surprised as he stared at the Gray Island artificers working inside clumps of well-built stone buildings.

White Bone Island was right next to Evil Infant Island and Soul Summoning Island. It used to be the White Bone Demon Monarch's territory.

After Jiang Zhuzhe arrived at the Ruined Lands, he chased White Bone Demon Monarch out of his own island and claimed it for himself. He then renamed it Blood Fiend Island.

In the past, White Bone Island was always shrouded in corpse aura because Miao Fengtian used to refine Corpse Demons here. It wasn't a good place for any martial practitioners who cultivated the orthodox spirit arts to stay.

After that, Flaming Sun Island, Blood Fiend Sect and other forces worked together to deal a severe blow to the three great ghoul races and crush the three great families.

Jiang Zhuzhe then went back to the Heavenly Calamity Continent with his Blood Drinkers.

As a result, the ownership of White Bone Island was transferred to Qin Lie. It was made into part of Flaming Sun Island.

Not long after Mo Hai, Tang Siqi, Yao Tai, and other artificers arrived, they discovered that there were two dormant volcanoes on the island, so they decided to use it.

They treated White Bone Island as part of Gray Island and built many artificer pavilions across the land.

Since Miao Fengtian had left, the corpse aura that constantly shrouded White Bone Island gradually dissipated.

The island had regained its former appearance since. There were many ancient trees on the island, and the spirit energy surrounding the island was surprisingly rich.

Whenever the artificers got tired while building the large-scale teleportation formation on Evil Infant Island, they would come to White Bone Island and take a rest.

Tang Siqi brought Qin Lie here after she had sent a message to all leaders in Qin Lie's name.

"I just remembered something." Qin Lie asked, "Did you message Jiang Zhuzhe? If not, please tell him to come along as well."

"Of course I did." Tang Siqi smiled brightly. "I knew you weren't prejudiced against Jiang Zhuzhe, so I had invited him along as well. Plus, he and his forces were very effective during the final war against the eastern barbarians and the ghoul races."

Her eyes lit up slightly after a pause. "I'm not sure why, but Jiang Zhuzhe is... surprisingly docile when he's around you. Everyone finds it strange."

"Everyone? Who do you mean exactly?" Qin Lie asked in surprise.

"Sister Tingyu, Uncle Li, and Uncle Duan. They all thought that Jiang Zhuzhe acts excessively obedient and cautious around you. It's very unusual," Tang Siqi explained. "They all say that Jiang Zhuzhe is an arrogant man who treats everyone with disdain, including the number one cultivator of the Land of Chaos, Forefather Terminator. However, he is unusually concerned about Flaming Sun Island's affairs, and he always lends a helping hand when Flaming Sun Island is in trouble."

Tang Siqi smiled. "They all think that you share some sort of mysterious understanding with Jiang Zhuzhe in private."

Qin Lie rubbed his chin and thought for a moment. Then, he nodded slightly and replied, "You're not wrong."

He had a vague idea that there exists a strange connection between Jiang Zhuzhe and the God Race.

Jiang Zhuzhe quite obviously curried favor with him because he had the God Race's bloodline.

He didn't know if his relationship with Jiang Zhuzhe would suddenly break off one day, but... he grew less and less concerned as his strength grew. This was especially true after he had merged with the Dark Soul Beast's avatar.

He had a Rank Nine Dark Soul Beast avatar and tens of Soul Sltar servants right now. This power alone was the equal of a normal God rank force in the Central World.

This power could wipe out even the great races of Boluo Realm, much less the forces of the Land of Chaos.

After he had merged with the Dark Soul Beast's avatar, his horizon had expanded beyond the Land of Chaos.

"Oh right, how's your cultivation lately?" He threw out a random question.

"You know that my interest lies in artifact forging, so... I didn't really bother with martial cultivation." Tang Siqi looked a little embarrassed. "That's why I'm still at the late stage of the Fulfillment Realm, and it'll be a while before I reach the Fragmentation Realm. That being said, I can refine a Heaven Grade spirit artifact all on my own now..."

"Heaven Grade spirit artifacts..." Qin Lie nodded slightly.

He was thinking if his "thing" was effective on Tang Siqi.

Zhuang Jing possessed the Serene Moon Race's bloodline. After he had sexual intercourse with her, her bloodline became incredibly active and improved her bloodline powers.

Tang Siqi and Song Tingyu were pure humans though. They didn't have any unusual bloodline in them.

He wasn't sure if it would be useful to Tang Siqi.

So far, the only way he thought that would be of help to Tang Siqi and Song Tingyu's cultivation was to transform them into soul servants with the Dark Soul Beast avatar.

This way, he could gift them an infinite amount of pure soul energy and quicken their martial cultivation.

However, if anything were to happen to his Dark Soul Beast avatar, Tang Siqi and Song Tingyu would instantly perish as well.

It was an unavoidable consequence.

"I should consider this carefully..."

After pondering for a moment, he decided not to act recklessly and find another way to improve their strength.

A moment of hesitation later, Tang Siqi said, "What I really need is those mysterious ancient spirit diagrams. I can draw most of the ancient spirit diagrams you gave me already."

"The ancient spirit diagrams!" Qin Lie's eyes lit up.

He had neglected his exploration of the ancient spirit diagrams because he was busy fusing with the Eight-eyed Demon Spirit's bloodline and the Dark Soul Beast's avatar.

Tang Siqi made him realize something.

A large amount of soul energy and enlightened soul origin was necessary to unlock the inner space of the Soul Suppressing Orb.

In the past, he was lacking in both quantity and quality of the soul. As a result, he could only enter the third space of the Soul Suppressing Orb.

But he was different now. He had reached the Nirvana Realm, and his soul had become a lot stronger than before. He had even merged with the Dark Soul Beast and obtained a powerful avatar.

He immediately said to Tang Siqi after thinking up till this point,

“I need to find a private room for cultivation. Tell them to wait for me if I don’t come out by the time they arrive.”

“Okay. I’ll guide you there.” Tang Siqi hurriedly showed the way.

It wasn’t long before Qin Lie was sitting still, holding his breath and focusing his thoughts in an underground private room at the shores to the south of White Bone Island. He then tried to enter the Soul Suppressing Orb’s fourth space after condensing his soul energy.

Refined soul energy covered in lightning flashed inside the Soul Suppressing Orb’s inner space.

The first space of the Soul Suppressing Orb was a borderless space. There was literally nothing in there.

The second space contained the basic ancient spirit diagrams and the Frost Concept Diagram.

The third space contained a gigantic web that was made up of many middle grade ancient spirit diagrams.

When his soul thoughts passed through the holes in the web, he arrived in front of a ball of white light.

He knew that the white light was a soul barrier that blocked the way to the next space.

“Zzzt!”

He kept condensing his tremendous soul thoughts until they slowly transformed into a sword. The sword rumbled like thunder and contained a tremendous amount of turbulent soul energy!

“Swoosh!”

The soul sword stabbed fiercely into the barrier of white light.

He felt as if his soul consciousness was passing through a long, dazzling river. An instant later, the Soul Suppressing Orb’s fourth space appeared before his eyes.

His soul consciousness transformed back into a miniature version of his true soul.

Qin Lie examined his surroundings curiously as his soul shadow slowly floated across the new space.

To his surprise, it looked similar to the Chaos Blood Realm!

There were no sky, earth, or stars in this borderless space. However, there was a gentle light.

Many translucent bubbles were suspended inside this space. The gentle light came from them.

The surface of the bubbles was made of many amazing and complicated high grade ancient spirit diagrams. It was either a lone spirit diagram or a combination of a few.

Most of the bubbles held nothing inside.

Some of them held things that Qin Lie was familiar with though.

The six Spirits of Void and Chaos, the Voodoo Progenitor's body and the Curse Progenitor's body were all present.

The bubble that held the Voodoo Progenitor's body was covered in mysterious spirit diagram lines. They slowly imprinted themselves onto the Voodoo Progenitor's body and Soul Altar as if they were controlled by an invisible force.

The bubble was like a furnace or an invisible lifeform. It seemed to be refining the Voodoo Progenitor by engraving the miraculous high grade spirit diagrams onto the corpse's body and Soul Altar.

The Voodoo Progenitor himself showed no reaction whatsoever.

Qin Lie only needed a glance to know that the Voodoo Progenitor had been successfully refined. Its body and Soul Altar were fully covered by a network of ancient spirit diagrams.

The six Spirits of Void and Chaos were enveloped inside a translucent, glowing bubble each.

However, no mysterious ancient spirit diagram lines could be seen on the surface of these bubbles.

Qin Lie knew it was because the six Spirits of Void and Chaos were marked since birth. Hence, there was no need to repeat the procedure.

The fire spirit looked like it had finished a cycle of evolution. The half translucent body of the fire qilin was covered in many mysterious ancient characters that were unique to the race of Spirits of Void and Chaos. They were inheritance marks.

He could see that the fire spirit was absorbing the memory of inheritance.

This meant that the fire spirit had probably entered its race's Chaos Blood Realm and was absorbing the racial memories in its bloodline.

When the fire spirit awakened in the future, it would officially ascend to rank seven and obtain many bloodline memories.

On the other hand, the thunder spirit, wood spirit, metal spirit, water spirit, and earth spirit were obviously still in the middle of their evolution cycle. The mysterious characters surrounding their bodies were still blurry because they hadn't manifested in full.

He knew immediately that the rest of the Spirits of Void and Chaos would probably still be stuck in this limbo for a very long time.

"Is there... a fifth space inside the Soul Suppressing Orb?" His expression turned puzzled.

He saw an empty bubble while he was floating inside this space.

He made a hand with soul energy and tried to touch the bubble.

"Swoosh!"

In an instant, his soul was sucked into the bubble.

Qin Lie felt as if he had travelled into another realm.

This new space was covered in countless mysterious lines. The threads of light were as thin as hair, but they numbered in the billions and were present everywhere.

As he stared at the lines, he suddenly felt like the world was turning upside down. It was as if the laws of the world were constantly changing and stumbling into chaos.

At the same time, his soul rapidly turned blurry and transient.

He knew that he was losing soul energy at a tremendous rate.

He hurriedly formed a thought of escape.

An instant later, his weakened soul consciousness appeared inside the fourth space once more.

The bubble he touched earlier was no longer empty. It was glowing brilliantly, and countless light threads could be seen inside the bubble. It was like a ball that held countless stars inside it.

“Those threads look like the spirit lines of ancient spirit diagrams. They seem to be a direct manifestation of the laws…”

Qin Lie came to the realization as the bubble rapidly dimmed.

A strong sense of weakness assaulted Qin Lie at the same time.

A flash later, his soul consciousness had slipped out of the Soul Suppressing Orb and returned to his Soul Lake.

Chapter 1083: Opening a Door

Inside the underground private room, Qin Lie felt very tired right after he withdrew his soul consciousness from the Soul Suppressing Orb.

He knew that he had expended a lot of soul energy in just a short amount of time.

He reached out to the Dark Soul Beast avatar. A fountain of soul energy was injected into his body right after.

His mental fatigue was swept away immediately.

Spirit reappeared in Qin Lie's eyes. The soul energy he had expended earlier was completely replenished.

"The fourth space..." he muttered to himself.

The fourth space of the Soul Suppressing Orb was extremely similar to the God Race's Chaos Blood Realm he entered earlier. Every bubble suspended inside the borderless space contained a secret of its own.

They could temper the Voodoo and Curse Progenitors' bodies and Soul Altars like a furnace.

He also knew that the bubbles must have tempered the Blood and Corpse Progenitors' bodies in the same way.

The five great progenitors' bodies, nerves and Soul Altars were completely covered in mysterious high grade ancient spirit diagrams.

The ancient spirit diagrams looked like the direct manifestation of the world's absolute truths.

The bubbles' surface was covered in countless lines and patterns. They seemed like many tiny worlds that represented the many mysteries of power.

That was why his soul consciousness wasn't able to stay long

inside a bubble.

Suddenly, he felt like he had overestimated his capabilities. He no longer thought that he was strong enough to research these high grade ancient spirit diagrams as he was.

“Perhaps the only reason I was able to enter the fourth space was because of the Dark Soul Beast avatar,” he thought bitterly.

He was at the early stage of the Nirvana Realm and had rank seven God Race bloodline. The soul he manifested at this level felt like the world was turning upside down and lost a tremendous amount of soul energy the moment he entered the bubble.

He wasn’t able to sense anything while he was inside the bubble.

It made him realize that his realm, bloodline level, and recognition of the powers of the world were far beneath the level necessary to peer into the bubble for real.

“Let’s check if the fourth space is the final space inside the Soul Suppressing Orb.”

He condensed a new wisp of soul consciousness and sent it through the layers of space inside the Soul Suppressing Orb once more.

Very soon, the soul consciousness entered the fourth space and took on a human form.

He slowly roamed inside the fourth space while avoiding the bubbles holding the high grade ancient spirit diagrams.

Not long after he walked past the mysterious bubbles, he saw yet another ball of white light.

His soul abruptly shuddered.

The appearance of the white light made him realize that the fourth space still wasn’t the Soul Suppressing Orb’s limit.

He knew that the white light was a soul barrier that blocked the path to the next space!

“Let’s give it a try!”

His soul figure swiftly transformed into a sharp sword once more. Gathering all of his soul energy, it stabbed fiercely against the ball of white light.

“Bang!”

His soul was bounced back as if it had struck a ball.

His soul felt pain after the failed attack.

“Let’s give it another try!”

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

He gathered soul energy and attacked the soul barrier again and again. However, he didn’t succeed.

After a dozen or so failed attempts, he exhausted his soul energy and finally decided to give up.

He knew that he probably wouldn’t be entering the fifth space until a long while later.

In fact, he wasn’t even able to learn the high grade ancient spirit diagrams imprinted on the surface of the bubbles in a reasonably short time.

In the end, Qin Lie had to retreat from the fourth space after circling around the fourth space once.

He failed to learn anything from the fourth space.

“The reason why I didn't manage to learn anything was probably because my realm and bloodline are too weak. My comprehension of the many mysteries of power… is also too shallow,” he sighed to himself.

After realizing that he wouldn’t be able to obtain anything worthwhile from the fourth space in a reasonably short time, he decided not to waste time any longer.

He walked out of underground private room.

Tang Siqi was waiting outside the door. She was dressed in a rosy red-colored artificer's robe, and she seemed to have waited for a very long time.

"You finally came out." Tang Siqi hurriedly walked up to him and said, "We've been waiting for five days already."

"What? Five days?" Qin Lie exclaimed.

"That's right. It's been five days since the last leader's arrival," Tang Siqi explained. "If we're counting starting from the day you went in, then it's been nine whole days already!"

"Nine days! It's been nine days since I went inside?!" Qin Lie's expression changed.

He thought that he had stayed inside the fourth space for only a short while.

However, nine whole days had passed in the real world while he was cultivating.

He immediately realized that the passage of time inside the fourth space and the time outside were vastly different.

"To think that the fourth space involves the mysteries of time..." He thought in amazement.

"They're all at Evil Infant Island right now. Are you heading over there to meet them, or should I ask them to come over?" Tang Siqi consulted.

"We'll head over to Evil Infant Island," Qin Lie said.

"Okay."

Qin Lie was a Nirvana Realm expert, so he hugged Tang Siqi and flew up to the sky. A few minutes later, he had arrived at Evil Infant Island.

The leaders of the Land of Chaos such as Li Mu, Duan Qianjie, Tang Beidou, Feng Yi, Jiang An, Qi Yang, and Jiang Zhuzhe could be seen waiting on a public square of Evil Infant Island.

The moment he arrived, the conversing leaders immediately stopped and looked at him.

Of course, Song Tingyu was among them as well.

She stared at Qin Lie and Tang Siqi at a distance, but maintained a calm and nonchalant expression on her face.

Upon seeing Qin Lie hugging Tang Siqi in the sky, Flame Demon Tang Beidou grinned and chuckled softly to himself.

“Well met, island master.”

Led by Yu Lingwei and Jiang An, Illusory Demon Sect and Black Voodoo Cult walked towards Qin Lie and saluted him before he even landed on the ground.

The rest of the leaders such as Feng Yi, Qi Yang, and Wang Enze hurriedly stood up and clasped their hands as well.

After the roller coaster Qin Lie had put them through, Feng Yi, Qi Yang and three Heavenly Swords of Heavenly Sword Mountain were both afraid and in awe of Qin Lie.

They knew that every force in the Land of Chaos would have to obey Qin Lie’s every whim from here on. Naturally, they dared not show any signs of disrespect.

However, Li Mu, Duan Qianjie, Jiang Zhuzhe, and Lei Yan only smiled at him.

It was because they were much more familiar with Qin Lie after everything they had been through. They didn’t bother with such trifles.

They knew Qin Lie well, and they knew that he didn’t care for such trifles at all.

“Siqi, please invite La Pu over as well,” Qin Lie instructed.

Tang Siqi nodded slightly before calling out to La Pu using a sound transmission stone.

However, a look of surprise passed through her face a few seconds later. “Senior La Pu says that he’s busy with work right now and cannot afford the time. He won’t be able to attend this meeting.”

Qin Lie nodded. He knew that La Pu was probably still absorbed with the Abyss Devils’ blood, so he said, “In that case, we won’t be waiting for him.”

“Did something happen, Qin Lie?” Li Mu asked.

“What are you planning again, gathering all the leaders of the Land of Chaos in one place?” Tang Beidou asked.

Qin Lie had walked to the middle of the group and stood still. First, he took out the Abyss Devils’ remains from his spatial rings. Then, he took out their body parts such as pieces of flesh, horns, skins, wings, and other random objects.

He waved his hands and beckoned everyone to come closer, saying, “Please have a look.”

He carelessly passed the Frost Hell Stone Devil’s saw-like claw to Feng Yi.

Feng Yi’s expression suddenly turned serious when he accepted the claw from Qin Lie. He immediately produced a bright dagger and tapped the claw carefully with his weapon.

“Ding dong! Ding dong!”

As the impact produced a melodious chime, Feng Yi’s eyes lit up in obvious delight.

He immediately passed a claw to the nearby Luo Han.

Luo Han accepted it and started his examination with his own secret art.

Meanwhile, Evil Infant Boy, Mo Hai, Li Mu, Duan Qianjie, and everyone else began to examine the corpses themselves. Some people grabbed a sharp horn and gave it a look over, some people

even started sniffing the flesh and blood kept inside the containers...

The leaders of the Land of Chaos didn't rush into speaking. Instead, they inspected the Abyss Devils'' remains and organs carefully.

Qin Lie gave them a moment before he started explaining what kind of Abyss Devil the bones, wings and horns they were holding were and their the bloodline rankings. He told them approximately what level of lifeform they were.

Everyone looked shocked and amazed when they heard his explanation.

"This saw-like claw is as tough as an Earth Grade Seven spirit artifact. It is incredibly sharp as well!" Luo Han said seriously, "There is no way a rank six Ancient Beast clansman could ever grow something this tough and sharp considering their refined flesh and blood energy level!"

"The amount of refined flesh and blood energy contained inside this rank six lifeform is just unbelievable!" Jiang An said just as seriously as he examined a Golden Horn Brute Devil's flesh.

"Qin Lie, these things are extremely precious. Their bones can be refined into many high rank spirit artifacts, and their flesh and blood... can be refined into pills through some secret arts as well. Where did you get them?" Evil Infant Boy asked.

"How will you rate these items?" Qin Lie asked.

A lot of people said that they were unbelievably precious considering that they were body parts of mere rank five or six lifeforms.

Many of their eyes were burning with greed too.

Jiang Zhuzhe even grabbed a bloody piece of flesh and swallowed a few drops of blood down his throat right in front of everyone.

A few seconds later, a frightful, bloody light glowed from behind his pupils.

He fixed his eyes at Qin Lie. “These creatures’ blood is extremely useful to us. Where did you find them?”

“Same here!” Qi Yang from Ten Thousand Beast Mountain exclaimed spiritedly, “Ten Thousand Beast Mountain’s cultivation emphasizes the tempering of our physical bodies, and these creatures’ flesh and blood is unbelievably beneficial to us!”

“Anyone who eats these creatures’ flesh will be able to activate their body’s potential and evolve their constitution!” Duan Qianjie exclaimed.

He had deep knowledge and recognition regarding the build of a human body and its potential.

His words made everyone’s eyes burn even brighter.

“These creatures are called Abyss Devils. Their bloodline is every bit equal to that of the God Race!” Qin Lie sucked in a deep breath before continuing, “A rank six Abyss Devil may appear to be the equal of a Fragmentation Realm martial practitioner, but they are powerful enough to take on four late stage Fragmentation Realm human martial practitioners, or even more! Anyone who wishes to hunt them safely will have to gather a well-coordinated team of at least ten Fragmentation Realm martial practitioners!”

“Its bloodline quality is equal to that of the God Race?” Everyone turned pale with shock when they heard this.

Qin Lie nodded strongly before continuing, “If you are interested, I can bring you all into their world through a realm entrance I control.”

Everyone’s eyes instantly became filled with the light of ambition when they heard this.

Chapter 1084: The Same Blood

It was a race at the same level as the God Race. How attractive was that?

Every leader's eyes turned red with desire...

They literally couldn't keep their wild excitement and joy off their faces.

"There's one thing I'd like to remind you all though." Qin Lie paused for a moment before continuing solemnly, "The hunt won't be smooth sailing... a lot of you may die in the Abyss. Those who survive will be able to improve their constitution, cultivate faster, and grow stronger through the Abyss Devils' flesh and blood. The Abyss is a bloody and ruthless meat grinder to you all. You may die a horrible death in the Abyss and become the food in their stomach, or you may be reborn anew and be able to stand at the height of power made up of countless Abyss Devils' corpses."

The crowd suddenly fell silent as they considered his words carefully.

"Are the Abyss Devils really as powerful as the God Race?" Qi Yang asked seriously.

"That's right. Their bloodline quality is extremely high, and their physical bodies and strength are even better than the Ancient Beast Race's." Qin Lie inhaled deeply before continuing, "The Abyss Devils only fight for themselves, and they are led by many Lords or Great Lords of the Abyss. These Abyss commanders are constantly at war with each other, and they've almost never worked together. This is where they differ from other races, and why we have a chance to hunt them in the Abyss."

Each level of the Abyss was house to many Lords and Great Lords of the Abyss.

That was why the other races need not be concerned about being

counter-attacked by all the Lords of the Abyss.

The only enemy they would face was the Lord of the Abyss whose territory they invaded, along with the subordinates.

“What do you all think?” Qi Yang looked at the crowd.

Feng Yi, Wang Enze, and Lei Yan were all frowning in thought.

“Everyone, if you are able to benefit from the Abyss, I believe that the Land of Chaos will gain a group of Void Realm experts in just a hundred years,” Qin Lie said while looking at everyone. “The Abyss follows the rule of natural selection, and bloody battles are fought at every moment. If you are able to survive the Abyss, all Silver rank forces the Land of Chaos will eventually transform to sub rank one Gold rank forces.”

Everyone’s expressions changed when they heard this.

“There’s one more thing I’d like to inform you all.” Qin Lie pondered for a moment before he moved onto his reveal. “The God Race… may be returning to Spirit Realm soon.”

Everyone turned pale when they heard this.

They couldn’t help but stare at Qin Lie warily.

“The God Race’s blood runs in my veins, but I’m not related to them in any way. The reason I wish to bring you all into the Abyss is so that you can adapt to the cruel future as soon as possible.” Qin Lie sighed.

“The cruel future?” Wang Enze looked confused.

He didn’t quite understand what Qin Lie mean.

“The God Race… isn’t the only ruler of the galaxy.” Qin Lie smiled bitterly before explaining, “The Soul Race, the Spirit Race, the Abyss Devil Race, and unknown shadow beings. They are all terrifying beings of the galaxy that share equal strength and bloodline as the God Race. Also according to my knowledge, Spirit Realm has been visited by members of the Soul Race and Spirit

Race before. In the near future, the God Race may not be our only enemies. We may have to fight against other races who are as powerful as the God Race!"

"I wish that all of you are sufficiently prepared for war when that day arrives."

"I hope that you're prepared to fight against the strongest races of the galaxy!"

Everyone's eyebrows became deeply furrowed, their faces colored with concern.

They knew that Qin Lie had no need to lie to them.

The God Race, the Soul Race, the Spirit Race, the Abyss Devil Race, and shadow beings; when the names of these superior races came out of Qin Lie's mouth, they finally realized just how mysterious and terrifying the galaxy really was.

They all felt a heavy pressure that threatened to stifle them.

"Maybe we should start adapting as soon as possible..." A while later, Qi Yang said in a rough voice.

"Do discuss this among yourselves," Qin Lie said.

He walked away from the crowd after saying this.

Jiang An from Black Voodoo Cult hurriedly followed behind Qin Lie with a look that indicated he wished to say something.

After moving some distance away from Qin Lie and the others, Qin Lie abruptly came to a stop and turned around to look at Jiang An. "Do you want to ask me for the Voodoo Progenitor's body?"

Jiang An nodded embarrassedly before replying, "I doubt I'll be able to reach the Genesis Realm with my own power before I'm dead, so..."

"I understand." Qin Lie's eyes looked deep. "Xue Li and Miao Fengtian had made the same choice in the past. I can give you the Voodoo Progenitor's body, but... do you understand what this

means? It means that you won't be able to disobey my orders in the future. You will have no choice but to serve me loyally and absolutely. Are you sure you've considered this through?"

"From the day I disobeyed the first voodoo creature's orders and sent you a secret message, I already knew that this day could come," Jiang An said with his head bowed.

"You won't regret this?" Qin Lie raised an eyebrow.

"I don't know. I really don't know the answer to that." Jiang An shook his head with a wry smile. "But I cannot resist the temptation of the Genesis Realm."

"You have a few more days to consider your decision." Qin Lie pondered for a moment before saying, "In a few days, the Voodoo Progenitor's body will be fully refined. I will give it to you then."

Jiang An clasped his hands together and said, "Thank you."

It was obvious that he had made up his mind already.

"You may go." Qin Lie waved him away.

Jiang An bowed and returned to where the Black Voodoo Cult Soul Altar experts were gathered.

The moment he left, a bloody shadow immediately flashed before Qin Lie. It was Jiang Zhuzhe wearing a feverish look on his face.

"I don't care what the others think. I'm going to enter that Abyss and hunt down those Abyss Devils with my Blood Drinkers! I need their blood!" Jiang Zhuzhe exclaimed in a low tone.

His eyes almost looked like there was a tidal wave of blood behind them.

"I've already made arrangements to send your brother over there too," Qin Lie said offhandedly.

Jiang Zhuzhe looked caught off guard for a second before he asked, "How is he doing?"

“He’s fine now,” Qin Lie said.

“That’s good.” Jiang Zhuzhe nodded. “It’s not just us Blood Drinkers, all Blood Fiend Sect disciples should head into the Abyss as well.”

“If you wish to head into the Abyss, come find me at Soul Summoning Island in ten days,” Qin Lie told him.

“I’ll make preparations right away!” Jiang Zhuzhe moved away immediately.

He didn’t even bid anyone goodbye. He went straight into Evil Infant Island’s teleportation formation and disappeared.

His unusual action caught many people by surprise.

“About the Abyss, I hope that this news stay within our circle only. I don’t want any outsiders to learn about this.” Recalling something, Qin Lie turned around and declared loudly, “For now, not even the top Gold rank forces from the Central World have a way to enter the Abyss! All those who dare to venture into the Abyss and benefit from it are all accomplished powers of the galaxy! This is your opportunity to evolve yourselves and climb to greater heights! Please make up your own minds and come back to me!”

“If you wish to enter the Abyss, come find me at Soul Summoning Island in ten days!”

“Remember, the first group of entrees must be at the Nirvana Realm at minimum!”

“If you’ve made up your minds, please remember to bring your best spirit weapons and best spirit armors with you! Please make sure to arm yourself to the teeth!”

“Only then you may have a chance to survive in the Abyss!”

The leaders of the Silver rank forces thought deeply to themselves.

“Nirvana Realm at minimum…”

A single Silver rank force had tens of Nirvana Realm martial practitioners, and a few Soul Altar martial practitioners at most.

If they sent their greatest strength into the Abyss, and if anything were to happen to said power, the factions they spent countless years and boundless effort to build would disintegrate instantly.

They were weighing the risk and the benefit.

Qin Lie didn’t stay at Evil Infant Island for long. After explaining everything there was to be said, he flew back to Soul Summoning Island.

He was greeted by a very pleasant surprise when he reached Soul Summoning Island.

He saw many familiar faces on the island such as Ling Yushi, Gao Yu, Luz, Tate, Gordon, Gray of the Ghost Eye Race, the Rank Nine Vermillion Bird Tong Yan, Xu Ran and Tong Zhenzhen.

He immediately realized that the war on the Nether Continent had probably concluded for now.

Since everyone were still alive, the war had probably ended with Nether Continent’s victory.

“Why have you all come?” Qin Lie smiled.

“I told them to,” La Pu explained.

Qin Lie’s expression abruptly turned serious. He said heavily, “Is it because of the blood?”

La Pu nodded slightly in response.

“My friends, this conversation may involve the secrets of Nether Realm, so please…”

Luz of the Dark Shadow Race shot the husband and wife and Tong Yan a look of sincere apology.

“We’re going back to Terminator Sect,” Xu Ran said.

“You should head to Evil Infant Island. Lei Yan and Senior Shen are there too,” Qin Lie replied.

Xu Ran looked like he had caught something from Qin Lie’s reply. He soon left with Tong Zhenzhen.

The Rank Nine Vermillion Bird Tong Yan nodded and returned to Boluo Realm without a word.

Soon, Qin Lie, Gao Yu, and the Nether Realm experts were the only ones left on the island.

“What’s going on, La Pu?” Gray of the Ghost Eye Race yelled.

“Not long ago, Qin Lie had given me some blood to research. I found this blood... extremely intriguing.” La Pu looked at the puzzled crowd and explained, “I discovered that this blood is extremely similar to our blood! There was even a bottle of purple blood that contained the exact same latent ability as the one a Demon God of the Dark Nether Race would have!”

Ling Yushi’s beautiful purple eyes abruptly lit up at the statement.

“After a period of research, I can now say with one hundred percent certainty that our bloodlines, Nether Realm’s bloodlines, are exactly the same as this blood!” La Pu declared.

“What? What are you saying?” Gray exclaimed in shock.

“These powerful creatures are probably the origin of our bloodline. The reason that a rank ten bloodline expert had never appeared in the Ghost Eye Race, Horned Demon Race and Dark Shadow Race was probably because of a flaw in our bloodlines.” La Pu inhaled deeply before he stared at Qin Lie with all eight of his eyes. “Qin Lie, if you could get me the blood of a higher rank creature, I believe... I believe I’ll finally be able to fix the flaws in our bloodlines!”

The moment he said this, the peak experts of the three Nether Realm races—Gordon, Luz and Gray—looked stunned beyond

words.

Chapter 1085: See-It-All

“Fix the flaw in our bloodline? You can do it?”

Gray’s eyes literally lit up all at once. He was so excited that his body was shivering a little.

“Are you really confident about this?” Gordon’s breathing was heavy.

“This is unbelievable!” Luz exclaimed.

Right now, these three Nether Realm experts were at rank nine bloodline.

There had never been a Rank Ten Horned Demon, Dark Shadow, or Ghost Eye clansman in their races’ history.

Therefore, it was their ultimate dream and objective to improve their bloodline to rank ten.

However, the Dark Nether Race was the only race that ever succeeded in evolving their bloodline to rank ten despite countless years having passed.

To date, no one was able to break this restriction.

The Dark Nether Race could transform into Demon Gods after their bloodline had reached rank ten. That was why they were known as one of the powerful ancient races and treated at the same level as the Ancient Beast Race, Giant Race and Giant Dragon Race.

The Horned Demon Race, Dark Shadow Race, and Ghost Eye Race were clearly weaker compared to these powerful ancient races.

It was a terrible shame for these three Nether Realm races!

But today, La Pu told them that the reason the three races were unable to improve their bloodline to rank ten was because of a flaw in their bloodline.

Then, he told them that he could fix this flaw. How could they not be shocked by his declaration?

All three of them were stuck at rank nine for many years, and they were the the cultivators among their races who were closest to rank ten. How could they not be moved by this?

“If Qin Lie can acquire a more blood from a higher ranking creature, I should be able to refine some medicine from it. Only then I’ll be able to fix the flaws in our races’ bloodlines!” La Pu stared deeply at Qin Lie. “The key here is more high rank blood!”

The three experts fixed their gazes onto Qin Lie at once.

Even Ling Yushi was staring at him.

“The blood of higher ranked Abyss Devils can only be obtained from the Abyss.” Qin Lie inhaled deeply before continuing, “There are plenty of Lords and Great Lords of the Abyss at every level of the Abyss. On the surface, a Lord of the Abyss is the equal of a rank nine Ancient Beast clansman or a rank nine Dark Nether clansman, but in reality… the Lord is stronger than both of them!”

“How much stronger are they?” Luz asked seriously.

“A rank nine Abyss Devil is as powerful as a rank nine God Race expert in combat!” Qin Lie yelled.

The experts gasped in unison.

The God Race was publicly known as the strongest race among these stars!

A God Race expert with rank nine bloodline could kill five Rank Nine Giant Dragons on their own. Their extraordinary combat strength had long since taken root in every powerful race’s heart.

The reason the God Race ultimately decided to leave Spirit Realm during the War of the Hundred Races was because their numbers were too small. They didn’t wish to lose more people to the war.

Privately, none of the experts who had participated in that battle

actually thought they had obtained a true victory.

They were all well and truly afraid of the God Race.

The Abyss Devil Race's bloodline and combat strength were as powerful as the God Race's. How scary was that?

Wasn't it plain foolishness to try and hunt down these creatures?

Qin Lie could see the fear in their eyes. That was why he said in a calm tone, "The good news is... the Abyss Devils aren't as united as the God Race is."

"Everyone here's family, Qin Lie. Tell us everything you know," Tate said.

Qin Lie nodded and explained his battles with the Abyss Devils in detail.

He told them everything he knew except for his fusion with the Dark Soul Beast's avatar.

"You're gathering the races of Boluo Realm and the forces of the Land of Chaos to attack the Abyss?" After he came to gradual understanding, Luz shot a meaningful look at Qin Lie and asked, "You sure are generous, kid. Aren't you afraid that these forces will disobey you after they've fattened themselves?"

"Fatten themselves?" Qin Lie shook his head before answering, "If they succeed, then they deserve the rewards."

"Are the Abyss Devils really that scary?" Ling Yushi asked seriously.

Qin Lie nodded slightly before looking at her. A brief moment of hesitation later, he said, "The Dark Nether Race's bloodline very likely originates from a high rank Lord of the Abyss, so strictly speaking, you and all the other races in Nether Realm are actually Abyss Devils. The only difference between you and them... is a flaw in the bloodline."

"I guess we can only figure out the truth after we step into the

Abyss," Ling Yushi said.

"Has Blue Flame Manor submitted yet?" Qin Lie changed the topic.

"Yes. The Ghost Eye Race went all out, and the Vermillion Birds helped out a lot. As a result, we managed to deal a serious blow to Blue Flame Manor." Ling Yushi smiled beautifully before replying, "They probably won't be trying anything in a while, not unless they are backed by Six Ways Alliance. We've struck a lot of fear into them."

"When are we going into the Abyss?" Gordon asked expectantly.

"In ten days," Qin Lie answered.

Gorden, Luz, and Gray exchanged a glance with each other and came to a decision instantly.

"We must make preparations right away!" Gordon exclaimed.

"Yes! I must return and summon my clansmen as well!" Gray declared in a tone that was full of ambition.

Very soon, Gordon, Luz, and Gray went back to the Nether Continent through the teleportation formation in order to prepare for the expedition to the Abyss ten days later.

Ling Yushi, Gao Yu, La Pu, and Eddie were the only ones left on Soul Summoning Island.

"I'll leave you two to it." La Pu winked and took his leave.

Gao Yu wanted to talk with Qin Lie about the eastern barbarians, but he wisely decided to hold back for now.

Suddenly, Qin Lie and Ling Yushi were the only two people left at the black obsidian palace of Soul Summoning Island.

"How come you have two souls?" An astoundingly powerful soul magnetic field suddenly filled every corner of the palace. Ling Yushi then stared at Qin Lie in surprise and exclaimed, "Your other soul... is extremely powerful!"

Qin Lie shuddered and blurted out, “You can see that?”

Ever since he merged with the Dark Soul Beast’s avatar, no one had managed to detect the strangeness in his soul through soul perception alone.

For example, Gray, Luz, and Gordon all failed to see anything wrong with him despite being the peak experts of Nether Realm.

Ling Yushi’s realm, bloodline and strength were a lot weaker, but she had noticed his most well hidden secret immediately. It was why Qin Lie was so surprised.

Suddenly, he was struck by a fear that there was nothing he could hide before Ling Yushi.

“Most of my latent abilities are related to the soul. You can say that I am very perceptive in regards to the soul.” Ling Yushi smiled slightly before saying, “Most of the time, I can see the origin of one’s soul right away.”

“Your bloodline is probably of the highest rarity and rank even among the Abyss Devil Race,” Qin Lie praised.

He possessed the Dark Soul Beast avatar’s soul memories, so he knew that there were a many Abyss commanders with terrifying latent abilities.

At the very least, he didn’t remember any great Abyss commander who was well-versed in the power of the soul.

This meant that Ling Yushi’s bloodline was very mysterious.

“Is your other soul your main soul or subsoul?” Ling Yushi asked again.

“It’s my subsoul,” Qin Lie replied honestly.

“Subsoul.” Ling Yushi’s eyebrows moved a little as countless mysterious light gathered behind her purple pupils. She seemed to be peering into the truth through a mysterious method.

Qin Lie felt as if his soul was seen through under her gaze.

Suddenly, the Dark Soul Beast avatar's Soul Tree let out a ripple of soul energy.

A strange soul barrier abruptly covered up his main soul and subsoul.

It was a defense the Soul Tree had put up instinctively.

"The Soul Race..." Ling Yushi said softly.

The soul energy rippling out of her body abruptly vanished after she opened her mouth.

She stared at Qin Lie with surprised-filled eyes, "Was that the Soul Race's Soul Tree?"

Qin Lie looked at her, aghast, "H-how come you know of them?"

Ling Yushi let out a soft, mysterious laugh before answering, "A long time ago, the Dark Soul Beast, Blood Soul Beast, and Soul Devouring Beast ravaged the three great realms. After the Soul Devouring Beast in Nether Realm was ultimately slain, it was buried in the Nine Soul Hell."

She paused for a moment before continuing, "My soul is connected to the Nine Soul Hell, so I was able to learn many things about the Soul Race through it."

Chapter 1086: The First Voodoo Creature's Conditions

There were two wondrous forbidden lands in the Nether Realm. One was the Profound Yin Nether Sea, the other the Nine Soul Hell.

According to the old legends, all of the beings of Nether Realm came from Profound Yin Nether Sea and Nine Soul Hell.

Any Nether Realm denizen, if their bloodline was connected to the Profound Yin Nether Sea or Nine Soul Hell, would become a great personage.

The Dark Nether Race became the royal race of the Nether Realm because one member of the Dark Nether Race had a bloodline connected to the Profound Yin Nether Sea. This person's bloodline evolved to rank ten, and they transformed into a Demon God, clearing the Dark Nether Race’s path towards reign.

In the years after, no other clansman of the Dark Nether Race could communicate with Profound Yin Nether Sea and Nine Soul Hell.

And then Ling Yushi appeared.

Because she could communicate with the Nine Soul Hell, the Ghost Eye Race finally acknowledged her status. Gordon finally treated her as the queen of the Dark Nether Race.

From this, it could be seen how important and unique she, who could connect to Nine Soul Hell, was to the Nether Realm.

Qin Lie also knew that Ling Yushi's soul was mysterious, and that she was skilled in many secret arts of the soul. But he still had not expected that Ling Yushi could see the true appearance of his soul at a glance, and knew that his avatar had a Soul Tree.

Ling Yushi gave him too many surprises...

"Your bloodline also reached rank seven?" Ling Yushi asked.

Qin Lie nodded, and grimaced, "Seems like there's nothing I can hide from you, you see right through me."

Ling Yushi's eyes moved, and she smiled brightly. She said, "Then you have to be careful in the future."

Qin Lie laughed awkwardly.

He knew what he had done. Not long ago, he had an encounter with Zhuang Jing. On the nearby Evil Infant Island, there was Song Tingyu, and Tang Siqi... he felt a bit guilty.

"Recently, members of the Asura Race have come to the Land of Chaos." Ling Yushi changed the topic. "They came from the Cullen Family, they wanted to find the skull of the Rank Ten Dark Soul Beast. I heard you took those members of the Cullen Family to Boluo Realm. Will they cause any trouble?"

"No." Qin Lie shook his head and said confidently, "Over in Boluo Realm, I have good relationship with the races, as long as I resolve the matter of Lunar Temple and Sun Palace, Boluo Realm will be able to freely develop. As for the Cullen Family, they are a small faction. They cannot do anything in Boluo Realm, and they would not dare."

"Yes, I received news from Sky Mender Palace that some of the nobility of the Asura Race have secretly come to the Land of Chaos. But do not worry too much. They have only come to find the Cullen Family, they should not dare to create conflict in the Land of Chaos with the human race," Ling Yushi said.

Clearly, Ling Yushi learned some of the special nature of the Land of Chaos through other channels.

The Gold rank factions in the Central World must have warned the Asura Race sternly before letting them enter the Land of Chaos.

If those members of the Asura Race destroyed the seals within

the five continents of the Land of Chaos, and caused the seal on the abyss channel in the sea to crack, it would become a huge calamity to the Spirit Realm.

Those people clearly did not want to encounter the Soul Race.

—Especially with the imminent threat of the God Race.

"Right, let me take care of the wooden sculpture Grandpa Qin gave you for a while." Ling Yushi's brows moved and she said softly, "I need to use that wooden sculpture right now."

"Wooden sculpture..." Qin Lie frowned.

"What is it?" Ling Yushi asked curiously.

Qin Lie did not immediately respond. He first took out the wooden sculpture from the spatial ring.

"Hm?"

"When the wooden sculpture appeared, Ling Yushi's eyes flashed with purple light. She had a strange expression as though she already saw what was inside.

"Why is a soul sealed inside?" She was even more curious.

"It is the first voodoo creature," Qin Lie explained

"So that's how it is." Ling Yushi nodded softly. she thought and then said, "What do plan to do with this voodoo insect?"

"I really hadn't thought of it." Qin Lie shook his head.

As he spoke, he released a thread of his soul consciousness to observe the situation inside the wooden sculpture.

In the center of the mysterious compound diagram, the Viridian Blood Toad's miniature shape was like a rice grain. Its soul presence was strong, but it had become docile.

Within the wooden sculpture, its small body moved as though it was breathing regularly.

"Hm!" Qin Lie's expression changed slightly.

He suddenly felt that this voodoo insect's soul and physical energies had not declined after being sealed into the wooden sculpture and were slightly stronger than before.

This meant the first voodoo creature was in the stage of growth.

His soul consciousness carefully observed the voodoo insect. He found as the voodoo insect swelled up, it seemed to be absorbing the imperceptible green wisps of smoke inside the wooden sculpture.

Those green threads seemed to be a part of the wooden sculpture. Previously, he hadn't even observed them.

After the first voodoo creature was sealed, it used some unknown method to extract those green threads to cultivate and grow stronger.

This shocked Qin Lie.

He knew how difficult the first voodoo creature was to deal with. In order to seal this voodoo insect, many of his spirit artifacts had exploded.

Only the wooden sculpture could hold this small voodoo insect.

Recently, because he was busy in Boluo Realm, merging with the Dark Soul Beast avatar, digesting the Eight-eyed Demon Spirit's bloodline, he had no attention, nor energy to spare for the voodoo creature in the wooden sculpture.

Now that he looked, he noticed that the sealed voodoo creature was still growing stronger. This made him slightly anxious.

"Let's talk, what do I have to do to make you free me?"

As he became wary, the first voodoo creature who detected his entrance passed along a soul thought.

Qin Lie stilled slightly, thought and then communicated with it, "What can you give me?"

The voodoo insect became silent.

Qin Lie waited silently.

After a while, it said, "This wood sculpture cannot hold me for a long time. I will grow stronger by the day. Not long in the future, I will be able to break out! If you are willing to let me out early, I can promise to leave the Land of Chaos and go to another place, or another realm to develop the Voodoo Insect Race! I can promise you, no matter how the Voodoo Insect Race develops, I will avoid the realms you rule and not interfere. What do you think?"

"Unless you can be of use for me, just keep staying in there," Qin Lie sneered.

"Use to you? Who do you think you are?" The first voodoo creature was extremely disdainful. "Even if the Voodoo Progenitor comes back to life, he will not be able to enslave me again, so how could you"

"Then continue to stay in here." Qin Lie snorted and responded, "I will take time to think about what to do with you."

His soul consciousness came out of the wooden sculpture.

"If you want to enslave him, you can use secret arts of the Soul Race and make him a soul slave," Ling Yushi suddenly said.

"You heard the soul communication between it and me?" Qin Lie was shocked.

Ling Yushi nodded with a small smile.

Qin Lie was even more amazed and said, "You really are terrifying."

"The secret arts of the Soul Race could imprint a being with a slave mark, making them soul slaves. You have already formed your Soul Tree, you should know this secret art?" Ling Yushi asked.

"I'm... not familiar enough. It was not long ago that I obtained the Soul Tree after merging with Dark Soul Beast avatar." Qin Lie

laughed dryly.

"The soul slave art is the core secret art of the Soul Race. You should try to master it as soon as possible," Ling Yushi reminded.

"I will." Qin Lie nodded.

"Gao Yu has been trying to merge with the Demon God recently. However, because he does not have the bloodline of the Nether Realm, the merging process is not very smooth." Ling Yushi frowned and said, "I see that he is slightly dispirited. If you have time, urge him to not be in such a hurry."

"Merging with the Demon God?" Qin Lie was shocked.

"Yes, similar to how Elder Xue Li merged with the Blood Progenitor," Ling Yushi explained.

"Can he succeed?" Qin Lie was amazed.

"I do not know. No one has ever tried it before." Ling Yushi sighed.

"What's the issue? Is it because Gao Yu is a human? He doesn't have the bloodline of the Nether Realm" Qin Lie said gravely.

"Through some experiences, he received the inheritance of that Demon God. He gathered many of the remnant souls of the Demon God and merged it into the source of his soul," Ling Yushi nodded and said. "In terms of soul, he should reach the conditions for merging. However, merging the body of the Demon God doesn't just require fitting souls, the bloodline is also a necessary condition. Xue Li, and Miao Fengtian were able to merge with the Blood and Corpse Progenitors because they cultivated the inheritances of the two, and also because they are both of the human race."

"Will he give up his physical body to merge with the Demon God? If he gives up his human body, will there still be a problem of his bloodline?" Qin Lie asked curiously.

"The bloodline and souls are closely related. The body of a human, along with his bloodline will cause the soul origin to be innately different from the races of Nether Realm. The Giant Race, Dragon Race, Asura Race, God Race, Dark Nether Race, these different races all have different soul origins," Ling Yushi explained seriously. "When a being is in gestation, once their bloodline is formed, their soul origin will change correspondingly. This matter is mysterious. Even I cannot fathom its intricacies despite being connected to the Nine Soul Hell."

"In any case, if Gao Yu's bloodline changes, his soul origin will change as well."

"He is of the human race to begin with. This kind of bloodline means that his soul origin is unlike the races of the Nether Race. In other words, he will not be able to easily merge with the Demon God."

Chapter 1087: A Request

After the conversation with Ling Yushi, Qin Lie went to Soul Summoning Island to find Gao Yu.

In a secluded corner of the island, the youth sat shrouded in nether demonic energy. He used the secret arts of the Nine Hell Evil Scripture to absorb it.

As he cultivated, Gao Yu's skin took on a unique dark blue tinge.

Qin Lie landed and stood beside him, his eyes filled with surprise.

Gao Yu, a human, had constantly cultivated the Nine Hell Evil Scripture of the Nether Realm. He was amazed at the other reaching the Fragmentation Realm.

"You came." Gao Yu stopped his cultivation, his expression cold. He suddenly said, "I want to ask something of you."

Qin Lie agreed without even thinking. "What is it?"

"Over in the lands of eastern barbarians, there is an island where the White Barbarian Tribe lived. That island is called White Ripple Island. I hope you can give that island to me," Gao Yu said.

"Alright, I will tell Tingyu later. No matter who that island belongs to now, I will try my best to have them give it up," Qin Lie said briskly.

A thread of warmth appeared in Gao Yu’s eyes. "Thank you."

"There’s no need for such things between us." Qin Lie smiled.

Gao Yu nodded gently and explained, "Jia Yue's parents and some of the White Barbarian tribesmen did not die in that battle. That island is the home of their branch. I owe Jia Yue and her parents too much, so..."

"I understand," Qin Lie said.

He knew when Gao Yu and Jia Yue had travelled to the east, he

had been recognized by Jia Yue's parents and received a certain level of status within the White Barbarian Tribe.

But due to Jiang Zhuzhe's previous example, the eastern barbarians found it difficult to trust outsiders.

In the end, Gao Yu and Jia Yue were driven away, and this became the excuse for the eastern barbarians to attack the Land of Chaos. Jia Yue's parents were forced to flee their home.

But because they had left, they avoided the massacre.

But now, the dust has settled. The great majority of eastern barbarians had been killed by the Silver rank forces or turned into pure fleshly energy by Eight-eyed Demon Spirit to nurture the Spirit Race girl.

The lands of the eastern barbarians were also divided up by the forces.

At this time, if Jia Yue's parents wanted to return to their homeland, they could only rely on the relationship between Jia Yue and Gao Yu to beg Qin Lie.

Qin Lie knew how deep the love between Gao Yu and Jia Yue was. With his present position, anyone would give him face if he wanted to request White Ripple Island from them, so he agreed immediately.

"I heard you are having some trouble in merging with the Demon God?" After a long moment of thought, he asked.

"Conflict of the bloodline," Gao Yu said honestly.

Qin Lie frowned and said, "What do you think?"

"I have already given up," Gao Yu said.

"Given up?" Qin Lie was shocked.

"Yes." Gao Yu had a wooden expression. "Since there is a conflict of the bloodlines, I do not desire to continue to force this, without the Demon God I can still grow strong. However, I will need time.

It will take much longer. That's alright. I am still young, I can afford to wait. Also, I feel my future accomplishments will not be any less than that Demon God's!"

Qin Lie's eyes lit up and he looked deeply at Gao Yu. He said, "Are you also coming to the Abyss?"

"Of course," Gao Yu said.

"I think that your future may surpass that Demon God who gave you the Nine Hell Evil Arts!" Qin Lie said seriously.

"I also think that." Pride appeared in Gao Yu's eyes.

At this time, Qin Lie knew that Ling Yushi's worries were extraneous. Although Gao Yu had experienced failure that made him feel dispirited, he'd quickly overcome it.

He believed that giving up on merging with the Demon God might be good for Gao Yu.

At the same time, the Silver rank forces of the Land of Chaos and three races of Nether Realm were busy preparing for their excursion into the Abyss.

Qin Lie took his time talking about mysteries of soul with Ling Yushi.

He explained some of the Soul Race secret arts. Ling Yushi also explained in detail the knowledge she obtained thought the Nine Soul Hell.

They both benefited greatly.

On the sixth day..

Shen Kui passed a message to him through Song Tingyu. He said Asura clansmen came to Terminator Sect and wanted to know where the Cullen Family was hiding.

Shen Kui expressed a great hurry.

After receiving the message, Qin Lie immediately traveled to

Terminator Sect.

He quickly appeared at Terminator Sect.

Terminator Sect.

Over the Thunder God Roar Valley, five figures clad in adorned black armor were facing off against Shen Kui, Lei Yan, Xu Ran, and other elders of Terminator Sect.

Four of them were in the Imperishable Realm, with one having reached the Void Realm.

Due to this, Shen Kui had hurriedly sent a message to him and hoped he would appear.

"We've seen the secret realm entrance in Suluo Realm collapse.. We've seen the members of the Cullen Family disappear." The Void Realm Asura Race expert's starry eyes flashed viciously. "The relationship between you and the Cullen Family was never a secret. They fled from Suluo Realm, they surely came come here! If you cannot provide accurate information, I will destroy the person in seclusion in the valley behind you!"

He pointed at Thunder God Roar Valley and shouted.

Clearly, this person knew the sect master of Terminator Sect, Forefather Terminator, was in seclusion.

As the strongest of the Land of Chaos, Forefather Terminator was still searching for the path to a breakthrough and had not appeared for many years.

This person was threatening Shen Kui and the others with the life of Forefather Terminator. Shen Kui and the others were furious but did not know what to do.

Terminator Sect did not have any Void Realm experts. Facing this person, they had no hope of victory.

In all of the Land of Chaos, only Flaming Sun Island, only Qin Lie, could ask for Void Realm experts' help.

They could only ask for aid from Qin Lie.

"You finally came!"

At the mouth of the valley, Chu Li saw Qin Lie appear, as his spirits had been lifted up.

He immediately regained the confidence.

After so many years, Qin Lie who he had explored the Graveyard of Gods with became an existence that could quake the earth and rend the heavens with a stamp of his foot.

Reminiscing their past, Chu Li felt proud.

The reason that Qin Lie had a close relationship with Terminator Sect and has become good allies with Terminator Sect was mainly because of him.

It caused him to feel great sense of pride.

"Good, you are here." Xu Ran also sighed in relief inside.

Shen Kui, Lei Yan, Shen Yue, and the others originally had been frowning with dark expressions.

When Qin Lie appeared, they became energized, their faces bright.

"You are that island master of Flaming Sun Island? Qin Family's Qin Lie?" The Asura Race Void Realm expert looked coldly at him and said disdainfully, "A force forced to flee the Central World, that still doesn’t dare to return. A boy that has been dead for three hundred years. I hadn’t expected you to put down your roots here and gather trash around you."

"Qin Family..."

The people of Terminator Sect had no particular change in expressions once they heard the Asura clansman’s words.

They clearly had more or less guessed Qin Lie's true identity.

It came as no surprise to them.

Chapter 1088: The Strongest of the Land of Chaos!

"Qin Lie, that White Ripple Island... Terminator Sect will gift it to you, there’s no need for any compensation,” Shen Kui said softly.

"Oh." Qin Lie nodded slowly.

Six days earlier, Gao Yu had asked him to give White Ripple Island to Jia Yue’s parents.

He had agreed and ordered Song Tingyu to help obtain White Ripple Island.

It seemed that White Ripple Island had been under Terminator Sect's control.

At this time, Shen Kui mentioning this matter was an expression of goodwill. He knew this.

"I sent the Cullen Family away from the Land of Chaos.” Qin Lie grinned and said to Void Realm Asura clansman. “This matter has nothing to do with Terminator Sect.”

"You sent them away?" The Asura Race expert, Borba, grimaced and asked, "Then could you tell me which realm the Cullen Family is in right now?"

"I cannot tell you," Qin Lie said coldly.

Borba's cross eyes flashed with vicious light. He clearly was going to attack.

The other Imperishable Realm experts of the Asura Race moved slightly to surround Qin Lie.

The expressions of Xu Ran, Tong Zhenzhen, Shen Kui, Lei Yan, and the resd changed.

They instinctively looked around.

When they messaged Qin Lie, they had explained the situation here.

They thought that Qin Lie would not come alone.

They thought a rank nine expert of Boluo Realm or Nether Realm was hiding nearby.

They looked around and waited for the expert to appear.

Borba also knew the situation of Flaming Sun Island. He also examined the surroundings and wanted to see Qin Lie's trump card.

Qin Lie, who was only in the Nirvana Realm, must have come with experts if he dared act so fearless.

Borba thought this as well.

"Sometimes, it’s better to act dumb for your own good." Qin Lie's tone was cold as he looked at the other and said, "I know that you came here from Asura Realm through the realm passage of the six forces. Those six forces are restrained by the oath they made and do not dare to enter this place. Of course they would gladly let you use their secret realm entrance and test the waters, test my and the Qin Family’s temper. How laughable of you to charge in."

When he said this, Borba's expression changed as he recognized the disadvantageous situation.

"Zzzt zzzt!"

A strange star-shaped door suddenly formed behind Qin Lie.

When that door appeared, a terrifying roar that seemed to have come from an ancient beast immediately came at them.

"Whoosh whoosh whoosh!"

Countless soul strands which could not be seen with the naked eye flew out of the star door. They covered everything outside Thunder God Roar Valley.

The day suddenly became black night.

Within the thick darkness, Borba and the four Imperishable Realm Asura Race experts suddenly felt terror.

"Crack! Riiip!"

Within the darkness, the sound of an ancient beast's fangs and teeth tearing came and caused Borba's soul to tremble.

"Uuugh!"

Suddenly, the Soul Altar of Borba and the other experts seemed to sink into a pit of darkness.

Their bodies started descending on their own, as though they were being pulled into another space.

They could not muster even the thought of resistance.

At the door to the valley, the sound of the Asura Race experts gradually became imperceptible.

The darkness filling the valley gradually disappeared as though it was consumed.

Dozens of seconds later, the valley returned to normal. The darkness disappeared, the daylight appeared again.

The star door behind Qin Lie had also disappeared.

Borba and the other four Asura Race Soul Altar experts had disappeared as well.

Shen Kui, Lei Yan, Xu Ran, Tong Zhenzhen, Chu Li, and Shen Yue stood there dazedly.

They looked with bewilderment at Qin Lie.

"Those Asura clansmen will not appear again. Do not worry," Qin Lie said calmly.

"Oh..." Xu Ran exhaled softly and then reacted. "Where did they go?"

"I sent them to another realm," Qin Lie said with a smile.

"Another realm..." Xu Ran's expression was complicated as he said in amazement, "You're able to use spatial power at will?"

Shrugging, Qin Lie said easily, "Pretty much."

Xu Ran paled.

Shen Kui, Lei Yan, Chu Li, Shen Yue, and the others looked at him as though they were seeing a freak.

In their eyes, Qin Lie was shrouded in mystery and had many unimaginable abilities.

Borba, and the four Imperishable Realm Asura Race experts were enough to destroy Terminator Sect.

Yet, in Qin Lie's hands, the five powerful Asura Race experts were sent instantly to another realm.

In the darkness, their souls also felt the terrifying soul presence of the Dark Soul Beast avatar, they heard the terrified screams of Borba and the others...

They knew that those Asura clansmen would suffer terrible fates.

"You keep getting more and more unfathomable," Chu Li grimaced.

The God Race bloodline... is so mysterious." Shen Yue had a strange expression.

"In any case, the Asura clansmen will not cause any trouble for Terminator Sect." Qin Lie smiled, thought and then said, "How are your preparations for the journey into the Abyss?"

"We will mobilize all of our elites to participate in the hunt!" Lei Yan shouted.

"Your display clearly showed us our shortcomings. Maybe through the cruel hardships in the Abyss we will understand the outside world and achieve greater heights." Shen Kui sighed.

"This is also my hope," Qin Lie said seriously.

"Pity that Big Brother Nan has not come out. He could lead us into the Abyss and strengthen himself as well," Lei Yan said dispiritedly.

Qin Lie looked behind at the Thunder God Roar Valley.

Within the mountain valley, lightning flashed and thunder roared. There were chaotic space vibrations filled with chaos and destructive power.

"It is not right..."

His expression changed. He suddenly thought of Seine, and the curse covering every corner of the Land of Chaos.

Anyone trying to reach the Void Realm with a real chance of success would be suppressed by the secret curse.

Seine failed multiple times due to this. His body was injured and his soul was nearly extinguished.

Nan Zhengtian was attempting to break through and would surely face the same difficulties if he didn’t leave the Land of Chaos.

"I forgot to remind him!" Qin Lie's expression darkened.

"What are you muttering about?" Xu Ran said.

Qin Lie rubbed his chin. He thought and then looked at people at the mouth of the valley. He said, "Have the other people leave first."

At the mouth, other than Lei Yan, Xu Ran, Tong Zhenzhen, Shen Kui, Shen Yue, and Chu Li, there were many other experts of Terminator Sect.

Those people were unfamiliar and he could not trust them.

"Return first." Shen Kui looked at them.

The elders of Terminator Sect nodded and left without a word.

Soon, only the people Qin Lie was familiar with remained.

"When Seine was trying to break through to the Void Realm, he was affected by a secret curse that had been placed upon the Land of Chaos by Curse Progenitor. In the past, many experts of the Land of Chaos were suppressed by that curse when attempting to break through." He described the situation.

After Shen Kui, Lei Yan and the others finished listening, they had grave expressions. They finally understood why the Land of Chaos had not produced many Void Realm experts in its long history.

"Originally, the curse was supposed to restrain the powerful Sea Race. However, as our human race rose in power and Sea Race declined, the curse started restraining us instead," Qin Lie said.

"Then Forefather... what should we do?" Chu Li said urgently.

"Can we contact him?" Qin Lie asked.

Everyone looked at Shen Kui.

Shen Kui was the steward of Terminator Sect and Nan Zhengtian had given him orders before his seclusion.

Everyone knew that Shen Kui would be the way to message Nan Zhengtian.

"I will go to the valley."

Under everyone's gaze, Shen Kui took a deep breath and moved into Thunder God Roar Valley hurriedly.

Qin Lie and the others waited outside.

"I didn’t know this was the reason for the lack of experts in the Land of Chaos!!" Xu Ran sighed and said, "It seems that we should leave the Land of Chaos. Otherwise, I will be wounded by the curse like Seine!"

"Same for me!" Lei Yan said.

"Qin Lie, how many people know of this?" Xu Ran asked seriously.

"Duan Qianjie, Li Mu, and some of the Flaming Sun Island's Soul Altar experts," Qin Lie said truthfully.

Xu Ran thought and said, "You want the Land of Chaos to transform, and have the human forces advance towards Gold rank. You may want to notify those martial practitioners with three-level Soul Altars. Obviously, those who you deem trustworthy!"

"I understand." Qin Lie nodded gently.

He knew the curse restraining the Land of Chaos was not suitable for the present time. He wanted to develop the Land of Chaos and make these Silver rank forces a part of his strength.

With that premise, he had to do some things in order to achieve his goal.

Having the experts go to hunt in the Abyss, experience blood and hardship, see the vastness of the outside world, that was the first step.

He needed to amass strength through other channels as well.

"In this part of the world, the Silver rank forces have great potential," Xu Ran said seriously. "If they really transform, once they become second-rate Gold rank forces, many Void Realm experts will appear among them. In the future, the forces in the Land of Chaos will become more and more glorious. To you, to the human race, to all of Spirit Realm, this is good."

Qin Lie nodded.

The group waited at the entrance to Thunder God Roar Valley and discussed the state of affairs.

After a while, Shen Kui came back and looked strangely at Qin Lie. He said, "I told your news to him."

"What did Forefather say?" Qin Lie's eyes lit up.

As long as Nan Zhengtian received the news, it was still early enough they may be able to correct the mistake.

He believed that Nan Zhengtian, the strongest of the Land of Chaos, in any place other than the Land of Chaos, could easily reach the Void Realm.

He was full of confidence.

"He said, he knew that the Land of Chaos had a curse, and this is not his first time trying to reach the Void Realm." Shen Kui's eyes flashed with strange light. "He experienced the same thing Seine did. He thought it was a mandate of the heavens... However..."

Pausing, Shen Kui said, "He has already overcome it."

"What?!" Qin Lie screamed.

Xu Ran and the others were dumbstruck.

"He said, that the curse on the Land of Chaos appeared this time but was unable to stop him." Shen Kui took a deep breath, a comforting smile on his face as he said, "He has successfully reached the Void Realm. He has been reinforcing his cultivation recently and recovering his strength."

"Reaching the Void Realm despite the curse!" Qin Lie was stunned.

"Big Brother Nan is Big Brother Nan, the strongest of the Land of Chaos!" Lei Yan's face was full of admiration.

"I really have to bow to him." Xu Ran shook his head and grimaced.

Chapter 1089: Enslavement

Nan Zhengtian's breakthrough was a great and joyful surprise to everyone present.

Even for Qin Lie.

The strongest person in the Land of Chaos successfully reached the Void Realm even under the curse. This meant the curse the Curse Progenitor had put on the Land of Chaos was not effective against everyone.

In this world, some people could create miracles, could destroy all the barriers and restraints!

Nan Zhengtian was a person like this!

"Nothing is absolute!" Lei Yan was extremely excited as he said, "When one reaches a certain level of strength, nothing is impossible!"

"That is true," Xu Ran agreed.

At this moment, Tong Zhenzhen's eyes flashed. Her gaze landed on Qin Lie and she suddenly said, "Maybe, when you reach the late stage of the Imperishable Realm, you could also successfully reach the Void Realm even against the curse of the Land of Chaos."

Qin Lie shook.

"You are another miracle of the Land of Chaos, I believe in you," Tong Zhenzhen said calmly.

Qin Lie grinned. "I will try."

"You can do it!" Shen Yue said, full of confidence.

"Thank you for your wishes." Qin Lie laughed.

"We will go to Soul Summoning Island in a few days," Xu Ran said.

Qin Lie nodded. "You are always welcome!”

After resolving Terminator Sect's problems, Qin Lie immediately bid farewell to them.

Deep underground in Boluo Realm.

The five Asura clansmen, led by Borba, were pulled into the underground cave. When they saw the Dark Soul Beast in the dim space, their eyes betrayed the terror they felt.

"Dark Soul Beast!"

"A living Dark Soul Beast!"

"Heavens!"

The five Asura clansmen stared up at the mountainous Dark Soul Beast coiled up in the space. Their bodies trembled.

They were from ancient families of Asura Race and were all familiar with the Dark Soul Beast. Their fear of the Dark Soul Beast had been engraved into their bones.

They've been told just how terrifying and strong a Dark Soul Beast was.

Thirty thousand years ago, a Rank Ten Dark Soul Beast had invaded Asura Realm.

Many of the experts of Asura Realm had been enslaved.

Without the arrival of the God Race experts, they believed that Dark Soul Beast would conquer the entire Asura Realm.

Even now, the Dark Soul Beast was still the strongest monster of legends in Asura Realm, the manifestation of the most evil deity.

Borba and the others mentally collapsed when they saw this Rank Nine Dark Soul Beast in this underground cave.

They felt hopelessness and despair, not even thinking to put up any resistance.

Around the Dark Soul Beast, a dozen Asura clansmen stood silently.

One of them looked deeply at Borba's chest where there was an insignia of a double-headed eagle. He said, “The McConaughey family!"

"You, you are?" Borba was shocked.

At this time, he noticed there were Asura clansmen around the Dark Soul Beast.

Those people gave off wild and bloodthirsty presences. Each person's hands seemed covered in blood and ghosts.

The person speaking wore old robes and also had a double-headed eagle on his chest.

Borba screamed after his shock, "You, you also are?"

"Yes, I too am a member of the McConaughey Family." That old Asura clansman had a wooden expression as he said coolly, "Peacefully submit."

"Sub-submit..." Borba stilled.

At this moment, Dark Soul Beast avatar's enormous eyes suddenly released countless soul threads.

The millions of soul threads immediately surged towards Borba and the others like a school of fish.

Before they could react, those soul threads burrowed into their eyes.

In a moment, many chaotic thoughts, tiny Soul Race imprints rooted themselves into their souls.

They immediately bled from their orifices, hugging their heads as they wailed in pain.

The eyes of the Dark Soul Beast unleashed even more soul threads. The souls were like tentacles that stabbed into the minds of Borba and the others.

"Boom!"

One two-level Soul Altar Asura clansman, because his soul was not strong enough and that the Dark Soul Beast avatar was not skilled enough in the secret art, found his eyeballs suddenly explode.

That person's soul presence immediately disappeared.

Many minutes later.

"Boom!"

Another two-level Soul Altar expert could not tolerate the power of the Soul Race's enslaving imprint, his soul exploding.

The Soul Tree appeared silently in the eyes of the Dark Soul Beast. His control of the soul threads gradually became learned.

Qin Lie’s soul merged with this Dark Soul Beast's subsoul. After forming the Soul Tree, he was still adjusting to the body of the Dark Soul Beast, and the secret arts of Soul Race that his avatar had mastered in the past.

The reason why he pulled Borba and the others to Boluo Realm’s underground cave was because he needed subjects to gain experience nad master the core arts of the Soul Race.

If he perfected them, he would soon be able to enslave the first voodoo creature.

The first voodoo creature's soul was strange, and even stronger.

To enslave Borba and the others he would need to truly master the Soul Race’s secret arts. If he achieved this level of mastery, the first voodoo creature would follow these Asura clansmen’s fate.

Borba and the others were just test subjects.

"Boom!"

Another Asura clansman exploded, his three-level Soul Altar crumbling as his soul exploded, not strong enough to contain the power of Soul Race enslaving mark.

Millions of soul threads moved in the eyes of the Dark Soul Beast avatar and gradually slowed.

The speed the threads moved towards the last two Asura Race members slowed.

Soon, puzzlement appeared in Borba's eyes.

At this time, a tiny bud grew on Qin Lie's Soul Tree inside the Dark Soul Beast avatar.

The eyes of the Dark Soul Beast flashed.

Then, he slowed down again. When the soul threads moved into the depths of the last person's soul, he carefully controlled them.

Those soul threads softly landed onto that person's Soul Altar like feathers.

When the soul threads entered the Soul Altar, they seemed to sprout like seeds, quickly growing and strengthening to form more imprints.

The marks gradually merged with the Soul Altar.

Therefore, another bud appeared on the Soul Tree.

Beside the Dark Soul Beast, the soul slave of the McConaughey Family watched as Borba lost himself, having been taken over by Qin Lie’s soul. His face showed a strange expression.

He seemed to be gratified, and yet he looked to be lamenting.

The five Asura Race experts represented the five families of the Asura Realm and Borba belonged to the McConaughey Family.

He cared only about Borba’s situation.

Soon, the confusion in Borba's eyes gradually disappeared.

His eyes became clear again but his gaze when he looked at Qin Lie was completely different.

He knelt down on both knees and said with a lowered head, "Borba greets Master."

"Take him into the Abyss later." Dark Soul Beast avatar ordered the old McConaughey Family slave.

"As you bid."

Dozens of seconds later, the other Asura clansman knelt as well to proclaim his inferiority.

He would also be sent into the Abyss.

Chapter 1090: Three Latent Abilities of the Soul Beast

The Abyss.

Borba and the other person stood next to the old Asura clansman of the McConaughey Family with complicated expressions.

"I am Kondi, my grandfather was the third generation patriarch of the McConaughey Family, which generation is it now?" the old person asked.

"The fifth generation." Borba suddenly became respectful.

Kondi jerked his lips and said wryly, "It seems that if I lived in Asura Realm, I would have been qualified to fight for the position of patriarch of the McConaughey Family."

"You... have always been with it?" Kondi said in shock.

Kondi looked deeply at him. He thought and then said, "Soon, the Asura Race, the Ancient Beast Race, the other ancient races will all undergo a cleansing. At that time, you will understand... the Asura Race will have to pick a side."

"What do you mean?" Borba was confused.

"I mean the Asura Race, Ancient Beast Race, GIant Race, and Dragon Race will be conquered sooner or later." Kondi grimaced. He pointed at himself and then at Borba, saying, "Just like us."

"Is there no chance at all?" Borba sighed and said.

"No. None at all." Kondi shook his head. "The disparity is too great, the power of the race, the bloodline, the knowledge of the soul, we are too far behind."

Borba's expression was dim. He said with a bent head, "I understand."

"Submission is better than being exterminated. In the future, you

will understand the cruelty of the outer space. At that time, you will find that living... is more important than anything else," Kondi sighed and said.

.....

In the underground cave under Boluo Realm.

Qin Lie's Dark Soul Beast avatar used its soul threads to manipulate and consume the remnant souls of the Asura clansmen that he had failed to enslave.

He had not controlled his strength well when he formed the slave mark and the three's souls were not able to tolerate the power. They died in both body and soul.

It would take some time for the remnant souls that had just been destroyed to dissipate.

Dark Soul Beast avatar could still consume the soul energy of these souls before they disappeared.

It was using a secret art of its bloodline to refine them into pure soul energy.

"Zzzzt!"

The eyes of the Dark Soul Beast flashed after consuming the remnant souls.

Many scattered memories turned to ash and dissipated.

Pure soul energy streamed into the Soul Tree like water.

After the remnant souls of the three Soul Altar experts were refined, the soul energy they formed was extraordinary.

After refining the remnant souls, the eyes of the Dark Soul Beast became bright and energized.

Inside the underground cave, some of the other Asura Race slaves were still scattered around. Like faithful guards, they protected the Dark Soul Beast.

At this time, after gaining some experience with the soul secret arts, Qin Lie's avatar pondered the details of the slave mark and savored the knowledge in the souls.

"Dark Soul Beast, Blood Soul Beast, Soul Devouring Beast, the names are different, but in reality, they are all a kind of beast from space—Soul Beast."

Qin Lie extracted knowledge from the memories of that member of the Soul Race. As he thought back, he slowly learned more about this body and the secret arts of the Soul Race.

"Soul Beasts, their core bloodline latent ability is soul refining, or soul devouring. This ability is unique to them."

"Moreover, the Soul Beasts have many other bloodline abilities related to the soul."

"This is a strange kind of beast who has a mysterious connection between the bloodline and the soul."

"They are the most ideal possession targets for Soul Race members!"

As he extracted the memories and thought through them, the reason the Soul Race fought over the Soul Beasts became clear.

The Soul Race was the most mysterious race in outer space. This kind of race did not have any tangible form and were born in pure soul form.

The inheritance of the Soul Race was within their soul and extremely wondrous.

Moving through space in purely soul form, they would sometimes have the advantage, but it would be inconvenient in other times.

Therefore, when their souls grew to a certain stage, they would choose a physical body for themselves. They would completely possess this body and merge with the other's soul.

Within the stars, many highly intelligent races, almost all kinds of physical life, could be possessed and used as hosts for their souls.

Yet there were not many physical beings who could perfectly merge and adjust to them.

The Soul Beasts were one of the most ideal hosts for their souls in the vast galaxy.

The bloodline latent abilities of the Soul Beasts mostly were related to the soul. Their core ability, soul refining, was particularly complementary to their secret arts.

Due to this, many Soul Race members would try to choose the Soul Beasts to host their souls.

Within outside space, when the Soul Race members gathered in physical form, the Soul Beasts were the most common form to appear.

After so many years, races ignorant to the secrets of the Soul Race believed that Soul Beasts were simply part of the Soul Race. Even an unpossessed Soul Beasts would be considered to be of the Soul Race.

The Soul Beast was a strange beast of the vast galaxy. During the dawn of time, before they were discovered and enslaved by the Soul Race, they had their own territories, their own realms to live in.

However, as the Soul Race grew stronger, many Soul Beasts were possessed by the strongest of the Soul Race. Even the realms and lands where the Soul Beasts lived were slowly taken over by the Soul Race.

This caused true Soul Beasts to decrease in number.

The members of the Soul Race even started to raise Soul Beasts and make them grow stronger.

When more Soul Race members were born, when the time was

right, they would take over these Soul Beasts and merge their bodies and souls.

The Soul Beasts, while they lived in some secret areas of the universe, were essentially extinct.

Those Soul Beasts which were captive were just physical bodies the Soul Race experts used as future hosts for future Soul Race members.

Gradually, many of the races started to think the Soul Race and the Soul Beasts were one.

This was a misunderstanding.

The Soul Beasts were their own beast race of the vast space. They had separate bloodline, different ranks, and unique bloodline latent abilities.

At this time, Qin Lie slowly learned the truth through the memories of that Soul Race member and the fragmented memories of the Dark Soul Beast.

He started to pay attention to the Dark Soul Beast's bloodline.

This Rank Nine Dark Soul Beast, the rank nine bloodline, had also awakened some latent abilities.

The soul refining ability was also called soul devouring. This was the core latent ability of the Soul Beast Race. Through consuming souls without any physical form, by refining them into pure soul energy, they could strengthen their souls.

Many Soul Race members chose to use Soul Beasts as their hosts due to this ability.

The transformation ability was a latent ability common for all beast races in the vast galaxy.

Transformation could allow the Soul Beast to appear to others in different forms.

For example...

Qin Lie activated the bloodline latent ability of the Dark Soul Beast. He used transformation. Threads of soul energy manifested in his mind into the shape of his human body.

Green lightning arced over the body of the Dark Soul Beast and caused the underground cavern to flash with eerie light.

The enormous Dark Soul Beast avatar shrank as its flesh gathered.

A while later, the mountainous Dark Soul Beast avatar successfully transformed into the appearance of Qin Lie's true body using the transformation ability.

He looked closely. He found that while the outer appearance was like his human true form, the inside was still the same as the Dark Soul Beast. He did not have an extra heart.

With this he concluded that transformation was limited to outer appearance. His flesh, sinews, organs and skeleton remained the same.

"The human appearance is good, and more convenient for other matters. Just... not comfortable." Qin Lie moved his arms. He felt uncomfortable all over, and much worse than in the Soul Beast's original form.

Also, when he appeared in the shape of a human, he could not use many of the bloodline latent abilities and secret arts of the Soul Beast Race.

This meant that the power of the Soul Beast would be greatly discounted after transformation.

After maintaining the form for a while, Qin Lie changed back into the Dark Soul Beast.

He continued to observe the abilities of this avatar.

There was another latent ability called Dark Soul. It could conceal the soul using bloodline power. Other strong and

intelligent beings could not detect the soul.

This was a rank nine latent ability.

Using this latent ability, the powerful soul fluctuations of the Soul Beast would immediately disappear.

This was a move that the Soul Beast frequently used to hunt other intelligent beings and consume their souls.

Also, there was one more latent ability, Blood Soul.

Using all the blood in its body it could create an enormous amount of soul energy and use it to replenish the soul energy needed for battle.

Using blood to replenish the soul energy, this was a mysterious latent ability.

Other than transformation, this Rank Nine Soul Beast's true latent abilities were soul devouring, Dark Soul, and Blood Soul!

Qin Lie suddenly understood.

The Soul Devouring Beast of Nether Realm, the Dark Soul Beast of Asura Realm, the Blood Soul Beast of Ancient Beast Realm were named after the three bloodline latent abilities of the Soul Beast.

The three beasts were all Soul Beasts, just named after three different bloodline latent abilities.

Soul devouring, Dark Soul, Blood Soul, three bloodline latent abilities all closely related to the soul.

Other than this, he also received some of the scattered memories of fighting in the form of the Soul Beast. They were all related to using the three bloodline latent abilities.

"No wonder the Soul Race members would think of the Soul Beasts as the best hosts, there is a reason for this..." Qin Lie thought.

When Soul Beasts hunted or fled, the Dark Soul bloodline latent

ability was of utmost importance.

During battle, when one did not have enough soul energy, the Blood Soul latent ability could increase soul energy and have the Soul Beast recover vast amount of pure soul energy quickly.

Soul devouring was the core ability Soul Beasts used to kill physical beings and consume their souls.

The three bloodline latent abilities worked with one another and elevated Soul Beast's fighting prowess to unprecedented levels.

If not for having such a fearsome natural enemy like the Soul Race, Qin Lie believed the Soul Beasts would have their own spot among the stars of the vast galaxy.

Chapter 1091: Migrate

Under the ground.

Qin Lie's Soul Beast avatar kept using its transformation ability again and again to familiarize itself with the skill.

"I'll have to leave this place for a while."

One day, the Soul Beast avatar muttered this to itself after it transformed into a human.

At the same time, his human self had just passed through the secret realm entrance and arrived at Boluo Realm. Then, he created a star door to the underground cavern and walked through it.

His human self and his avatar stood face to face inside the dark underground space and observed each other. They looked exactly the same as each other.

Suddenly, two identical smiles sprung on his human self and the avatar's faces.

Nearby, a few Asura soul slaves cultivated quietly on the floor with their heads bowed.

They knew that both Qin Lie actually belonged to the same person.

However, they ultimately thought that the Soul Beast avatar was the primary of the duo because it was stronger.

In two days, Qin Lie would be leading an expedition made up of the Land of Chaos' elite forces and entering the Abyss.

He could create a star door directly from Soul Summoning Island using Curtis as a medium.

However, that would deplete much of his bloodline energy.

Spirit Realm and the Abyss were impossibly far apart from each

other. The amount of bloodline energy necessary to create a star door that linked the two realms was many, many times bigger than the amount of bloodline energy necessary to create a star door within the same realm.

Moreover, he needed to power the star door constantly to keep it open and stable.

The Land of Chaos entrees numbered around several hundreds to a thousand. It would take way too much bloodline energy to create a star door for all of them.

Moreover, he was only in the Nirvana Realm with a rank seven bloodline. At his current power, he couldn't maintain the stability of the star door for long.

That was why this method was out of the question.

This meant that he could only borrow the white bone altar inside the underground space.

It would be better if the Soul Beast avatar went somewhere else while the Land of Chaos' forces were entering the Abyss. It was too conspicuous otherwise.

"Let's head into Boluo Realm's space and get ready to attack Sun Palace and Lunar Temple's party. They shouldn't be far away now."

The moment he thought this, he used his soul consciousness to lock onto the Asura soul servant who had ventured into the outer space with Teng Yuan and his group earlier.

Then, he forcefully manifested a star door that linked directly to the outer space.

He could clearly sense his bloodline energy flowing out of him at a tremendous rate.

"Zzzt!"

A moment later, a brilliant star door finally entered his view.

The Soul Beast avatar went through it instantly.

His real body then canceled the outflow of bloodline energy in a hurry. It caused the star door to suddenly explode and vanish.

Qin Lie's face had obviously turned a little pale as he sucked in a deep breath of relief.

He had used up at least one quarter of his bloodline energy although the star door hadn't lasted more than an instant.

He definitely could open star doors to places where his soul was present with the Eight-eyed Demon Spirit's bloodline, but the amount of bloodline energy that was used vastly differed from the norm if the destination location happened to be very, very far away.

The cost to travel to a nearby location within the same realm using a star door was minimal.

But the amount of bloodline energy required to travel between realms would probably challenge the limits of his imagination.

"Whoosh!"

The Demon Sealing Tombstone that was also called the Flesh Filling Tombstone heeded his mental call and appeared above his head.

Visible lines of refined flesh and blood energy poured down the Demon Sealing Tombstone like rivers of energy.

The refined flesh and blood energy went into his heart, head, and glabella.

As his depleted bloodline energy was being replenished, he slowly recovered from tiredness.

Meanwhile, he looked at the underground white bone altar and frowned slightly.

This underground space was completely sealed off. Therefore, he had to use a star door every time he came in and out of here.

The Land of Chaos experts had to go through the white bone altar if they wished to step into the Abyss.

Obviously, this meant that he needed to create a star door to this underground space.

Sure enough, the amount of bloodline energy required to create a star door within the same realm was far less than creating a star door directly to the Abyss using Curtis as a medium.

But what about the next trip?

In the future, the experts of the Silver rank forces would be travelling in and out of the Abyss. After taking out Lunar Temple and Sun Palace, Teng Yuan and his group would be travelling to the Abyss as well. He couldn't possibly open a star door every time they wished to make a trip, could he? His real self would turn into a glorified and overused teleportation formation.

Obviously, this wasn't a long-term solution.

"It's either moving this white bone altar out of this place, or building a new underground teleportation formation..." He considered his options.

About eight minutes later, Qin Lie came to a decision.

He looked at the Asura soul servants and instructed. "Take the white bone altar apart."

The soul servants moved into action after their initial surprise was over.

The altar that was made using the gigantic bones of many abyss devils was quickly taken apart under his soul slaves' cooperation.

Qin Lie personally kept a frozen devil heart that could serve as a core of the teleportation formation in safety.

The heart came from a Lord of the Abyss. The Soul Beast and its soul servants had cooperated with each other and killed it at that icy level he went to earlier.

The reason the white bone altar was able to connect straight to the Abyss was all thanks to this Abyss Devil's heart.

Since his fusion with the Soul Beast was progressing by day, he grew confident in his abilities to rebuild the white bone altar.

That was why he dared to take apart the all important gateway to the Abyss.

It took the Soul Altar experts six full hours to take apart the white bone altar completely.

Once they were done, Qin Lie contacted Zhuang Jing with his soul.

This time, he gave the other side of the star door a cursory look first before passing through.

"The Ancient Beast Race's territory..."

After confirming his destination, he finally passed through the star door.

He was quickly followed by a group of dark-faced, icy-looking Soul Altar Asura elders. They were carrying the gigantic Abyss Devil bones.

Right now, Zhuang Jing was at a valley of the Vermillion Bird Race.

She was conversing with Lin Jie about something.

Qin Lie's sudden appearance and the Asura elders' unusual labor obviously caught her by surprise.

Lin Jie didn't dare to say a word either.

After a few days had passed, Qin Lie no longer felt entirely the same about Zhuang Jing.

In the past, he thought nothing of her. The only reason he didn't kill her was because he had made her a promise.

Even not long ago, Zhuang Jing was nothing more but a useful

medium to him.

That really was all.

But after he had sex with Zhuang Jing in the bathroom, he couldn't help but be tempted by her enticing appearance when he met her once more.

"Master, my, my bloodline just reached rank seven. You showed up before I got a chance to tell you..."

Once Zhuang Jing got over her surprise, she stood up and saluted Qin Lie beautifully and smilingly.

"It actually works, huh..." Qin Lie thought to himself before nodding, "Very good."

"It's all thanks to you, master." Zhuang Jing pursed her lips as a seductive look appeared on her face. Even the tip of her brows seemed to be overflowing with charm.

Lin Jie looked back and forth between the horny-looking Zhuang Jing and Qin Lie. The hint of a blush suddenly colored her cheeks.

She had abruptly recalled the lecherous scene behind the bathroom door when Qin Lie left the place not long ago.

Today, Zhuang Jing was clearly inviting Qin Lie for more promiscuous action. It both surprised and disgusted her.

"This horny wench..." Lin Jie swore in her own head.

Suddenly, they all sensed the powerful soul presence of a Rank Nine Vermillion Bird heading their way hurriedly.

Tong Yan had just returned to Boluo Realm. She already knew that Teng Yuan, Nivitt, and the others had secretly slipped to the outer space to ambush the martial practitioners of Sun Palace and Lunar Temple.

While Teng Yuan and Nivitt were gone, it was her duty to protect the Ancient Beast Race.

Naturally, the Asura Race Soul Altar experts' auras hadn't escaped her perception.

Afraid that danger had befallen them, Tong Yan quickly flew out of her cultivation room and rushed over.

At nearly the same time, Carey of the Cullen Family turned pale with fright.

"I sense my kin! Several!"

Carey cried out and before rushing over too.

"Put down the stuff and head back for now." Qin Lie ordered quickly.

The Asura elders threw down the gigantic Abyss Devil bones, bowed at him and returned to the underground cave on the other side of the star door.

By the time Tong Yan had arrived, the three Asura clansmen had vanished, and the star door had gradually disappeared.

Ten or so seconds later, Carey finally appeared with a look of confusion. Absolutely nothing was left by the time he arrived.

Tong Yan was going to ask Qin Lie something, but a frown immediately sprung to her face when she saw Carey. She scolded him without mercy, "You are in the Ancient Beast Race's territory. We may have allowed you to stay in this place, but that doesn't mean you can travel wherever you want to!"

"Sorry, I couldn't help myself because I sensed the soul aura of a kin just now. Please forgive me," Carey apologized.

He was in the Ancient Beast Race's territory, and the Cullen Family was currently relying on the Ancient Beast Race's charity. Naturally, he had to act cautiously.

As the head of the Cullen Family, he didn't want to cause the death of his family with his recklessness.

This was especially true considering how powerful the Rank Nine

Vermillion Bird Tong Yan was.

She was so powerful he felt like he had zero chance of beating her.

“Please leave now!” Tong Yan snorted.

Carey shot Qin Lie an embarrassed look. He looked like he wanted to say something.

Qin Lie maintained an indifferent expression and kept quiet. He obviously wasn’t going to help Carey out here.

Carey sighed quietly and clasped his hands in respect. He had no choice but to leave them.

“Those Asura clansmen. Are they…” Tong Yan frowned slightly as she chose her words. “Are they your… tamed subordinates?”

She had obviously heard some news from the departed Teng Yuan and Nivitt.

“Yes, it’s them.” Qin Lie didn’t try to conceal the truth from her. He pointed at the giant bones at their feet and said, “We can build an altar that connects to another realm with these bones. Once Teng Yuan and the others have returned from the other realms, the Ancient Beast Race and the other races of Boluo Realm can gather their strength and go hunt in that realm.”

“Do you need my help?” Tong Yan’s eyes lit up.

“Please help me move these over there.” Qin Lie pointed at the seven continents floating nearby.

“Alright.” Tong Yan nodded.

She actually didn’t ask for any details at all.

Chapter 1092: March into the Abyss!

“What is going on, father?”

Serine rushed forward to meet a depressed Carey after she saw him.

Hester, Naji, Josh and the rest of the Cullen Family did the same.

Many of them had bloodshot eyes.

The recent days had been the most miserable experience the Cullen Family had ever had in their lives. They were chased out of their homes, forced to live under under an ally’s roof, and without hope towards the future.

Most of them didn’t even feel like cultivating.

Carey felt gloomy when he saw these people. A helpless and forlorn feeling rose in his heart.

He knew that his entire family had suffered because of his ambition. Because Naji stole the Dark Soul Beast’s skull, and Serine came to have a strange connection with it, the family had to part ways with the Asura Realm completely.

In the end, the Dark Soul Beast their entire family put high hopes in had exploded because of Qin Lie, leaving them with nothing.

They lost everything without gaining what they hoped to get. Everything the family once possessed was ruined by their enemies too.

Carey felt incredibly helpless.

He didn’t know how to save the Cullen Family. He didn’t know who could save the Cullen Family.

Just a few minutes ago, the presence of unfamiliar brethren had terrified him because he thought that they were hunters from Asura Realm or the Dark Soul Beast’s minions.

He had become as weak-minded as a bird that was startled by the mere twang of a bow.

“It’s nothing. I think I sensed our brethren just now, but... they were not familiar to me.” He actually turned around to console them after smiling bitterly. “We’re in Boluo Realm right now, so I doubt they’re from the five families of Asura Realm. They’re... probably from the other Asura Race branch in Boluo Realm.”

“I thought they were all enslaved by the Dark Soul Beast already? Why have they come over?” Hester asked in surprise.

“I don’t know. I only saw Qin Lie and the Rank Nine Vermillion Bird.” Carey shook his head.

“Qin Lie?” Serine looked surprised. “He was with our brethren earlier?”

“If they were even there, I haven’t actually seen them,” Carey said.

Serine pondered for a moment before saying, “A few hours ago, I... stopped sensing that stifling, terrifying pressure in my soul.”

“What do you mean?” Naji asked in confusion.

“The Dark Soul Beast has probably left Boluo Realm,” Serine said.

“What?!” Everyone exclaimed in surprise.

“Does that mean we’re finally safe?” Hester looked overjoyed.

Even Carey was moved a little.

It was at this moment Ge Rongguang flew over on an exquisite flying spirit artifact.

The flying spirit artifact came to a halt in the Cullen Family’s airspace. Standing on the flying spirit artifact, Ge Rongguang looked at the Asura clansmen and bowed slightly in greeting. “My master wishes to meet you all at Seven Spirits Islands when the seventh moon rises in Boluo Realm.”

“Seven Spirits Islands?” Carey looked confused.

Ge Rongguang turned sideways and pointed at a clump of seven continents floating not far away in the distance. “These are Seven Spirits Islands, Flaming Sun Island’s headquarters in Boluo Realm.”

“Qin Lie is your master?” An odd light flashed past Serine’s eyes.

Ge Rongguang nodded smilingly before continuing, “For your knowledge, the invite is extended to the entire Cullen Family.”

After that, Ge Rongguang turned around and left the area.

The Cullen Family gathered around and discussed about the invitation with great doubt.

Right now, five silver moons were suspended in the sky.

“When the seventh moon rises…” Carey frowned deeply.

Time passed quickly.

The Cullen Family hadn’t arrived at a decision yet, but suddenly they saw a lot of human experts pouring out of the mountain peak where the Ancient Beast Race’s secret realm entrance was situated.

Xu Ran, Lei Yan, and many familiar faces from the Terminator Sect were leading a lot of Nirvana and Imperishable Realm experts towards Seven Spirits Islands.

That wasn’t all. Feng Yi, Qi Yang, and Jiang An were moving out of the mountain peak as well.

“They’re the strongest forces in the Land of Chaos! Where are they headed to?” Hester exclaimed.

For many years, Hester was the liaison between the Cullen Family and the Terminator Sect. He often travelled between the continents of the Land of Chaos in order to carry out his duties.

He was intimately familiar with the leaders and Soul Altar experts of the Land of Chaos.

That was also why Hester was stunned beyond words to see the elites of the Land of Chaos entering Boluo Realm and flying towards Seven Spirits Islands.

“When the seventh moon rises…” Carey inhaled deeply before declaring, “Since Qin Lie had invited us to his place, we may as well head over and see what it’s all about.”

“The Horned Demon Race! The Dark Shadow Race! Even the Ghost Eye Race had come to Boluo Realm!” Suddenly, the Cullen Family’s elderly servant Josh cried out.

The Cullen Family immediately noticed that the three great races of Nether Realm were pouring out of the mountain peak as well.

Their destination was the same as the Silver rank forces’.

The Ancient Beast clansmen were spread out in some valleys and forests at the perimeter of the Ancient Beast Race’s territory. They seemed to be aware of today’s event, because none of them looked surprised by this.

That being said, they were watching the newcomers closely and ready for anything.

“So this is Boluo Realm! Look, there are actually seven moons in the sky. Beautiful. So beautiful!” Feng Yi exclaimed in admiration as he led Celestial Artifact Sect’s experts towards Seven Spirits Islands.

“Qin Lie must have a pretty formidable status in Boluo Realm.” Qi Yang looked at the wary Ancient Beast clansmen scattered at the perimeter and the seven floating continents named Seven Spirits Islands. “These Seven Spirits Islands were probably named after the seven forbidden lands of the Graveyard of Gods. It’s probably Song Tingyu’s idea.”

“Seven Spirits Islands are way bigger than Flaming Sun Island. This means that Flaming Sun Island has put down their roots in Boluo Realm already,” Wang Enze said.

The humans clicked their tongues in wonder as they praised the Boluo Realm. Their recognition of Flaming Sun Island's strength and Qin Lie's abilities had also been renewed.

"Luz, is this where you and your people were trapped in for several thousand years?" Gordon of the Horned Demon Race opened his eyes wide and sucked in a deep breath. Then, he said, "This shitty place seriously isn't suited for us!"

"No Nether Realm plant or Demon Armor Insect could endure the three suns of Boluo Realm," Luz replied bitterly. "We're lucky that it's currently nighttime, or this place would be even more unbearable."

"You and your people truly are a tenacious bunch. You actually stayed here for over three thousand years!" Gray exclaimed.

"It's not like we had a choice. We had to adapt in order to survive," Luz said casually while shrugging. "Well, I was asleep for a very long time, so I escaped plenty of terrible experiences..."

Luz's tone and appearance made it clear their life here had been very tragic.

"If Qin Lie hadn't helped us, we would've been eliminated by Sun Palace and Lunar Temple," Luz said calmly.

As they got closer to Seven Spirits Islands, Gordon and Gray spoke at the same time, "The Venerable One has a good grandson."

Luz's mouth split into a grin as he nodded. "As of right now, he's just as good as the Qin Family's patriarch!"

"He's destined to surpass Qin Hao," La Pu said calmly. He had come along with his people.

"Surpass Qin Hao, you say..." Luz looked surprised for a second before he smiled in response. "I guess that isn't impossible."

"You guys sure think highly of him." Gray, clan chief of the Ghost Eye Race let out a chuckle. "Qin Hao was the most likely

cultivator to surpass the three human emperors before his Soul Altar was destroyed. Are you saying that Qin Lie's going to become stronger than even the Three Emperors?"

"You'll understand what I mean in the future. The height Qin Lie may reach in the future is something none of you may ever be able to imagine." La Pu spoke with eyes that reminded that of a zealot.

The three peak experts of Nether Realm couldn't help but be moved by La Pu's declaration.

For some reason, they suddenly felt that La Pu's declaration might very well become a reality.

It was an indescribable and unfathomable, yet a most profound feeling.

At the largest floating continent of Seven Spirits Islands.

Qin Lie stood at the entrance of a giant rock palace and looked at the experts of all races advancing towards his direction.

The young man grinned and let out a clear, bright laugh. "Welcome to the expedition to the Abyss!"

"To become a Gold rank force!" Feng Yi declared gallantly.

"To evolve our bloodline to rank ten!" Gordon roared.

"To see the outside world!" Chu Li smiled.

By now, Carey and the Cullen Family had set foot on the giant island as well.

They knew that Qin Lie had summoned them over to transport them to another world after he heard the people's shouts and the looks of excitement and curiosity on their faces.

He knew nothing about the Abyss.

However, when Carey saw the look of excitement, hope towards the future, passion and curiosity towards an unknown world on everyone's faces...

His mind was suddenly made up.

He decided that he would lead his entire family into the Abyss.

Chapter 1093: Outer Space

Teng Yuan, Nivitt, Tyler, Barett, Calvert, and Banderas were currently hanging around at a ring-shaped crystalline wall in space.

The ancient beasts, dragons, and the golden giant stayed very still as they waited.

There was neither gravity nor world spirit energy in space. There was only eternal coolness and solitude.

The ring-shaped crystalline wall was the outer layer of Boluo Realm.

According to the star token, Lunar Temple and Sun Palace's martial practitioners had to pass through this place if they wished to enter Boluo Realm.

They had been waiting here for some time already.

There was an Asura Race elder on the Barett's incredibly fat back. He had curled himself into a ball and was carefully resisting the ever-present corrosive powers of space.

"Riip!"

Star-shaped door appeared, and Qin Lie's Soul Beast avatar emerged from within.

The Soul Beast used its transformation ability to transform into Qin Lie's human form so that it wouldn't surprise Teng Yuan and everyone.

At first, they thought that this Qin Lie was the real Qin Lie.

However, they quickly sensed a sea of refined flesh and blood energy and soul energy from this Qin Lie.

They immediately noticed that he was different from normal.

"Is this the... Dark Soul Beast?"

Teng Yuan was a hundred-meter tall giant ape with gray yellow mane in his true form. He curiously moved closer and examined Qin Lie.

The others did the same too.

These Boluo Realm's denizens were all considered huge in Boluo Realm or Spirit Realm. However, they sat on the opposite spectrum when measured by the scale of the galaxy.

Compared to them, Qin Lie in his human form was practically as small as a fly.

As they moved towards him, Qin Lie started swelling up like a balloon. He quickly transformed into a large Soul Beast in just a short time.

The restrictive feeling he felt while he was still in his human form vanished in an instant.

"That's right, this is my Dark Soul Beast avatar." Qin Lie spoke through the mouth of the Soul Beast for the first time of his life. It sounded like a rumble of thunder. "Although the Dark Soul Beast, Blood Soul Beast, and Soul Devouring Beast all share different names, they all belong to the Soul Beast Race. This body of mine is the same. Out of all the Soul Beasts, the Dark Soul Beast is the Soul Race's most preferred body to host their souls."

"Who would've thought that the Soul Beast of Boluo Realm would fall into your hands in the end." Barett sighed.

"I've met with Tong Yan. She has returned to Boluo Realm already." Qin Lie looked at them as he spoke. "Right now, my true body is sending the humans of Boluo Realm and the experts of Nether Realm into the Abyss. Once we've taken care of Lunar Temple and Sun Palace, you may send your own people into the Abyss and upgrade your own bloodline through the Abyss Devils' flesh and blood! With your strength, I trust that all of you will be able to achieve a swift breakthrough once you've hunted down a

few Lords of the Abyss!”

“Once you’ve all reached rank ten bloodline, even the Gold rank forces of the Central World won’t dare to raise a hand against you, let alone the likes of Lunar Temple and Sun Palace!”

Qin Lie decisively promised.

“That’s right!”

Excitement entered their eyes. The peak lifeforms of Boluo Realm obviously wanted to enter the Abyss since a while ago.

They were overall stronger than the human forces of the Land of Chaos and the three great races of Nether Realm.

This meant that they would be able to reap bigger rewards from the Abyss.

Their source of strength and evolution were powerful bloodlines and flesh and blood energy. This meant that their bloodlines would evolve faster if they could kill a Lord of the Abyss.

Qin Lie wished them all the best in their path towards the top.

“I wonder when Lunar Temple and Sun Palace martial practitioners will arrive.” Nivitt’s huge serpentine body wriggled a little. “It’s so dull just waiting here and doing nothing.”

“There is no world spirit energy in space, and this is the one place we can wait while minimizing energy loss. If we are to venture into space, we will only be wasting energy at a faster rate and risk running into other dangers,” Barett said. “I suggest we keep waiting.”

“We have the star token. We can meet up with them in advance and kill them sooner,” Nivitt suggested.

“It’s unnecessary.” Teng Yuan shook his head.

“There really is no need,” Barett said. “They’re coming to Boluo Realm anyway, and they have to pass through this place. Why would we travel further into space and run the risk of danger when

we can just wait and reap the rewards?"

"That's correct. Plus, if we run into an unfamiliar lifeform in the Void Realm or with rank nine bloodline, even we may be in danger." Teng Yuan also preferred to be cautious. "There are countless dangers in the galaxy and many powerful races that we have no knowledge of. The space is a dangerous place even for Genesis Realm experts. There's just no need for us to take on a strenuous and unrewarding journey."

"I agree that we should wait here too," Tyler said.

Everyone chimed in their own opinions on whether to snipe the enemy in advance.

"It is a good idea to wait." Qin Lie expressed his own thoughts.

A moment later, he added, "I've never travelled through space before, let alone in Soul Beast form. It is a very novel experience to me. I'm going to twirl around for a bit and familiarize myself with the environment."

After that, Qin Lie left the group and flew into the space nearby. He chose not to bring the Asura soul servant with him.

Teng Yuan and the others knew that all first timers in space were incredibly curious about the infinite galaxy around them.

They all understood the reason behind Qin Lie's actions.

They all had felt the same excitement when they first broke through the crystal barrier of Boluo Realm and entered into space for the first time.

That was why they didn't try to stop him.

……

At another dark corner of the galaxy.

A meteor was flying across space at high speed.

Miao Yizi, Ma Feng, Gong Shengyuan, and Zhuo Weidan were

seated quietly on the meteor.

They were currently cultivating using high quality spirit stones to restore the spirit energy they lost.

“How much longer until we reach Boluo Realm?” Ma Feng suddenly opened his eyes and asked.

Gong Shengyuan took out his star token and fiddled with it using spirit energy. The star token slowly lit up.

After he was done checking their path, Gong Shengyuan smiled. “We should reach the outer crystalline walls of Boluo Realm in three months.”

“That soon?” Ma Feng looked surprised.

Gong Shengyuan pointed at the meteor beneath them. “It’s all thanks to this unbelievably fast meteor.”

“Miss Miao’s control over the meteor is just as impressive,” Zhuo Weidan praised.

Originally, the meteor wasn’t headed towards Boluo Realm.

It was Miao Yizi who had constructed a strange formation inside the meteor. That was why its trajectory was altered.

It saved them a huge amount of time and effort.

“Promise me one thing,” Miao Yizi said suddenly.

The trio glanced at her in surprise and waited for further explanation.

When I’ve constructed the secret realm entrance, Lunar Temple and Sun Palace’s martial practitioners will surge into Boluo Realm.” Miao Yizi looked at them. “When that happens, I want you to help find someone.”

“Who is it?” Ma feng asked curiously.

“Qin Lie,” Miao Yizi answered indifferently.

“Qin Lie?” Ma Feng looked confused. “Which Qin Lie?”

“Wait a second, you can’t be referring to the Qin Lie from the Qin Family, right?” Gong Shengyuan wore an odd look on his face when he said this. “That boy was dead for three hundred years already!”

“That is exactly who I want you to find. He may be living in Boluo Realm right now.” Miao Yizi looked at the trio. “I want you to find him and give him to me.”

“Are you certain it is that Qin Lie?” Zhuo Weidan asked seriously.

They hadn’t kept up with the latest news of the Central World because they were on the road.

That was why they had no idea that Qin Lie was still alive until now.

“It is him,” Miao Yizi answered coolly.

“If it’s really him, we… don’t have a say in this matter.” Zhuo Weidan frowned. “We’ll need to ask for permission from the higher ups first after the secret realm entrance in Boluo Realm is rebuilt. Young Master Qin’s identity is too sensitive. I don’t even think Lunar Temple or Sun Palace could decide whether he lives or dies.”

“That is true,” Ma Feng said helplessly.

“What if I found him and captured him myself? Can you leave him to me then?” Miao Yizi asked further.

“We…” The trio looked troubled by her request.

Miao Yizi snorted coldly before declaring, “I won’t build the secret rea entrance immediately after I arrive at Boluo Realm. I’ll help you only after I find that bastard!”

Her eyes were full of coldness and hatred.

The trio suddenly felt a coming headache.

Chapter 1094: Old Acquaintance

“Don’t forget, you won’t get your secret realm entrance if I don’t get Qin Lie.”

Miao Yizi stared at the trio with cold eyes.

After she had expressed her desire clearly, Miao Yizi slowly got up. She was dressed in a plain white traditional dress.

“I’m leaving. I’ll come back after I’ve surveyed the nearby areas.”

She flew away from the meteor as a beam of white light after that.

“What should we do?” Ma Feng looked very worried.

“What on earth happened between her and Qin Lie?” Zhuo Weidan from Sun Palace asked curiously. “I recall that she and her senior brother were very close with the Qin Family, weren’t they? In the past, They also helped built many secret realm entrances at large realms for the Qin Family. Qin Lie is the Qin Family’s young master, isn’t he? What on earth did he do to her to earn such enmity?”

“You don’t know?” Ma Feng exclaimed.

Zhuo Weidan shook his head in response.

Gong Shengyuan from Lunar Temple chuckled in an odd tone before answering, “She respects Senior Qin a lot. That was why she lent her aid to the Qin Family many times in the past. However, she could never grow to like Qin Lie because she thought that he was a disgrace to the Qin Family. She often scolded and reprimanded him in hopes that he could put a little more effort in improving himself and honor the Qin Family as is his duty.”

“Is that all?” Zhuo Weidan inquired deeper.

“Of course not.” Gong Shengyuan looked around to make sure that Miao Yizi was really gone. Then, he lower his voice and

continued his explanation. “Unfortunately, that Qin Lie was a hopeless case. Not only did her shock therapy fail entirely, that boy even sought to do bad things to her…”

A pause later, Gong Shengyuan continued. “I heard… that that kid had procured a potent aphrodisiac and gifted it to her, claiming that it was a rare pill that could improve her soul powers. He had wanted to take her on his bed.”

“Did he succeed?” Zhuo Weidan’s eyes burned with lust.

“Hehe, watch yourself!” Gong Shenyuan scolded him once before continuing, “Of course he failed. From what I heard, she noticed that something was amiss the second the pill entered her mouth. She was so furious she nearly killed Qin Lie on the spot!”

“She must respect Senior Qin a lot to not have killed Qin Lie considering her temper,” Ma Feng muttered to himself.

“That kid’s sexual urge must be through the heavens to dare drug a Void Realm Miao Yizi at his level.” Zhuo Weidan clicked his tongue in wonder. “Dammit, we would think about it, but we would never dare try to drug her even if given the opportunity, right?”

“You can try if you’re not afraid to die.” Ma Feng said mockingly.

“Forget it, I’m not planning to die anytime soon.” Zhuo Weidan bowed his head.

“After that, she left the Qin Family entirely despite Senior Qin’s persuasions.” Gong Shengyuan smiled. “And she was lucky she left, because the Qin Family was attacked by the six great forces soon after.”

“That Qin Lie boy was lucky he escaped Miao Yizi’s wrath, but he then went to Han Qian and finally got himself killed. He deserved what he got.” Ma Feng snorted.

“She just said that that boy is still alive,” Gong Shengyuan said.

“Still alive, huh...” Ma Feng smiled coldly. “Maybe he is, maybe he isn’t. There’s nothing he can change even if he’s still alive. In fact, it may be good news to the six great forces that a good-for-nothing like him survived.”

“That’s true.” Gong Shengyuan laughed.

.....

Amidst the stars.

There was a group of immobile meteors emitting weak spatial energy.

The beautiful Miao Yizi was flashing around inside the clump of meteors again and again like a white shade.

“Swoosh!”

She abruptly came to a stop above a gray white meteor.

A beautiful hand seal suddenly appeared around Miao Yizi’s hands as tendrils of cold, silver light swiftly transformed into many spatial blades.

The spatial blade assembled themselves deftly into a drill.

“Drat drat drat!”

The drill-shaped spatial blades drilled into the meteor at high speed.

A hole that could fit up to two people was formed very soon.

“Ding dang!”

Suddenly, the clang of metal resounded from inside the meteor.

The drill-shaped spatial blades immediately stopped.

A clear trace of joy passed through Miao Yizi’s cool eyes. She jumped into the hole right away.

Not long after, she walked out of the hole holding a rock emitting a clear ripple of spatial energy.

It was a Space Spirit Stone that could be used to build and power up a secret realm entrance. It was even as big as a lower millstone.

Normally, Space Spirit Stones could only be excavated from meteors in space.

In Spirit Realm, it could only be found in strange places where spatial energy was in constant turmoil, and spatial rifts were a common occurrence. Even then, there was only a very small chance that a Space Spirit Stone could be found in such places.

“I’m pretty lucky today.” Miao Yizi’s eyebrows smoothed as the gentle lines on her face curled into a faint smile.

The huge Space Spirit Stone floated just before her wholesome breasts as she spun it repeatedly with her finger.

She was grading the Space Spirit Stone and the spatial energy it contained by examining it from every possible corner.

A while later, she nodded slightly to herself and tried to put the Space Spirit Stone into her spatial ring.

However, her expression changed suddenly before she could do so. She abruptly glanced towards the distance and exclaimed, “Who’s there?!”

“Zzzt!”

Spatial rays that looked like bright, giant blades quickly appeared around her.

The giant blades flew around and cut many meteors into pieces.

She stared straight towards the front.

“Human! You are trespassing the secret realm entrance of the Lizard Race!”

A violent voice came from the meteor group before her. Many explosions could be heard from the same area.

A few foreigners that were half-human and half-lizards appeared

from the destroyed meteors.

They looked exactly like the lizardmen Chi Yan and Hui Jia Qin Lie had encountered at the Ruined Lands before.

“The Lizard Race’s secret realm entrance?” Disdain appeared on Miao Yizi’s face, “The Lizard Race is just a third class race that can’t even find a spot for themselves in Spirit Realm. Do you really think the likes of you are qualified to make any threats in outer space?”

“Swoosh!”

Her spatial blades flew straight into the lizardmen. Many rank seven and eight lizardmen were instantly decapitated by her attack.

“Forefather! The human is killing us!”

“Please come to our aid, forefather!”

The lizardmen cried for help even as some of them screamed loudly in pain.

A rice-sized black spot abruptly grew bigger from the center of those destroyed meteors.

A dozen or so seconds later, a black blurry hole had appeared in space like a giant well.

A violent soul roared from behind the hole as if it was trying to make its way out.

A quick probe brought a frown to Miao Yizi’s face immediately. She could sense that this newcomer was probably at the same level as she was.

Suddenly, she noticed that she might’ve been too reckless.

At the same time, Qin Lie was roaming the galaxy nearby as a Soul Beast. He was stretching his soul everywhere like tentacles in search for lifeforms.

“There’s something over there!”

He immediately activated his “Dark Soul” bloodline ability and concealed his powerful soul magnetic field. His body traversed the dark space at high speed.

Chapter 1095: Bloody War in Space

The soul activity of Qin Lie's Soul Beast avatar was quickly concealed after he activated his Dark Soul bloodline ability.

The Soul Beast's gigantic body also became a dozen or so times smaller after transforming.

The near invisible soul tentacles unique to the Soul Beast were made up of wisps of soul energy. They were stretching continuously to his surroundings.

He had gotten used to space at this point.

"A meteor group..."

It didn't take long for him to find the clump of meteors. The Soul Beast avatar continued to stretch forwards like a loach without alerting anyone of its arrival.

Then, he saw meteors exploding and energy ripples from the edge of the meteor group.

He moved towards it swiftly.

The Soul Beast avatar hid behind a larger meteor, shrinking its body yet again.

He quietly watched the fierce battle that was ensuing in front of him.

Amidst the exploding meteors, tens of lizardmen were ganging up on a woman dressed in white.

The debris prevented him from seeing the woman's face at first notice. He only knew that she was well-versed in the power of space, and that she could conjure all kinds of amazing spirit arts. She had created some sort of strange domain around herself that could cause the space to collapse.

When the lizardmen got close to her, they would be cut to shreds by many spatial blades.

Cut limbs, decapitated heads, and blood danced around her madly.

It was an incredibly demonic, cruel, and bloody scene.

However, the woman's plain white battle robes were completely clean.

Not even the gray debris floating in space could get close to her.

She looked like a war goddess in a bloody battlefield. She tossed out cold spatial blades from both hands and reaped lives wherever she went.

The spatial blades joined together into a web and flew towards the lizardmen.

There was a hot white flash, and a lizardman was instantly cut into pieces.

Roars came occasionally from a pitch black hole near the lizardmen.

Each ripple of the black hole was followed by a new lizardman coming out and joining the fray.

There also seemed to be a lizardman expert with an incredibly powerful soul rushing over from the other side of the secret space entrance.

The white-dressed woman was fearless despite standing amidst the sea of blood and broken limbs. She didn't look like she was planning to run away from this place.

She continued to cut down the newly-emerged lizardmen with all she got.

Space collapsed wherever she went. Qin Lie still couldn't see her face clearly because of the blood and debris flying all over the place.

But he did see her kill another dozen or so lizardmen in but a moment. A lot of them had Soul Altars too.

She easily executed many strange spirit arts such as spatial blades, spatial restrictions, space shattering, and so on. She had turned the space around her into a meat grinder.

Lots of lizardmen were dying before they could even retaliate against her.

“What a fierce and ruthless woman!” Qin Lie thought in surprise

“Forefather! Our forefather is here!”

The remaining lizardmen suddenly grew excited.

A pitch black light abruptly appeared from the secret space entrance.

The dark light swiftly took on the form of an old and burly lizardman. He had a tail as big and long as a giant python.

Its tail was covered in sinister thorns. The thorns were giving out black poisonous smoke that smelled like acid.

“Roar!”

The old lizardman roared as sticky black liquid appeared on its gray brown skin.

These liquid also reeked of corrosion. It seemed to be a deadly poison as well.

“Humans! You are not yet the true rulers of the galaxy! You must pay the price for your actions!”

The old lizardman’s dark blue eyes gleamed with bloodthirst and violence. It swayed its tail back and forth repeatedly.

“Clap clap clap!”

Black ripples appeared as its tail swayed.

The ripples somehow turned into bright, black-colored rings.

The black rings that reeked of acid flew towards the white-dressed woman as if they were controlled by its soul.

“Bang!”

An explosion immediately occured the moment they came into contact with the spatial domain the woman had created around herself.

The spinning flesh and suspended debris immediately scattered to the surroundings.

All floating obstacles quickly vanished from the area.

The broken limbs, blood, bones, and rocks were pushed away from the woman by the shockwave.

The woman’s true appearance was revealed instantly.

The woman wore a plain white traditional dress, and her black hair was coiled into a bun. She had a wonderful figure, and she had a pair of eyes that were cold, proud, and very intimidating.

Qin Lie shuddered the moment he saw her. An indescribable feeling abruptly surged from the depths of his soul.

He immediately realized that his other self admired and feared this woman at the same time…

“Miao Yizi!”

He immediately figured out that she was the woman who had accompanied Lunar Temple and Sun Palace’s martial practitioners to Boluo Realm.

When he noticed this, he immediately stretched his soul tentacles farther into the surroundings.

He wanted to see if Ma Feng and the others were nearby.

At the same time, he was wondering if he should send a message to Teng Yuan and the others right now.

“Bang!”

More black rings were fired at the strange domain around Miao Yizi from the old lizardman’s tail.

The spatial energy inside the domain swiftly ran dry after a series of violent explosions.

The old lizardman roared as it extended its soul aura into the secret space entrance.

Not long after, a burly man with a dragon's head but a human's body walked out.

He was obviously an expert of the Dragonman Race.

The moment he appeared, Qin Lie immediately probed his soul presence and concluded that he was at the same level as the old lizardman.

Dragonmen and lizardmen were best friends with each other. They worked together in the Ruined Lands, and they had close alliance here as well.

It was rumored that the realms of their respective races were interconnected.

It was obvious that the Lizard Race was completely angered after Miao Yizi had killed many of their clansmen at their secret space entrance.

The old lizardman even went so far as to invite his best friend, a dragonman, to help him.

"Who is this, Shato? Who is killing your people?!"

The burly dragonman roared immediately after he emerged from the black hole. His body was glowing with fire that looked like molten gold.

"It's a female human!" The old lizardman called Shato pointed cruelly at Miao Yizi.

The moment the burly dragonman set his large, golden eyes at her, lust and irritation immediately sprung into his eyes.

Before Shato could say anything else, he let out a furious roar and charged towards Miao Yizi immediately.

A golden pillar suddenly appeared in his hands. The spirit artifact was covered in mysterious patterns that flowed across its body like actual water. Golden light was gathered at one point.

Miao Yizi shot a glance at the charging lizardman. Her bright eyes abruptly became fixed on the golden pillar.

A strange look appeared on her face.

“Did you get your spirit artifact from the Qin Family?” Miao Yizi frowned coldly at the dragonman moving towards her. “Were you ordered by the Qin Family to stay here?”

Suddenly, she started suspecting her senior brother of ulterior motives.

“The Qin Family? It is true that this spirit artifact is made by the Qin Family. I had to spend a huge sum of cultivation materials in exchange for it.” The burly dragonman slowed down and gave her a strange grin. “Everyone knows that the Qin Family had opened their trading channels for all powerful ancient races ever since they left the Central World. Anyone with sufficient spirit materials can buy the high grade spirit artifacts they make.”

“So, you haven’t come here on purpose?” Miao Yizi asked calmly.

“We have no relations to the Qin Family!” the burly man roared.

“Good,” Miao Yizi replied.

The second she said this, tens of thousands of spatial blades abruptly flew out of her long sleeves like dancing butterflies.

The spatial blades abruptly joined into a web and swiftly flew toward the dragonman.

The black rings that had entered her space were disrupted by a surge of spatial energy and repelled to the distance.

At the same time, Miao Yizi backed off a bit and sent out an extremely well concealed soul message.

Behind a meteor, Qin Lie acutely detected the soul message after

he had hidden himself with his bloodline ability.

He shot a glance at Miao Yizi and pondered for a short moment. He sneaked away from the battlefield.

The direction he was moving toward was where Miao Yizi had sent her message to, and where Ma Feng and the others were at.

Chapter 1096: It Is I!

Qin Lie's Soul Beast avatar was extremely perceptive of souls, no matter how well concealed or weak they were.

Therefore, he was able to capture the direction the soul strand of Miao Yizi flew in.

He followed the soul message and left the meteor group before he knew it.

At the same time, he sent an order to his Asura Race soul servant.

At the outer crystalline wall of Boluo Realm, the Asura Race old man suddenly raised an eyebrow and exclaimed.

Teng Yuan, Nivitt, and everyone else quickly gathered around him.

"What's wrong?" Teng Yuan asked.

"Master has discovered the enemy's precise location!" the soul servant said.

"Then lead us there!" Teng Yuan replied.

"It's a little far."

"How far?" Nivitt exclaimed.

The soul servant was about to answer the question when an unnatural soul energy abruptly came from nearby. A star door soon emerged in that location.

The real Qin Lie abruptly passed through the star door.

"Qin Lie!" Barett exclaimed.

"That's his real body!" Teng Yuan said.

"The enemy is still too far away from us. It'll take you maybe half a month to intercept them with your speed." Qin Lie immediately circulated the Eight-eyed Demon Spirit's bloodline the moment he appeared.

The star door he came through vanished first. Then, he used Star Door latent ability again.

“This way!” He pointed at the star door.

Teng Yuan and the others were astonished, but they didn’t waste too much time hesitating. They passed through the star door one after another.

“You stay here!”

After Teng Yuan and everyone else had gone through the star door, Qin Lie went through it himself.

They all appeared next to the Soul Beast avatar.

Only his real self could open a star door whenever he wanted because to he had the Eight-eyed Demon Spirit’s bloodline. Not even the Soul Beast shared such a miraculous connection with its soul servants.

If he wanted to send Teng Yuan’s group to the Soul Beast avatar’s current location immediately, he had to rely on his own bloodline power.

That was why his real self was forced to travel through space.

First, he had opened a star door from Boluo Realm to reach the Asura Race soul servant he left with Teng Yuan’s group. He had to spend a large amount of bloodline energy to do this.

Then, he created a second star door to send Teng Yuan’s group and himself straight to the Soul Beast avatar’s side. The task used a lot of bloodline energy as well.

As a result, the real Qin Lie looked a little pale after he had convened with his Soul Beast avatar. He had obviously exhausted too much refined flesh and blood energy.

He had no choice but to take out the Demon Sealing Tombstone and absorb the energy stored within.

“Where is the enemy right now?” Teng Yuan asked urgently.

“They’re on a meteor that’s headed towards Boluo Realm!” Qin Lie’s Soul Beast avatar extended a sinister-looking hoof towards the distance.

His real self sat on the Soul Beast’s shoulder.

“…Do you want to return to Boluo Realm first?” Nivitt frowned. “Your real self is only in the Nirvana Realm, right? Can you endure the outer space?”

Nivitt’s worry reminded everyone else that Qin Lie probably couldn’t endure the environment. They all urged him to leave as soon as possible.

Qin Lie himself was caught off guard.

He had heard of far, far too many dangers in the outer space. He knew he needed to be a Void Realm expert at minimum to be able to fly freely here.

Naturally, a Nirvana Realm cultivator couldn’t possibly survive in the outer space.

However, when he closed his eyes and checked his own status for a bit, he discovered that the unknown invasive powers of the outer space didn’t seem to affect him at all.

The discovery surprised him to no end.

He couldn’t help but inspect his bloodline activities carefully.

“It’s the Eight-eyed Demon Spirit’s bloodline!”

The Eight-eyed Demon Spirit’s bloodline appeared incredibly active and lively in this environment.

The Eight-eyed Demon Spirit’s blood contained a latent ability called the “Star Door.” This trait obviously marked the Eight-eyed Demon Spirit as one of the mysterious races most suited for space travel.

He could clearly sense the Eight-eyed Demon Spirit’s bloodline rejecting many of the corrosive powers of space from his body.

It was almost like how the Spirits of Void and Chaos had protected him while he was in the chaotic streams of space.

The Spirits of Void and Chaos were like the darlings of the chaotic streams of space. They were unaffected by the chaotic spatial energy, and they were fearless in the face of the spatial tornados and the ever-present chaotic spatial currents.

Similarly, the Eight-eyed Demon Spirit's bloodline made sure that he could hold his own in the outer space.

"I'm fine." He smiled at his companions. "Don't worry about me. The unknown invasive powers of the outer space are ineffective against me."

"Ineffective?" Nivitt looked shocked.

Barett's eyes were wide open as he exclaimed, "According to my knowledge, not even the God Race can travel through the outer space when they're just at rank seven."

Banderas and Teng Yuan stared at Qin Lie in astonishment too when they heard this.

"Ma Feng, Gong Shengyuan, and Zhuo Weidan from Lunar Temple. They are all on the meteor right in front of us."

Qin Lie's real body closed its eyes while absorbing the refined flesh and blood energy inside the Demon Sealing Tombstone.

His Soul Beast avatar pointed at the direction they should take.

It was obvious that Qin Lie had no intentions of enlightening them this time.

Teng Yuan and the others were all smart people. They wisely decided against hounding Qin Lie for an answer.

They allowed their attention to be diverted towards the meteor.

"I'll come with you all. My Soul Beast avatar needs to go somewhere else."

Qin Lie's mainy body jumped away from the Soul Beast as he seated himself on the Demon Sealing Tombstone. He moved towards Nivitt while he continued to absorb refined flesh and blood energy.

Nivitt didn't say anything. He automatically moved towards Qin Lie and caught him.

His Soul Beast avatar had turned around and moved back towards the meteor group where Miao Yizi was battling the lizardmen and dragonmen.

"It's Miao Yizi's soul message!"

Meanwhile, on the flying meteor, Ma Feng immediately stood up when he received the message. "She seems to be in trouble. She's currently caught up with the Lizard Race and Dragonman Race. She's calling us over to aid her in eliminating the enemies!"

"Let's go!"

Gong Shengyuan and Zhuo Weidan rose to their feet.

Truthfully, they were just escorts and bodyguards whose duty was to ensure Miao Yizi arrived safely at Boluo Realm on this trip.

After all, Miao Yizi was the only one among them who had advanced mastery in the power of space and was capable of building a secret realm entrance.

Therefore, they absolutely couldn't allow anything to happen to Miao Yizi before the secret realm entrance were built.

The trio were in a hurry to reach Miao Yizi the moment they received this news.

All three had unleashed their Soul Altars and sat themselves on it. They were just about to fly towards Miao Yizi's location.

Suddenly, Ma Feng exclaimed. "Wait! I sense something!"

The three Soul Altar experts hastily stopped themselves and examined the distant space warily.

“You shall not pass.” A cold, hard voice rang from the darkness ahead as a figure gradually came into view.

After the voice had ended, even more giants appeared one after another.

“A rank nine Ancient Beast clansmen!”

“A Golden Giant!”

“Demon Dragon Barett!”

The three humans cried out in shock.

They were Lunar Temple and Sun Palace’s Void Realm experts. They had all travelled to Boluo Realm once or twice when the secret realm entrances still existed.

They all recognized the peak existences of Boluo Realm.

That was why Ma Feng’s soul was shaking in fear the moment their enemies showed up. He immediately noticed that a disaster had befallen their heads.

They instantly figured out why Teng Yuan and his group had shown up here.

“My name is Qin Lie. I’ve purposely came here to ensure that your corpses are preserved in outer space for eternity.” Qin Lie smiled brightly at them while still standing on the Demon Sealing Tombstone behind Nivitt’s neck. “Oh right, I also have a name called Yao Tian. I am the one who had destroyed Lunar Temple and Sun Palace’s secret realm entrances.”

“Are you Qin Lie of the Qin Family?!” The light of shock suddenly burst out of Gong Shengyuan’s eyes.

Qin Lie bowed slightly and smiled. “It is I.”

Chapter 1097: Space Predator

Ma Feng, Gong Shengyuan, and Zhuo Weidan's expressions slowly turned serious...

As they examined Qin Lie from head to toe, they thought to themselves, "Yao Tian..."

All three of them hailed from either Lunar Temple or Sun Palace. They'd also frequented Boluo Realm many times in the past. Therefore, they weren't completely unfamiliar with the situation of Boluo Realm.

When Jun Hongxuan of Boluo Realm sought for help from the Spirit Realm's Sun Palace, the name "Yao Tian" was repeatedly brought up.

Lunar Temple was aware that a human boy had triggered all the drastic changes in Boluo Realm.

That human was called Yao Tian.

Before today, the trio thought that Yao Tian had only convinced the Dark Shadow Race to turn down Sun Palace's and Lunar Temple's recruitment attempts and join the Demon Dragon Race.

It was something that made them pay attention to Yao Tian.

But now, Qin Lie had appeared and told them that he was the one who destroyed Lunar Temple and Sun Palace's secret realm entrances. Their surprise grew at the revelation.

They had all heard of the Qin Lie from three hundred years ago. They just couldn't believe that the Qin Lie of the stories could commit so many astonishing feats in Boluo Realm.

It completely contradicted with the Qin Lie they were familiar with!

"No, you don't look like him. You're not him!" Ma Feng frowned deeply before he let out a snort. "I've seen the real Qin Lie with my

own eyes!”

“It doesn’t matter. I don’t have to prove anything to you.” Qin Lie smiled and replied in a light tone. “You’re all going to die anyway, so why would I bother explaining anything to you?”

He turned around and looked at Teng Yuan’s group. “You guys should already know what to do, right?”

“We haven’t come all the way just to experience the sceneries of the outer space.” Nivitt’s triangular eyes sparkled with iciness. “If they survive, Boluo Realm will be invaded en masse by Sun Palace and Lunar Temple. We’re not going to stand by and let this happen, of course.”

“Leave none alive!” Teng Yuan yelled.

“Boom!”

The golden giant Banderas glowed golden as his aura condensed into a beacon of golden light.

It was a pillar of light made of the purest essence of metal. There seemed to be countless sharp, golden bolts of lightning dancing inside the pillar.

The golden giant Banderas was built like a metal giant. He turned into a golden beam and dashed as the pillar of light flew straight towards Ma Feng.

A sea of golden light was being discharged from Banderas’s body too.

At first glance, he looked like a golden meteor dragging a long golden tail of light behind him.

The five-level Soul Altar expert Ma Feng immediately turned serious.

His Soul Altar suddenly swelled into a bright silver cloud.

Thousands of cool, bright moonlight wriggled inside his Soul Altar like a school of fish.

“Extreme Yin Cold Moon!”

Ma Feng became surrounded by dazzling moonlight. Many rays of radiant moonlight entered his Soul Altar.

The cloud-shaped Soul Altar abruptly took on the shape of a crescent moon.

Ma Feng looked like he was sitting on top of a silver moon disk.

After the Soul Altar had transformed into a moon disk, it continuously discharged moonlight and illuminated the starlight around him as if it was curious, eager to uncover the truth of its surroundings.

Banderas was still several hundred meters away from Ma Feng when he clashed against the moonlight with his pillar of golden light.

“Zzzt zzt!”

Golden light and silver moonlight clashed intensely amidst the stars. The resulting sparks were wondrous to watch.

It was as if a river of stars had suddenly exploded.

Turbulent, sharp energies spread spilled towards every direction like a tidal wave from the point where golden light and moonlight clashed against one another.

The cold, dark, and infinite mass that was space suddenly turned immeasurably beautiful because of this.

Behind Ma Feng, Gong Shengyuan of Lunar Temple hurriedly acted as well after he saw his sect mate clash against Banderas of the Giant Race.

“Divine Lunar Mirror!”

A silver mirror appeared from Gong Shengyuan’s Soul Altar and rose high into space.

A beam of refined moonlight exited the top of his head and

entered the mirror instantly.

The mirror then flew away from Gong Shengyuan and hung above Ma Feng's silver moon Soul Altar as if it was a real moon.

The Divine Lunar Mirror contained the blood of many Serene Moon clansmen. They swam like spirit snakes and drew many exquisite crescent-shaped patterns on the canvas of space.

The moment the patterns were fully formed, they became a domain that enhanced the power of the cold moon. It greatly enhanced Ma Feng's Soul Altar, his power and the moonlight he discharged.

Ma Feng, who was just about to come into physical contact with Banderas looked greatly invigorated as the cold moonlight around his chest suddenly glowed much brighter.

The silver moon he unleashed actually started dissolving the pillar of golden light Banderas created.

Even Banderas's tough body was cut by the streaks of silver moonlight passing by him.

Some of the wounds went as deep as the bones.

"Uooh!"

It was at this moment the demon dragon Barett let out a roar that sounded like it came from the depths of hell.

The fat Barett twisted his obese body and spat a continuous stream of black flames straight at his enemies.

The dragon breath struck the blank area between Ma Feng and Gong Shengyuan.

Before long, the space between Ma Feng and Gong Shengyuan was completely flooded by black flames.

The evil dragon Calvert moved past the sea of black flames with lightning speed.

He was right next to Gong Shengyuan when he finally revealed himself, and he swiped fiercely at Gong Shengyuan's five-level Soul Altar while letting out a roar.

From the looks of it, he was planning to crush Gong Shengyuan's Soul Altar with his dragon claws in one go.

Gong Shengyuan turned pale with fright. He had no choice but to withdraw his Divine Lunar Mirror and fight against Calvert with all his power.

Ma Feng couldn't gain the upper hand in his fight against Banderas after the Divine Lunar Mirror had left his side.

Meanwhile, Tyler of the Black Jail Race laughed sinister as he plunged into the moonlight where Ma Feng was.

Teng Yuan and Nivitt were keeping Zhuo Weidan of Sun Palace busy.

The three human five-level Soul Altar experts were at best the equal to Banderas or Tyler in individual prowess.

However, Teng Yuan, Barett and Nivitt were all dominantly stronger than that in a one on one fight.

Moreover, a total of six Boluo Realm experts had come to intercept Ma Feng's team before they could reach Boluo Realm.

They were overwhelmingly superior compared to the human enemies in this battle.

Qin Lie relaxed while observing the battle from atop the Demon Sealing Tombstone.

He knew that Teng Yuan and the others were absolutely capable of taking out the trio. All he needed to do was to prevent the trio from escaping using a secret art.

"We can't let them escape, or they'll spread the news and cause unnecessary surprises..."

As he thought of a way to stop them, his gaze slowly moved

towards the nearby space.

“The only way to stop a cultivator from escaping through space is to lock down a space entirely, or distort the spatial laws around them.”

He skimmed through his memories in search of a way to achieve his purpose.

“The Celestial Sealing Demon Diagram!”

Suddenly, he recalled the spirit diagram he learned from the spirit pattern pillars back at Armament Sect.

The Celestial Sealing Demon Diagram wasn’t an ancient spirit diagram, but it was one of the Celestial Artifact Sect’s core spirit diagrams. It wasn’t a difficult spirit diagram, and it was composed of several basic spirit diagrams.

This spirit diagram had the extraordinary effect of locking down space for a short instant.

“If I replace all those simple spirit diagrams with ancient spirit diagrams and make them more flexible, the Celestial Sealing Demon Diagram’s effect could be enhanced several times over!”

When he thought up to this point, translucent blood droplets suddenly exited his body.

The blood beads spun rapidly and floated in space.

Every drop of blood was like a ink-soaked brush that were controlled by his soul consciousness. He used them to draw many complicated ancient spirit diagrams.

He was trying to execute a forbidden seal while Teng Yuan’s group was fighting against Ma Feng’s group.

While he was drawing the Celestial Sealing Demon Diagram with his blood, the Eight-eyed Demon Spirit’s bloodline resonated strongly with him. It suddenly gave him a massive boost of confidence.

He was one hundred percent certain that the Celestial Sealing Demon Diagram drawn with his blood and founded using the ancient spirit diagrams would exceed his expectation! It would definitely have a powerful lockdown effect over space!

While his real self was drawing the Celestial Sealing Demon Diagram, Qin Lie's Soul Beast avatar had returned to the meteor group.

This time, he didn't try to hide his presence.

The Soul Beast that had revealed its true face charged right through the meteor group and crushed any meteors that happened to be in its way into fine powder.

At the same time, its humongous soul energy spread uncontrollably to the surroundings in a violent and overbearing display of its might.

Right now, Qin Lie's Soul Beast avatar was no doubt a space predator.

On the other side of the meteor group, Miao Yizi was growing worried despite still standing her ground firmly against two real experts and many low rank lizardmen and dragonmen.

Her allies should've received her message a long time ago.

However, they had yet to show up for some reason.

Miao Yizi hadn't bothered to preserve her strength before because she was certain that Ma Feng and the others would come to her rescue. As a result, she was starting to feel fatigued after slaughtering a considerable number of lizardmen.

If Ma Feng and the others didn't show up in time, it was only a matter of time before she fell into disadvantage.

It was at this moment a terrifyingly huge soul presence suddenly came from afar.

When the experts of the two races sensed this terrifying presence

and stopped what they had been doing almost instantly.

Fear appeared on their faces.

The soul presence of a Rank Nine Soul Beast was like a giant tidal wave. It was a living terror to most intelligent lifeforms.

Both the dragonmen and the lizardmen felt small and helpless in face of this terrifying soul tide, even if it was still tens of kilometers away from them.

Chapter 1098: Revealing His Fangs

“What a powerful soul energy! What is that thing that’s coming towards us?”

The giant dragonman named Diego asked urgently with a look of panic.

He kept glancing at the secret space entrance.

Shato of the Lizard Race was also afraid. From his friend’s tone, he knew that Diego was probably planning to escape.

Both him and Diego thought that this newcomer was Miao Yizi’s ally.

He did notice Miao Yizi sending out a hidden soul message earlier. Although it was almost imperceptible, he caught it all the same.

That was why he mistook the newcomer as Miao Yizi’s ally. He thought that she had summoned her ally to fight him and Diego.

Miao Yizi was already a difficult opponent for both him and Diego. How on earth could they win if a stronger and deadlier opponent were to join the battle?

“It’s definitely not one of ours,” Shato said nervously.

“If it’s not one of ours, then it has to be her ally.” Diego turned pale. “Should we… hide and wait until the coast is clear?”

He looked at the secret space entrance behind him again.

“You guys leave first!” Shato turned serious and ordered the remaining lizardmen to escape through the secret space entrance.

The wounded band of lizardmen let out a sigh of relief and went back to their homes through the secret space entrance as quickly as they were able.

“We should still be able to leave even if we’re no match for our

opponent. There's no need to worry too much," Shato told Diego.

The dragonman nodded in response.

That being said, they secretly moved closer to the secret space entrance just in case.

They would retreat at first notice if the situation was disadvantageous towards them. There was absolutely no reason for them to stay behind.

Shato and Diego didn't realize that Miao Yizi was just as surprised as they were.

"This isn't right. This soul activity cannot possibly belong to Ma Feng and the others. It cannot be them," she thought to herself.

Chill shone through her eyes despite her personal thoughts. Miao Yizi lifted her head slightly and declared with a prideful snort, "When my allies arrive, I will wipe out both the Lizard Race and the Dragonman Race."

She had no idea who or what was moving towards them, so she tried to scare Shato and Diego away. If she succeeded, the newcomer was all she needed to contend with.

As expected, her words terrified Shato and Diego even more.

They moved even closer to the secret space entrance and got ready to leave at any moment.

"Wait... this presence doesn't feel like a human's." Diego suddenly came to realization.

"The human race is friendly with a couple of races," Shato said.

"Not recently, no." The giant dragonman narrowed his eyes and thought for a moment. "I heard from the Giant Dragon Race that the humans have incited the ire of many races. In fact, many powerful races had alienated the human race."

The Dragonman Race was a result of the Giant Dragon Race's messy experiments. They could be thought as an inferior breed of

the Giant Dragon Race.

Their connection with the Giant Dragon Race was how they were able to learn about the latest movements in the galaxy.

“It’s not a human, and the human race is butting heads with the other races. So that means... this newcomer may have nothing to do with this woman!” Shato’s eyes lit up.

“Patience. We can decide what to do after the newcomer arrives,” Diego said.

The duo stopped in front of the secret space entrance after the brief exchange. They waited for the terrifying being to show up.

Miao Yizi immediately realized that the two foreigners weren’t as dumb as she thought they were when she saw the suspicion in their eyes.

“You’d best destroy that secret space entrance while you can, or I’ll come back and enter your realm through it.” Miao Yizi frowned and got ready to leave when she noticed that her plan had failed.

She no longer wanted to know what kind of powerful being was headed towards them.

She was well-versed in many spatial secret arts. She was confident that she could escape Shato and Diego with ease.

However, this newcomer’s soul activity was too terrifying even for her. She was worried that she might not be able to escape its clutches if escape was necessary, especially since her allies hadn’t responded to her cry for help. She didn’t wish to push her luck any further.

However, a faint whistle reached her just as she was about to leave.

“Hiss hiss hiss!”

Suddenly, Shato, Diego and Miao Yizi felt like their soul had been trapped by an invisible cover.

Next, a shrill noise that pierced their eardrums caused their very souls and minds to quake.

Both Miao Yizi and the two foreign races' experts had to clutch their heads and construct many, many soul barriers to protect themselves from the soul-extinguishing noise.

Miao Yizi didn't realize that Qin Lie's hundred thousands of soul tentacles had reached them before his avatar.

These invisible soul tentacles descended from above and formed a gigantic net that could only be seen with the soul.

The soul net trapped all three of them in one place.

They had no choice but to defend themselves with their soul power.

Qin Lie's Soul Beast avatar charged towards them in a straight line.

"Boom boom!"

Many giant meteorites exploded the moment they came into contact with the Soul Beast avatar.

The ugly but terrifyingly powerful Soul Beast charged towards them like a calamity capable of destroying the starry sky.

Its thorns were sharp enough to cut the meteorites into bits.

He arrived at the blank space between the three cultivators while they were still busy suppressing the abnormalities happening inside their souls.

"What kind of lifeform is that!?" Shato screamed.

Diego's expression had also changed drastically.

Qin Lie's green, dark pupils shone with ruthlessness and cruelty.

The first thing he targeted was the secret space entrance next to Shato and Diego.

Two green beams exited his eyes like meteors.

“The secret space entrance!” Diego reacted.

Shato also looked behind it.

However, the soul energy that had been attacking them suddenly grew several times stronger.

Blood instantly popped out of Diego and Shato’s eyeballs.

Many eerie holes suddenly appeared and swelled all over their souls.

These holes were a creation of Soul Beast’s bloodline ability, Soul Devouring. Like black holes in space, their function was to extract their targets’ souls.

Diego and Shato instantly lost one tenth of their souls.

At this point, none of them could spare the effort to protect the secret space entrance. All they could do was to gather their soul power and try their best to stop the pitch black holes from draining away their souls.

The two green beams that looked like soul chains flew towards the secret space entrance. Qin Lie’s goal was to freeze the secret space entrance and cut off their escape paths.

“Whoosh!”

Suddenly, a bolt of white lightning zapped towards the secret space entrance. It was none other than Miao Yizi.

She was trying to enter the Lizard Race’s realm!

From the moment Qin Lie arrived and locked down this entire space with a soul net, pressuring her, Diego, and Shato so hard that they could barely lift a finger, she knew that her idea of escaping this place with a spatial secret art was probably a pipe dream.

She knew that the secret space entrance was probably the one and only way she could safely escape right beneath Qin Lie’s nose.

She believed that a realm dominated by lizardmen was probably

much, much safer than anywhere near this strange creature.

That was why she did everything in her power to pass through the secret space entrance at top speed while Qin Lie was attacking Diego and Shato.

Miao Yizi summoned all of her spirit energy and flew at top speed. Since she was faster than Qin Lie's green beams, escape was definitely a possibility.

However, just as she was about to reach the secret space entrance, one of the green beams suddenly transformed into a human figure.

It was a young man with violent eyes and a cool, crazed expression.

It was Qin Lie from three hundred years ago.

Miao Yizi's eyes suddenly turned fully red just as she was about to pass into the Lizard Race's realm.

"Qin Lie!"

The cold lightning came to an abrupt stop.

The space where Miao Yizi was suddenly became frozen like ice.

It was a space restriction art!

"Swoosh!"

The other green beam finally passed through the secret space entrance.

While Miao Yizi was glaring at the fake Qin Lie with cold eyes, the illusion suddenly elongated and turned back into a green beam.

The second green beam also passed through the secret space entrance.

"Zzzt!"

The two green beams connected with one another.

A few seconds later, the secret space entrance Shato, Diego, and Miao Yizi put high hopes on was sealed off by a layer of green light.

Their last escape path was cut off entirely.

“Who are you? Who the hell are you?!”

When Miao Yizi finally came to herself, the secret space entrance had already been sealed. Suddenly, she turned towards Qin Lie’s Soul Beast avatar and questioned loudly in a harsh tone.

“Do you hate him so much?” Qin Lie the Soul Beast spoke in a strange way that sounded like a raspy, low growl. “All I did is enter your soul consciousness and recreate the person who left the deepest impression in your mind with my soul tendrils.”

“The person that left the deepest impression in my mind...” At first, Miao Yizi was confused by his claim. Then, she suddenly screamed uncontrollably, “It can’t be him! There’s no way he could possibly be the person who left the deepest impression in my mind!”

“But it is a fact that you gave up your one and only possible chance of escape because of his illusion,” Qin Lie said cruelly and mockingly. “Who’s he? He’s probably your lover, isn’t he?”

“My lover? How can he possibly be my lover? He’s the person I hated and scorned the most!” Miao Yizi shouted uncontrollably.

“Let us go! Please let us go!” Shato was clutching his head and as blood flowed down his eyes. He begged pitifully, “The Lizard Race has no grudge with you! Please don’t treat us this way!”

“I am the descendant of the Giant Dragon Race’s chief, Affleck. He will sense my death if you kill me!” Diego threatened angrily.

Affleck was the current chief of the Giant Dragon Race. It was rumored that this old dragon was an obscene fellow who had bred countless mixed blood in his wake.

Perhaps the reason a mere dragonman like Diego was able to

come as far as he did was all thanks to Affleck's bloodline.

“Affleck’s descendant, you say?” Qin Lie’s bluish green eyes glowed with deep interest. “That’s a very, very good bloodline you have them. In that case I’ll kill you first!”

Chapter 1099 Blood and Flesh Storage

"You dare to kill me, he will not forgive you! No matter where you hide, he will find you and tear you apart!"

Blood spilled uncontrollably out of Diego, the dragonman's eyes. His soul power was slowly being consumed by soul devouring latent ability of Soul Beast.

Diego panicked.

He knew nothing about Soul Beasts. In the past, he had never come into contact with Soul Beasts before. When Qin Lie's Soul Beast avatar displayed soul devouring, he found black holes appearing deep within his soul.

Those holes slowly sucked away his soul energy. The vast soul power he accumulated through thousands of years quickly slipped away.

He was unable to do anything about it.

He knew that if he let Qin Lie do as he wished and let those black holes absorb his soul energy... he would die.

The Giant Dragon Race wasn’t a race skilled in soul combat. Then what about the Dragonman Race, mere offshoots?

He did all he could think of to destroy the black holes made out of soul threads. He wanted to break free of Qin Lie's encroachment of his soul.

But everything he tried was ineffective.

He could only put his hopes on Affleck's reputation.

However, Qin Lie did not feel any fear towards the Giant Dragon Race chief, Affleck.

From Diego’s perspective, the strange beast’s eyes seemed to show great interest instead.

Qin Lie's Soul Beast avatar moved and targeted him first.

A one hundred meters long and thirty meters wide scythe created from the spine of a Lord of the Abyss suddenly flew out of the Soul Beast's abdomen.

The white bones the scythe was made of were sharp and clear like jade. Waves of vicious, bloodthirsty, and savage aura were being exuded from its edge.

The surface of the white bone scythe was also covered in the purple blood of another Lord of the Abyss. The bloodstains were filled with a restless and negative presence.

"Kaka! Kakaka!"

As the scythe cut towards Diego, the bone pieces gave off strange sounds as they rubbed against each other.

That sound had the power to confuse the soul.

Diego gazed at the enormous white bone scythe. Suddenly, he seemed to see a living Lord of the Abyss roaring towards him.

Savagery, bloodthirst, murderousness. Waves of negative emotions flooded him. Every drop of blood in him seemed to tremble.

This was terror that originated from his bloodline.

It was clear even the Giant Dragon bloodline that came from Affleck had no advantage against the purple blood presence on the white bone.

The bloodline of the Abyss Devils was on the same level as the bloodline of the God Race, the Soul Race and the Spirit Race. Diluted Dragon Race bloodline paled in comparison!

This kind of bloodline disadvantage caused Diego's bloodline to instinctively feel terror.

The terror of the blood immediately spread through his body and drowned his mind. He could not display his full prowess.

Seeing the white bone scythe about to hit him, Diego's soul power was still being devoured. His mind was lost and he was on the verge of collapse.

"Spatial Shatter!"

At this time, Miao Yizi, who had nearly lost control, suddenly calmed down and gathered her power to interfere.

Thin fine cracks appeared in the part of space the white bone scythe was cutting towards.

These cracks affected the spatial currents.

When the spatial rifts appeared, that enormous white bone scythe seemed to be restrained by them.

The bones of the Abyss Devil which made up the white bone scythe immediately became intangible as it was being pulled by the spatial current.

The spatial currents usually occurred outside of the realms but still inside the spatial crystal barrier.

That place was not the true outer space.

Any realm which possessed nature spirit energy would have spatial currents on the outer layer. The rumors had it that the spatial currents around the realms were all connected.

However, no one could prove this.

Miao Yizi, who was skilled in spatial power, used spatial power to create spatial rifts in the space. Those rifts... drove the scythe into the spatial current circulating around Spirit Realm.

She did this to stop the white bone scythe from cutting Diego. She trapped the white bone scythe.

Another reason was to use the terrifying sharpness that the white bone scythe had to create those spatial rifts under her spatial secret art's direction.

She was creating a new path of escape for herself.

She attempted to use those spatial rifts to jump directly back into the spatial current leading to Spirit Realm and return this way.

When she saw Qin Lie's shadow, she thought that this strange being had pulled it from her memories and created it using soul threads. She gradually calmed down.

She, who had reached the late stage of the Void Realm and had a six-level Soul Altar, had no hope of victory against Qin Lie's Soul Beast avatar in space.

Diego and the lizard Shato were even weaker than her.

She knew that these two would be even less likely to be a match for this beast.

Therefore, from beginning to end, she had no thought of staying to fight.

"I will find out who you are. I will take this white bone scythe back to Spirit Realm and find a specialist to examine it."

Miao Yizi's voice suddenly became light and ethereal. Her body gradually turned blurry as though she was transforming into a wisp of smoke to disappear.

Qin Lie's eyes burning with green flames suddenly shot out millions of green threads that spread outwards.

He immediately saw Miao Yizi's body seemed to be covered in countless spatial rifts as though she was affected by the strange spatial laws.

Countless spatial rifts seemed to cut her body into thousands of pieces and pull them into the spatial rift.

This was clearly an extremely advanced spatial escape art.

Even the white bone scythe he released was also becoming intangible as though it would slowly disappear from this region of space.

He knew that Miao Yizi's spatial art was affecting that white bone scythe and was going to pull it along the spatial current to Spirit Realm.

"As expected, she’s much stronger than these two foreign experts," he murmured.

Diego and Shato knew nothing about the soul. Under soul devouring latent ability of Soul Beast, Qin Lie easily created countless black holes in Shato and Diego's Soul Lakes.

Those black holes were the manifestation of the soul devouring.

He also attacked Miao Yizi with the same method.

However, Miao Yizi's Soul Lake formed patches of restrictive boundaries.

He was not able to create the black holes in there immediately. He could not devour Miao Yizi’s soul.

This proved that Miao Yizi had a deep understanding of the soul. She guarded against him and he was unable to easily "devour" her soul.

"The Soul Progenitor of the human race. He taught them about the soul and its secrets. Due to this, the human race gradually discovered the secrets of Soul Altars, producing many Soul Altar experts, officially rising to the fight for the hegemony in the Spirit Realm."

A string of thoughts flashed through his mind. Qin Lie suddenly realized that the human race's knowledge of the soul was much greater than the Lizard Race and the Dragonman Race.

He also understood that trying to restrain Miao Yizi, who was in the late stage of the Void Realm, having six-level Soul Altar, was not going to be so easy.

"Soul attachment..."

A strand of soul made with the Dark Soul latent ability attached

itself into the white bone scythe, not detected by Miao Yizi.

Qin Lie's Soul Beast avatar let the white bone scythe slowly disappear into the spatial rifts.

He also allowed Miao Yizi to leave.

Even when the spatial rifts healed, he did not pursue her.

On the other battlefield.

His true body used the Celestial Sealing Demon Diagram to capture Ma Feng, Gong Shengyuan, and Zhuo Weidan.

The mysterious ancient diagram that appeared in the space seemed to create its own domain.

In that space, Ma Feng and the others could not leave, regardless of the secret art they used.

They could only endure the barrage of attacks from Teng Yuan and the other five experts.

Outside the area of the diagram’s effect, Qin Lie, who sat on the Demon Sealing Tombstone, watched as Ma Feng and the other two were torn and bloodied by the six peak experts of Boluo Realm.

An hour later, Ma Feng and the others were on their last breaths. They completely lost hope of escape.

"I will give these three to you."

After saying this, Qin Lie's true body opened the star door with bloodline power. In a flash, he appeared where the Soul Beast avatar was.

At this time, Diego of the Dragonman Race, and Shato of the Lizard Race were almost completely consumed by his Soul Beast avatar.

The two foreign races had no spirit in their eyes. Pinned down by the claws of the Soul Beast, they had no ability to fight back.

"Let's first try the giant dragon patriarch's bloodline..."

Drops of blood were pulled out of Diego's blood vessels and landed on his palm.

The flesh on his palm split open and was going to absorb Diego's blood.

"Zzzt!"

The surging flames suddenly burned from his palm and ignited Diego's bloodline, burning it away.

At the same time, a strange feeling came from within his bloodline.

"The bloodline isn't pure!"

He immediately reacted.

Diego's blood was a hybrid of the Giant Dragon Race chief Affleck and humans. Diego's dragon bloodline just wasn’t pure enough.

The Perfect Blood Qin Lie had wasn't able to assimilate a bloodline like this.

His bloodline clearly repelled this kind of impure bloodline.

"If Diego is not compatible, Shato, who is also a hybrid, is even less likely to be good enough." Qin Lie was secretly disappointed.

Seeing that he could not assimilate the bloodline of the duo, he could only refine the bodies of these two through the Demon Sealing Tombstone.

While Diego and Shato were not as powerful as Miao Yizi, because they were from foreign races and contained the Giant Dragon Race and Giant Lizard Race bloodlines, their fleshly energy was abundant.

Miao Yizi's strength came from the spirit energy in her spirit sea. But in terms of fleshly energy, she was far weaker than the two.

The Demon Sealing Tombstone hovered over the two foreigners’ heads. Qin Lie could see the thick fleshly energy stream into the

Demon Sealing Tombstone like two bloody rivers.

This caused the Demon Sealing Tombstone to be filled to the brim.

Chapter 1100: Private Secret Realm

The Demon Sealing Tombstone's purpose was to store refined flesh and blood energy. The stronger the living being, the more refined flesh and blood energy it could harvest from their bodies.

The two foreign races' experts Shato and Diego were probably at the middle stage of the Void Realm or five-level Soul Altar if their strength were to be assessed by the human race's standards. They would be practically invincible in the Land of Chaos.

As descendants the Giant Dragon Race and Giant Lizard Race's bloodlines, both Shato and Diego possessed a tremendous amount of refined flesh and blood energy. Qin Lie was very excited to refill the Demon Sealing Tombstone.

The Demon Sealing Tombstone's refined flesh and blood energy was usable on both him and the eight god corpses.

The eight god corpses could feed on the refined flesh and blood energy and grow stronger and stronger.

He could swiftly replenish his own strength after he had exhausted his bloodline powers even during battle.

The artifact was so powerful it was almost obscene.

Qin Lie's astonishment grew as the two foreigners looked more and more skinny.

The fact that the Demon Sealing Tombstone was able to refine experts' flesh and blood energies fully made him suspect its true origin.

"This artifact has to be incredibly precious even among the God Race!" he thought to himself.

His real self used the Demon Sealing Tombstone to refine flesh and blood energies while the Soul Beast avatar extracted the two foreigners' refined soul energy.

It wasn't long before the two most famous experts of the Dragonman Race and Lizard Race were turned into two utterly worthless piles of dead bones.

It was only then that he looked at the secret space entrance covered by a green film of light.

The Lizard Race's realm was probably on the other side of the secret space entrance. He could invade their realm right now if he wanted to.

"The Lizard Race..." He frowned deeply.

He had interacted with the Dragonman Race and Lizard Race back at the Ruined Lands.

Not only was he hounded by Chi Yan of the Lizard Race and Gu Tuo of the Dragonman Race back when he first entered the Ruined Lands, they were also the reason why he had to run away.

That humiliating incident had prompted him to investigate the Dragonman Race and Lizard Race for a time.

The Dragonman Race was supported by the Giant Dragon Race. Many dragonmen were mixed bloods, descendants of the naturally lecherous giant dragons.

All those descendants that couldn't evolve into a giant dragon were dumped at the Dragonman Realm and given the treatment of a second class vassal force.

Therefore, he would definitely earn the ire of the Giant Dragon Race if he invaded their realm recklessly.

The Lizard Race was rumored to be the descendants of a giant lizard who was related to the Giant Dragons and other weaker races by blood.

That giant lizard seemed to be watching the Lizard Race from a secret realm somewhere in the Giant Lizard Race's realm.

It was as powerful as a Genesis Realm expert.

“I should keep a low profile for now. I don’t want the Soul Beast to be exposed and attacked by the races.”

He pondered for a moment and decided not to pass through the secret space entrance.

By now, Teng Yuan and the others should’ve taken out the Lunar Temple and Sun Palace martial practitioners already.

Perhaps Ma Feng had even become Teng Yuan’s food already.

“Miao Yizi…” Both his real body and his Soul Beast avatar’s eyes glowed at once.

In another part of the chaotic streams of space.

Miao Yizi flew quickly through a whirlpool of distorted space energy.

The whirlpool was covered in many spatial cracks big enough to be seen with a naked eye. A huge white bone scythe slowly came out from within.

“Boom!”

The white bone scythe was ultimately pulled free from the whirlpool due to her spatial powers.

The weapon’s true self was revealed in the chaotic streams of space.

The scent of violence, bloodthirst, and murder flowed out of every inch of the sharp, giant tool of murder.

Even Miao Yizi was affected by the white bone scythe. She felt irritated and tempted to commit slaughter.

She immediately understood that this scythe was no ordinary weapon.

“This mission is probably a failure.” Miao Yizi looked a little depressed.

She, Ma Feng, and the others had spent several years travelling

through the galaxy in an attempt to build a secret realm entrance at Boluo Realm.

However, an unexpected change had occurred just as they were about to reach their destination.

She had run into the Lizard Race and Dragonman Race's secret space entrance. Ma Feng and her other companions never responded to her cry for help.

She thought that it wasn't a coincidence.

"It has to be those foreigners from Boluo Realm," she guessed.

Manipulating the white bone scythe using her spatial powers, Miao Yizi flew towards a dangerous area filled with turbulent spatial energies.

Dozens of seconds later, a secret spatial passage appeared in response to her spatial art.

She slowly squeezed through the spatial passage while carrying the white bone scythe with her.

It wasn't long before she appeared in a beautiful secret realm.

This secret realm had a warm weather and seven different colors of light flying across the bright sky. Their presence made the secret realm looked dream-like and beautiful.

It was slightly smaller compared to the Graveyard of Gods, and it wasn't a complete realm. Therefore, it could never give birth to world spirit energy or life of its own.

The entire secret realm looked like a giant garden. A lot of strange flowers and plants that could grow without any world spirit energy had been brought over by Miao Yizi.

There was also a translucent lake at the center of the secret realm. Many tower-like palaces built using penta colored crystals could be seen around the area.

This secret realm was filled with feministic elements and beauty.

Several young girls about a dozen years old dressed in clean white dresses could be seen playing or sitting quietly at the crystalline palaces.

“Master’s back!”

The girls immediately cheered happily and waved at Miao Yizi when they saw her approaching.

Miao Yizi was normally cold and ruthless. However, the trace of a relaxed smile could be seen around her eyes after she had returned to this tiny secret realm.

After Miao Yizi had discovered this secret realm, she spent tens of years changing it into its current appearance.

All the girls in this place were orphans she took under her wing. She had taught them spatial spirit arts and cultivation.

These girls seldom left this secret realm, and they relied on the spirit stones she left behind to cultivate. They were unaware of the evils of the world.

“Master, have you completed your mission? You did, right?”

A young girl with a ponytail and round face ran over. She looked very cute when she smiled with eyes that looked like crescents. Miao Yizi had just landed when the girl asked impatiently, “Eh, is this giant white bone scythe your spoils of war this time?”

The young girl’s face suddenly turned white when she got close to the scythe. She clutched her chest and took a few steps backwards.

Her realm was insufficient. She was so weak that she couldn’t even endure the lingering presence of Lord of the Abyss on the scythe.

“You can say that.” Miao Yizi smiled. “However, my mission had ended in failure.”

“What happened?” The girls surrounded her and chattered away.

“Someone probably leaked the news that we were going to Boluo Realm. We ran into trouble before we even reached Boluo Realm,” Miao Yizi explained briefly before moving on to the girls’ troubles. She helped solve many of their cultivation problems.

After that, she sealed the white bone scythe with her spatial powers and went to a square in front of the crystalline palace made of white jade.

A lot of strange space spirit stones could be seen at the center of the square. They were arranged in a strange manner that obviously identified them as part of a secret space formation.

She placed the white bone scythe on the wide square using her powers.

The chattering girls spread out at the edges of the square and stared interestedly at the white bone scythe.

“I’m going to ask Great Master Tian Qi to identify this scythe’s origin,” Miao Yizi said seriously.

The spatial spirit stones on the white jade square suddenly lit up like stars.

The white bone scythe on the square became covered by many ripples of space energy. It look like it had just fallen into another space.

Strangely enough, the white bone scythe was still visible to everyone present despite that.

An old, yellowish hand gripped the white bone scythe placed at the center of the overlapping space and inspected it.

White lightning could be seen firing out of the hands’ fingertips and entering the white bone scythe.

A while later.

The odd ripple of energy stopped, and the overlapping space vanished as well. The giant white bone scythe could be seen sitting

quiet at the square.

A soul thought came from the final space anomaly on the square. “This scythe has never been seen in Spirit Realm or any of the realms we’re familiar with. It’s probably an unknown object. However, I had sensed the presence of Asura Realm’s Dark Soul Beast inside it, so I’m guessing that the powerful being you encountered in the galaxy is a surviving remnant of the Dark Soul Beast!”

“An unknown object! Dark Soul Beast!” Miao Yizi exclaimed.

“This scythe could belong to the Soul Race, but it could be something entirely different too. At any rate, I’ve personally never seen it until today.” The person on the other side chose his words carefully for a moment before continuing, “Maybe Grandfather Qin would know about its origin. If you can contact your senior brother, you…”

“Enough!” Miao Yizi cut him off.

She even extinguished the final space anomaly on the white jade square.

Her eyes were obviously filled with frustration and irritation.

“Master, that scythe… is evil. It may be affecting your emotions,” the ponytail girl hurriedly reminded her master.

Miao Yizi nodded slightly. “I know. You should all stay away from it. Now, go cultivate somewhere else, will you? I need to think about something alone.”

“Alright.”

The girls didn’t try to disturb her because they all knew that she was feeling unwell. They obediently left the white jade square.

When Miao Yizi was finally alone, she hesitated for a moment before taking out something. There was a flash, and a jade tablet engraved with many secret space patterns appeared in her hand.

She stared at the jade tablet for a very, very long time.

She didn’t notice that a Soul Beast’s refined soul was beginning to stir inside that giant white bone scythe.

Table of Contents

- Spirit Realm
  - Synopsis
  - Copyright
  - Chapter 1001: Come With Me!
  - Chapter 1002: Breaker!
  - Chapter 1003: Breakthrough!
  - Chapter 1004: Return Trip
  - Chapter 1005: Suluo Realm
  - Chapter 1006: Coming to an Agreement
  - Chapter 1007: Returning to Chaos
  - Chapter 1008: On Flaming Sun Island
  - Chapter 1009: Miao Fengtian's Choice
  - Chapter 1010: The Human Race’s Bloodline Mentor!
  - Chapter 1011: Dare Not Disobey
  - Chapter 1012: The Crown Bearer Must Bear The Crown’s Weight!
  - Chapter 1013: The Soul Progenitor Isn’t Completely Dead...
  - Chapter 1014: Repressing the Evil Soul!
  - Chapter 1015: The Riddle of the Soul Beast!
  - Chapter 1016: The Cause of the Internal Conflict
  - Chapter 1017: Compromise
  - Chapter 1018: Growth
  - Chapter 1019: The Resources of the Ghoul Races
  - Chapter 1020: A War That Lasted Three Centuries!
  - Chapter 1021: Giant Wraith!
  - Chapter 1022: Turning of Tables
  - Chapter 1023: Dicing the Arrow God
  - Chapter 1024: The Ambitions of the First Voodoo Creature
  - Chapter 1025: No Separation of Friend and Enemy
  - Chapter 1026: A Sea of Voodoo Insects!
  - Chapter 1027: Spirit Sealing!
  - Chapter 1028: Jiang An's Surrender
  - Chapter 1029: Exposure of Identity!
  - Chapter 1030: Hes Still Alive!
  - Chapter 1031: Secrets
  - Chapter 1032: The Abyss Channel at the Bottom of the Sea
  - Chapter 1033: The Cursed Lands

Chapter 1034: The Impossible Forbidden Curse
Chapter 1035: Back to the Past
Chapter 1036: Change Among The Eastern Barbarians
Chapter 1037: Divine-Demonic Spirit Fetus
Chapter 1038: A Demonic Eye
Chapter 1039: The Giant Eight-eyed Demon
Chapter 1040: Birth
Chapter 1041: Analyzing Memories
Chapter 1042: The Origin of Bloodline
Chapter 1043: Predicament
Chapter 1044: Revealing His Identity
Chapter 1045: The Old Patriarch!
Chapter 1046: The Young Master of the Qin Family
Chapter 1047: A Loose Alliance
Chapter 1048: Black Tulip
Chapter 1049: The Sun Rises
Chapter 1050: Those Who Remained
Chapter 1051: Out of Control!
Chapter 1052: The Eight-eyed Demon Spirits Bloodline!
Chapter 1053: The Soul Races Sacred Artifact!
Chapter 1054: A Dark Soul Beast Avatar!
Chapter 1055: Riddle of His Identity
Chapter 1056: Merge
Chapter 1057: Members of the Ji Family
Chapter 1058: The Soul Tree of the Soul Race
Chapter 1059: Triumphant Progress
Chapter 1060: Capitulating
Chapter 1061: Twisting Space
Chapter 1062: Entering the Nirvana Realm!
Chapter 1063: Proving His Innocence
Chapter 1064: Serines Discovery
Chapter 1065: Soul Connection
Chapter 1066: New Bloodline Ability!
Chapter 1067: Transfer between Realms
Chapter 1068: Swelled Xue Li
Chapter 1069: Frightening Ambitions
Chapter 1070: You Have Too Much Ambition!
Chapter 1071: The Abyss
Chapter 1072: Frost Hell Stone Demon

Chapter 1073: Bloody Artifact
Chapter 1074: The Lost Flesh Filling Tombstone
Chapter 1075: Flame World
Chapter 1076: The Perfect Blood Project
Chapter 1077: The Blood of High Ranking Abyss Devils!
Chapter 1078: Mad Woman
Chapter 1079: Promise
Chapter 1080: The Cullen Family's Choice
Chapter 1081: Rally Power
Chapter 1082: The Fourth Space Inside The Soul Suppressing Orb!
Chapter 1083: Opening a Door
Chapter 1084: The Same Blood
Chapter 1085: See-It-All
Chapter 1086: The First Voodoo Creature's Conditions
Chapter 1087: A Request
Chapter 1088: The Strongest of the Land of Chaos!
Chapter 1089: Enslavement
Chapter 1090: Three Latent Abilities of the Soul Beast
Chapter 1091: Migrate
Chapter 1092: March into the Abyss!
Chapter 1093: Outer Space
Chapter 1094: Old Acquaintance
Chapter 1095: Bloody War in Space
Chapter 1096: It Is I!
Chapter 1097: Space Predator
Chapter 1098: Revealing His Fangs
Chapter 1099 Blood and Flesh Storage
Chapter 1100: Private Secret Realm